THE

HISTORY OF ROWLEY,

ANCIENTLY INCLUDING

BRADFORD, BOXFORD, AND GEORGETOWN,

FROM THE YEAR 1639 TO THE PRESENT TIME.

By THOMAS GAGE.

WITH AN

ADDRESS,

DELIVERED SEPTEMBER 5, 1839,

AT THE
CELEBRATIOX OF THE SECOND CENTENIAL ANNIVERSARY
OF ITS SETTLEMENT.

By REV. JAMES BRADFORD.

BOSTON:
FERDINAND ANDRE'VS.
1840.

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1840, by
THOMAS GAGE,
in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the District of Massachusetts.

Electronic Version Prepared by
Dr. Ted Hildebrandt 3/12/2002

CAMBRIDGE:
FOLS0M, WELLS, AND THURSTON,
PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY.

PREFACE.

THE early history of every town furnishes many incidents worth preserving. Some of them may be uninteresting to strangers; but to native inhabitants, descendants of the Pilgrim Fathers, they all have an interest. To preserve such facts and incidents as are supposed to be more particularly interesting to the descendants of the first settlers of the ancient town of Row ley, is the object of the following pages.

The 5th day of September, 1839, having been set apart, in pursuance of a vote of the town, for the purpose of celebrating the second centennial anniversary of its settlement, such material facts were collected, as were judged proper to be incorporated into addresses to be delivered on the occasion. The address, by the Rev. Mr. Bradford, (which makes a part of this volume,) and another by Thomas E. Payson, Esquire, were delivered, the latter of which related to the civil history of the town, which it was very desirable to have printed, and a request was accordingly

made for this purpose, with which Mr. Payson did not think best to comply.*

There having been much information collected at that time, and since, relating to the early history of the place, it was the wish of the inhabitants of the town that something, in addition to the Address of Mr. Bradford, might be published; and they having, by vote, granted to the Compiler of the ensuing sheets the exclusive right of publishing this work, he, with diffidence in his ability for undertaking it, consented to comply with their desires.

It may, perhaps, be proper to add, that, in its compilation, the records and files of ancient papers, of the Colonial, Provincial, and State Governments of Massachusetts, of the County Courts, registry of deeds and of probate, records of the towns, parishes, churches, and societies of ancient Rowley, have all been examined with as much care and attention as time would permit; as also the works of various ancient historians, as Winthrop, Johnson, Hubbard, Mather, Lechford, Josselyn, Massachusetts Historical Collections, with other ancient and modern works.

* The following communication is his reply to the request.

"Andover, October 1, 1839.

"To Willard Holbrook, Thomas Gage, and Joshua Jewett.

"Gentlemen, -- The expression of your thanks for my address on the 5th ultimo, has been received, together with your polite request for a copy for publication. Please accept my thanks for the same; but I must respectfully decline having the address published.

"Yours, &c. THOMAS E. PAYSON."

Having thus done what he could to bring out from the rubbish of years, the historical mementos of his native place, he now presents the collection of them, with his sincere desire, that it may not be unacceptable to his townsmen and friends, and that it may, in some measure, be, to the present and succeeding generations, as an eminence, from which they may be enabled to look back upon the generations of their ancestors, who have already acted their parts upon life's stage; -- even to that time, when the venerable Rogers and his company of sixty families were engaged in erecting log-houses for their shelter from the storm, in the midst of the then dense forest which covered the ground, where the pleasant village of Rowley now stands.

Before we proceed to the work it is thought best to notice some of the measures adopted by the town, relative to their Centennial Celebration, and also to annex thereto the order of exercises for that celebration.

At a meeting of the inhabitants, held April 2, 1839, it was voted, That they will set apart some day, during the present year, for the purpose of celebrating the second centennial anniversary of the settlement of the town; and that the Rev. Willard Holbrook, Joshua Jewett, Thomas Gage, Thomas Payson, Amos Saunders, Thom-

as How Daniel N. Prime, Edward Smith, Richard Kimball, Benjamin H. Smith, Oliver Blackinton, and Nathaniel Mighill, be a committee, with instructions, to respectfully invite the inhabitants of Georgetown, (who have been of us and with us until lately,) to join with us in the celebration, requesting them to appoint a committee of their own citizens, to join with the committee of this town in making all necessary arrangements for the celebration; and as the towns of Bradford and Boxford were originally a part of Rowley, to invite the inhabitants of those towns, also, to join in the celebration. The committee were further instructed to compile, or cause to be compiled from early history, from the records of the State, county, and town, and from the records of the several ancient churches, once or now belonging to the town of Rowley, and from all other available sources, all such matters and facts, connected with the settlement and history of the town, as they may think proper; and to procure some suitable person, to select therefrom such material matters and facts as he may deem most interesting and suitable to be incorporated into an address, to be by him delivered on the occasion. The committee were instructed to appoint a day for the celebration, and to make all necessary arrangements for the occasion. They subsequently appointed Thursday,

the 5th day of September for the celebration, and invited the Rev. James Bradford, of Sheffield, and Thomas E. Payson, Esquire, of Andover, to deliver each an address on that day. They accepted the invitation, and performed the duty assigned them.

ORDER OF EXERCISES.

1. VOLUNTARY.
By the Band.

2. ANTHEM.
" Praise the Lord." -- COMER.

3. READING OF THE SCRIPTURE.
BY REV. ISAAC BRAMAN.
[From a Bible printed in 1611.]

4. SINGING.
BY THE CHOIR.

[A portion of the 107th Psalm, as turned into metre, and set to a tune in a singing-book printed in 1604. To be read, line by line, as by Deacons in days of yore. The reading by Deacon JOSHUA JEWETT.]

1 Give thanks unto the Lord our God,
for gracious is hee :
And that his mercie hath no ende,
all mortall men may see.
2 Such as the Lord redeemed hath,
with thanks should praise his name;
and show how they fro -- foes were freed,
and how he wrought the same.

3 Hee gathered them foorth of the lands,
that lay so far about :
From East to West, fro -- North to South,
His hand did find them out.
7 And by that way that was most right,
Hee led them like a guide :
That they might to a citie goe,
and there also abide.
37 That they may sow their pleasant land,
and vineyards also plant:
To yeeld them fruit of such encrease,
as none may seem to want.
38 They multiply exceedingly,
the Lord doth bless them so ;
Who doth also their brute beasts make,
numbers great to grow.

5. PRAYER.

BY REV. WILLARD HOLBROOK.

6. ORIGINAL ODE.

BY DANIEL N. PRIME, OF ROWLEY.

Supreme, eternal God,
Who sits enthroned above,
By whose Almighty power,
The wheels of nature move;
Oh! wilt Thou deign this day to hear,
Our grateful song and humble prayer.
When in the days old,
The fathers of our race
From persecution fled,
To seek a resting place;
Where they in peace might worship Thee,
From cruel priests and tyrants free.

Then Thy protecting hand
Did guide them safely o'er,
Whilst they the ocean crossed,
To this then desert shore;
And ROGERS, with his little band,
Safely arrived on freedom's land.
Two hundred times our earth
Has run its annual round,
Since on this pleasant plain,
A safe retreat they found;
And on this spot a church did raise,
And dedicate it to Thy praise.
And ever since that hour,
Here have Thy temples stood,
Here have our fathers met,
To praise the living God!
Whose boundless power and matchless grace,
Created and sustains our race.
And now may we their sons,
While in thy courts this day,
With grateful hearts adore,
With contrite spirits pray;
That He who was our fathers' friend,
Their children here would still defend.
Through future ages may
Our sons and daughters join,
With cheerful heart and voice,
In worship so divine;
Here Lord remain and bless our race,
Through every age till time shall cease.

7. ECCLESIASTICAL ADDRESS.

BY REV. JAMES BRADFORD, OF SHEFFIELD.

x PREFACE.

8. ANTHEM.
" Glory be to God on High," -- MOZART.

9. CIVIL ADDRESS.
BY THOMAS E. PAYSON, ESQ. OF ANDOVER.

10. ORIGINAL ODE.
AIR-- "From Greenland's Icy Mountains,"
BY HON. GEORGE LUNT, OF NEWBURYPORT.

Come, pour to lofty numbers,
Your voices in the strain,
Let every heart that slumbers,
Awake to joy again.
The golden dawn returning,
Shall bid our bosoms glow,
For that in heaven burning,
Two hundred years ago.
That day whose wondrous story,
Our fathers oft have told;
That day whose deepening glory
Let age on age unfold,--
When hoary sire and childhood,
And youths in virgin glow,
Stood underneath the wildwood,
Two hundred years ago.
The frowning forest o'er them, --
The savage foe around, --
And all the hope before them
Within their strong hearts bound,
Yet pilgrims, worn and weary,
They hailed with grateful glow
A desert home so dreary,
Two hundred years ago.
When danger's need was sorest
They called on Him to save,

By whom they broke the forest,
And bade the harvests wave;
Across the wintry ocean,
Or 'mid the fiercer foe,
He calmed each wild commotion
Two hundred years ago.
Their graves are all around us,
In venerable age;
Their pleasant homes surround us,
A goodly heritage; --
Yet warmer let each bosom
Its manly thanks bestow
For Freedom's flower, in blossom
Two hundred years ago.

11. PRAYER.
BY REV. BENJAMIN GRAFTON.

12. CLOSING ANTHEM.
II Hallelujah to the Father." -- BEETHOVEN.

ORDER OF PROCESSION, &c..

The following is the order in which the procession formed upon the common, at eleven o'clock, A. M., and thence proceeded to the Congregational Meeting-house, under escort of a volunteer company of young men belonging to the town, commanded by Capt. Nathaniel Perley. Music by Salem Brass Band.

Aid. Chief Marshal (mounted). Aid.
Escort.
Marshal.
President and Vice-Presidents of the Day.
Marshal. Orators and Officiating Clergymen. Marshal.

Town Officers.
Marshal. Invited Guests. Marshal.
Committee of Arrangements.
Clergymen.
Marshal.
National and State Officers.
Marshal. Soldiers of the Revolution (in carriages). Marshal.
Marshal.
Marshal. Strangers and Citizens generally. Marshal.

After the services of the Church, the invited guests and subscribers to the dinner formed a procession under the same escort, and proceeded to a substantial pavilion, erected for tile purpose upon the common, where from three hundred and fifty to four hundred gentlemen and ladies partook of a dinner prepared by Edward Smith and John B. Savory, Esquires. Grace was said at the table by Rev. David T. Kimball, of Ipswich, and thanks returned by Rev. Mr. Dennis, Agent of the American Education Society.

After the cloth was removed, various sentiments were offered, and addresses made, suited to the occasion.

The publisher was called to act as President of the Day, assisted by Brigadier-General Solomon Low, (who also acted as Chief Marshal,) Joshua Jewett, and Thomas Payson, Esquires, as Vice-Presidents.

The pavilion was one hundred und sixty, feet long by twenty-five feet in width, which was, under the direction of Horatio G. Somerby of Boston, tastefully decorated with evergreens, pictures, and national banners, blended and woven together by the ladies in an enchanting manner. The church, in which the public exercises of the day were performed, was, by the same gentleman, beautifully ornamented in a style that reflected much credit on his taste and fancy. A broad platform was erected around the house, for the accommodation of such as

could not obtain seats within, and the lover windows so disposed of, as to give those without an opportunity of hearing.

Many antique relics were displayed. In the procession was an elderly gentleman, with an old lady of eighty-six mounted on a pillion, both in full dress of olden time, not omitting the cocked hat and powdered wig; also, two young ladies, one dressed in a full wedding suit, made and worn on the bridal day of another lady, more than one hundred years before; the other in a full wedding-dress of about seventy years' standing. A man, well acquainted with the manners and customs of the American Indians, in full Indian costume, carrying the pipe and armour of the late *Black Hawk*, an Indian chief, was in the procession, and excited the curiosity or many. In front of the pulpit, in the meeting-house, was displayed an old weather vane, made of a thin plate of iron, with the figures, 1697, cut through it. This was the date of the second meeting-house built in Rowley, upon the steeple of which, it buffeted many a storm, and sprung to every wind that blew for more than half a century. In the pavilion were displayed various articles wrought by the Indians, some very ancient books brought from England by the first settlers of Rowley. A piece of embroidery of curious workmanship, wrought by Sarah Phillips; (daughter of the Rev. Samuel Phillips, the second minister of Rowley,) more than one hundred and sixty years ago, attracted much attention, and is now owned by Miss Hannah Perley, the said Sarah Phillips being grandmother to the said Hannah's grandfather; and it is hoped the same will be preserved, and shown at the next centennial celebration in Rowley. A large armed chair, with a set of heavy leather-bottomed chairs, supposed to have been brought from England by the first settlers of the town, was used at the late centennial dinner.

Is it not desirable, that the events of this memorable festival should be collected and preserved, and transmitted to

our descendants, to those who shall occupy our place when another century shall have passed away? Could we have found any written or printed account of the doings of our Fathers one hundred years ago, at a first Centennial Observance of the settlement of the town, with what pleasure and satisfaction should we have read it, and alluded to it in this celebration. But alas, none is found; for none exists. We should therefore consider ourselves obliged by duty to see to it, that a third Centennial epoch shall not be without some account of the doings of the second. And may the laudable doings of the town, in getting up and sustaining this celebration, be a precedent for all coming time.

Some of the regular sentiments or toasts above alluded to, given out by Amory Holbrook as Toast-Master, with a few of the volunteer sentiments, here follow, viz.

1st. The memory of our Fathers, -- Next to their holy religion, the richest legacy which they have left us.

2d. The Reverend *Ezekiel Rogers*, -- Eminent for piety, for wisdom, and for learning, --one of the earliest benefactors of Harvard College and of the Church; he was among the brightest glories of New England's first age.

3d. The Reverend *Samuel Phillips*. -- As founders of our public schools, as patrons of our benevolent and religious institutions, as the brightest examples of private charity and public beneficence, we honor his descendants to this day.

6th. *Rogers, Phillips*, and *Payson*, -- Choice stones in the temple of righteousness; future generations shall rise up and call them blessed.

9th. The day foe celebrate, -- Sacred to the great and good of other times; we will tell their wonderful story to our children, that they may transmit it again to theirs.

Volunteer. By the Honorable Caleb Cushing of Newburyport. "The foundation stones of New England institutions, -- *Religion, Liberty*, and *Virtue*. May they be eternal in their influence upon all the sons of the Pilgrims.

By a Lady. "The Mothers, Wives, and Daughters of our Puritan ancestors. -- May their bright examples, in sustaining *Religion, Liberty*, and *Virtue*, be eagerly sought after, and carefully followed by their happy descendants." Interesting speeches were made by the Honorable Caleb Cushing, the Honorable Stephen C. Phillips, of Salem, John P. Hale, Esquire, of Dover, District Attorney of New Hampshire, and by various other persons.

Communications from various invited guests, who could not make it convenient to attend, were read by the Toast Master. Among others, one from his Excellency, Edward Everett, Governor of the Commonwealth, Hon. Josiah Quincy, L. L. D., President of Harvard University, Hon. Daniel A. White, Judge of Probate for Essex County, Hon. Leverett SaltonstaII, of Salem, member of Congress, Hon. George Lunt, of Newburyport, and Hon. Gayton P. Osgood, of Andover.

The address by Thomas E. Payson, Esquire, on the civil history of the town, followed that by Mr. Bradford. In the introduction of which, Mr. Payson very correctly observed, that the history of the New England settlements was but a history of the church; and, of course, his broadest ground had been previously gone over; but (as was justly remarked at the time by one or his hearers) "he executed his task in excellent style, and wrought up his materials with the hand of a master. Chaste, elegant, and graceful in its composition, the delivery was worthy of the style and the subject. The oration gave evidence of fine taste, and of talents of no common order. It was matter of regret, that want of time obliged him to omit a part of his address."

The compiler of this work had a great desire, that Mr. Payson's address should make a part thereof, and go down to posterity with it. But Mr. Payson was of opinion, that, what of civil history he had, in detached parcels, incorporated into his address, would not very much abridge the

labor of writing a history of the town, and therefore thought it best to withhold the copy.

On the evening of the day following the celebration, one hundred and sixty young ladies and gentlemen formed a picnic party, and partook of a supper in the pavilion, provided by the aforenamed Smith and Savory, after which they proceeded to the completion of what they considered the unfinished business of the celebration.

The invitation to the citizens of Georgetown was accepted by them in town-meeting, April 8, 1839, when they appointed the Rev. Isaac Braman, Solomon Ne1son, Amos J. Tenney, George Spofford, Jereiniah Jewett, Ira Stickney, David Mighill, Jeremiah Russell, and Benjamin Winter, a committee, to join with the committee of Rowley in making arrangements for the celebration. A majority of this committtee met several times with the committee of Rowley, and very cordially cooperated with them in making their arrangments; which cooperation they continued till a subsequent meeting of the town of Georgetown was holden, when that town, by vote, declined making an appropriation for defraying any part of the expense of the celebration; after which the committee of that town thought it proper for them to omit further action on the subject. Upon their withdrawal, the committee or Rowley, by vote, extended an invitation, with a request, to the committee of Georgetown, to Coiltiilue to act with them as before.

Notwithstanding that town declined making an appropriation in their corporate capacity, yet some of the citizens thereof contributed liberally to the object, and took a lively interest in helping forward the celebration, and aided by their personal services.

The compiler acknowledges himself to have been greatly obliged by various persons in the contribution of matter for this work. To tile Rev. Joseph B. Felt, of Boston, and David Puisifer, 3d, Esq., of Salem, special acknowledgments are due.

The Secretary of the Commonwealth, the Register of Deeds and of Probate in Essex, the Clerks of the Courts in Suffolk and Essex, the Librarians of various Libraries containing ancient and rare books, have all manifested great politeness in permitting the compiler to have free access to the records and books in their respective care.

" Man, through all ages of revolving time,
Unchanging man, in every varying clime,
Deems his own land of every land the pride,
Beloved by Heaven o'er all the world beside."

CONTENTS.

	Page
MR. BRADFORD'S ADDRESS,	1
(Appendix to Address.)	
Ezekiel Rogers,	55
Samuel Phillips,	67
Samuel Shepard,	74
Jeremiah Shepard,	75
Edward Payson,	77
Jedidiah Jewett,	84
John Blydenburgh,	85
Ebenezer Bradford,	88
Willard Holbrook,	89
Deacons in First Church,	90
James Chandler,	91
Isaac Braman,	94
Deacons in Second Church,	95
Ministers and Deacons of Byfield Parish,	95
George Leslie,	98
Gilbert T. Wil1iams,	100
First Baptist Church and its Ministers,	101
Second Baptist Church and its Ministers,	104
First Church in Bradford,	105
East Church in Bradford,	110
First Church in Boxford,	111
Second Church in Boxford,	114
HISTORY OF ROWLEY.	
Plymouth and Massachusetts settled,	117
Rogers and his Company,	120
House Lot laid out,	123
Names of First Settlers,	130

CONTENTS. xix

Other House Lots laid out 132
Town Boundaries, ... 134
Counties first formed, ... 136
Military Matters, ... 137
By-Laws, ... 138
Other Settlers to 1700,. 145
Gorton and others, "Blasphemous Enemies," &c. " 149
Hog-Island Marshes laid out, ... 150
Well keeping of the Sabbath, ... 151
Freemen's Oath, &c. 153
Governors, how elected, ... 155
Andros's Usurpation, ... 157
New Charter, ... 167
Witchcraft, ... 168
Indian Hostilities and Military Matters, ... 178
Eastern Indians, ... 192
Port Royal taken, ... 194
Canada Expedition, ... 195
Goodrich Family killed by Indians. 200
Military Officers appointed, ... 203
French War of 1744, ... 205
Massacre of Fort William Henry, ... 214
French War, continued, ... 223
Peace with France, 1763, ... 226
Stamp Act, and Troubles with England, ... 227
Whig Covenant, ... 233
Recantations of Tories, ... 234
Letters from Boston, &c. 237
Causes of War, ... 243
Revolutionary War, Constitution adopted, &c. 250
Expense of the War, and Men furnished by Rowley, ... 291
Shays's Insurrection, ... 293
Soldiers detached, ... 301
Address to President Adams, Resolves, &c. 302
War of 1812, 309 First Parish, ... 315
New Rowley, or Second Parish, first settled, ... 320
Byfield Parish, ... 329
Division of Land with Harvard College. 331

Division of Land among the Parishes, ... 337
Merrimack Lands, first settled, laid out, &c. 341
Village Land, laid out, &c. 356
Indian Purchase, Deeds, &c. 371
Town Clerks, ... 382
Representatives, ... 383
Graduates, ... 385
Physicians,. 390
Schools,. 392
Population,. 397
Taxes and Valuations,. 398
Statistics of Boots and Shoes made, ... 403
Town Paupers, ... 405
Votes for Governor since 1780, ... 408
Mills, ... 410
Hills, Ponds, &c. 414
Earthquakes, ... 415
Dark Day,. 417
Remarkable Preservation, ... 424
Bunker Hill Monument, ... 426
Destruction by Fire, ... 427
Burial Grounds, ... 428
Deaths by Casualty, &c. 433
Genealogical Register, ... 438
People of Color, ... 462
Post-Offices and Post-Roads, &c. 463
Old and New Style, ... 466
Annexations, ... 467
Various Items, ... 468

To the Rev. JAMES BRADFORD.

DEAR SIR,

The undersigned, in behalf of the Committee of Arrangements for celebrating the Second Centennial Anniversary of the settlement of Rowley, hereby express their thanks for your very acceptable Address, delivered yesterday, and respectfully request of you a copy for publication.

Signed, WILLARD HOLBROOK,
THOMAS GAGE.
JOSHUA JEWETT.

Rowley, September 6th, 1839.

To the Rev. WILLARD HOLBROOK, THOMAS GAGE, Esquire, and Deacon JOSHUA JEWETT, acting in behalf of the Committee of Arrangements for celebrating the Second Centennial Anniversary of the settlement of Rowley.

GENTLEMEN,

Your communication, expressing your thanks for, and approbation of, *the Address*, which I had the honor of delivering here on the 5th instant, and requesting a copy for the press, I have received with satisfaction. In compliance with your request, I submit the manuscript to your disposal, earnestly desiring, that whatever of excellence there is in it, may be for the perpetuity of the hallowed institutions of our holy religion, among the inhabitants of this ancient town, during all coming time.

Accept, Gentlemen, for yourselves, and the respected committee, in whose behalf you act, my most cordial thanks for the kind reception and very generous treatment I have received among you.

Very respectfully your townsman and friend,

JAMES BRADFORD.

Rowley, 6th September, 1839.

ADDRESS.

IN the history of every people are events of peculiar notoriety, which latest posterity is disposed fondly to cherish, and which may be commemorated with great propriety, pleasure, and profit. The parts of history, which usually, if not invariably, please and instruct us most, are those which exhibit to us illustrious persons, in perilous situations, retaining their integrity, conducting themselves with wisdom in the prosecution of important objects, and overcoming great difficulties, by untiring patience, unyielding fortitude, and unshaken trust in God; and crowned, at length, with victory over all opposition, and the smiles of approving Heaven.

To the inhabitants of New England, and especially of this Commonwealth, it would seem, that no subject could be presented, that would claim deeper attention, and take stronger hold on the heart, than the history of God's wonderful dispensations towards their forefathers, and particularly their *Puritan and Pilgrim forefathers*. To their self-denial, their wisdom, their constancy, their labors, their valor, their perseverance, privations, piety, and prayers, we owe, under God, and our posterity to the latest generation will owe, the possession of privileges, civil and religious, surpassing those of any other people upon earth.

To call to mind the virtues of those who have gone before us, to impress more deeply upon the heart a sense of the exalted privileges we enjoy, and, above all, to fill and expand our soul with grateful emotions to him from whom all good comes, is, I apprehend, the laudable object of our meeting here, to-day, to celebrate this second centennial anniversary of the settlement of this town.

How admirable are the operations of Divine Providence! In how delightful, and yet how astonishing a manner, does God often accomplish the purposes he wisely and graciously determines! Infinite in holiness, he proposes the best ends, and, infinite in wisdom, he attains these ends in the best manner; often by means even which seem to have a most contrary tendency. It is God's high prerogative to bring good out of evil, and, with untarnished purity and inscrutable wisdom, to make the wrath of man even to accomplish his purposes of mercy, and erect monuments of praise to his name. Empire, learning, and religion, in ages gone by, have been moving onward from east to west, and this continent is their last western stage; the vast Pacific, which bounds our country towards the setting sun, will bound their further progress in this direction. Here, in this extensive territory, on this broad and elevated stage, had God doubtless designed to exhibit a wonderful display of his wisdom, power, and truth, through the agency of a people raised up for that very purpose. But by what instrumentality was this mighty work to be commenced? It was through the mysterious instrumentality of *persecution*! Yes, it was the crushing, grinding influence of the persecutor's hand, both in church and state, which was made instrumental, in the wonder-work-

ing providence of God, in peopling this our land with godly and learned men, and of rearing our goodly fabrics of freedom, piety, and literature, the blessings of which are to descend to countless myriads yet unborn, both here and in distant regions of the earth.

As the settlement of this town was made by those who fled hither from the privations and persecutions experienced at home; especially as the church was here organized, and the gospel ministry here commenced, by the Puritans, and sustained, for a long time, by those directly descended from the Puritan fathers, there surely will be a propriety, on this occasion, in briefly tracing the events which led them from privileges, kindred, and home, to seek an asylum in this then inhospitable and solitary region.

The church of Christ, as established by the inspired Apostles, was as pure as the materials of which it was constituted would permit. But, through the perverseness of human nature, it eventually became deeply corrupted, both in faith and practice. This corruption, in the fourteenth century after Christ, was great indeed; but at the close of the fifteenth, and in the commencement of the sixteenth, it became extreme and intolerable. The Pope had not only assumed the authority in spiritual matters belonging to God alone, but, in worldly matters also; had declared himself the sovereign of the whole earth, and endeavoured to sustain his pretensions by measures the most presumptuous, absurd, oppressive, and cruel. John Wickliffe, of England, as early as 1360, and soon after, his martyred pupils in Bohemia, Jerome of Prague and John Huss, seem first to have arisen against the dominant usurpations of the Romish church, sowing the seeds of the subsequent reformation,

and thus preparing the way for future reformers. But, in 1517, the undaunted Martin Luther, of Germany, and, about the same time, Zuinglius, of Switzerland, and the celebrated Melancthon, made a vigorous and successful onset upon the extravagant superstitions then prevalent. This, with what followed by men of like feelings, as Calvin, Knox, Cranmer, and others, aroused the dormant energies of the palsied world, opened the way for complete emancipation from the shackles of popish domination, and led to the establishment of the church in the order and purity of the gospel. This was the commencement of what is called, by way of eminence, *the Reformation*. But this was opposed, as it appeared in England, by Henry the Eighth, then king, with all the influence he possessed. In 1547, he was succeeded by his son, the amiable, sagacious, and virtuous Edward the Sixth, a firm friend and efficient supporter of the Reformation. He had just put in operation the wisest plans to eradicate from his dominions the sordid fictions of popery, and establish, in their place, the pure doctrines and practices of Christianity, when death removed him, after a reign of but six years. Mary, the sister of Edward, succeeded him. Her natural temper was tyrannical and cruel, almost beyond conception; and she was madly zealous for the Romish cause. Persecution, in its most barbarous and horrid forms, was employed against all who acceded not to her wishes, or attempted in the least to favor the Reformation. It was under her cruel reign, that the eminent *John Rogers*, the first of many who suffered death at the stake for their adherence to truth and duty, was burnt at Smithfield. Many of the reformers were driven to the continent, and took refuge in France, Flanders, Germany, and Switzerland.

But this reign of terror, blood, and death was short, having continued but about five years, being happily ended in 1558, by the death of Mary, and the accession of her half-sister, Elizabeth, to the throne. But Elizabeth, though more mild in her natural temperament, as well as in the exercise of her authority, having delivered her people from the thraldom of Rome, and established that form of religious doctrine and ecclesiastical government, which now exists in England, was still disposed to adhere to many of the tenets of popery, and many of its superstitious and idolatrous forms. Having the supreme power over all ecclesiastical and spiritual matters by an act of Parliament, and obtained a law to enforce an *uniformity* of doctrines and ceremonies throughout the realm, and established the High Court of Commission for the punishing of all who refused to comply with the act of conformity, it is easy to perceive to what wretched straits the friends of pure religion were now subjected, under her reign even. On the accession of this queen to the throne, many of those who had been exiles in foreign lands, from the cruelties of Mary, returned to their native country; and, bringing back with them enlarged views of ecclesiastical discipline and divine worship, became very zealous, with others of like sentiments, for a more perfect reformation in the Church of England, and for disburdening the services of religion from all the innovations and impositions of popery. Hence, by way of reproach, they were denominated *Puritans* ; and hence, also, many were summoned before the Court of Commission, and questioned, reproved, threatened, and commanded to comply with the ceremonies appointed by law. But the Puritans uniformly declared, that, in their sincerest belief, a compliance would be a violation of

their duty to God, and begged to remain unmolested while they disturbed not the public peace. But no favor was shown them. A large number of ministers, many of them of the most learned, pious, and popular, were deprived of their functions, separated from their families, confined in common prisons, and subjected to privations and penalties which reduced them to poverty.

Under King James the First, who came to the British throne in 1603, and who was educated in the Reformed Church of Scotland, the Puritans expected relief from oppression. But in this they were disappointed. James embraced, and rigorously adhered to, the same principles which had been adopted by Elizabeth, and resorted to the same cruel methods to support them. The only considerable favor the Puritans could obtain of him was a *translation of the Bible*, which is now in use, and which was done in 1611; a copy of which, bearing that date, is now in possession of the descendants of the first settlers of this town, and was brought here by them from their native land.

No light beaming upon the Puritans from any quarter, they began to conceive the design, of seeking abroad that religious freedom which they could not have at home. At first, individuals and single families emigrated to Holland; but, as the numbers increased, government interposed, and prohibited, by proclamation, all departures. But the Puritans were not longer to be confined by the chains of tyranny; through privations, and toils, and sufferings unparalleled, they urged their way; and, eventually, a Mr. John Robinson, with his people, secured a retreat in Holland. There they remained, with others that joined them, about eleven years; when, by the desire to be freed from many in-

conveniences to which they were subjected, and by the more powerful motive, *the hope of laying a foundation for the extensive advancement of the Redeemer's kingdom* in these then wild and inhospitable regions, they were induced to remove to America. A part of the company at Holland, uniting with others in England, sailed on the 6th of September, 1620, and, on the 10th of November, arrived at Cape Cod, and, on the 22d of December, 1620, landed, with their effects, at Plymouth, one hundred and one souls. In 1621, their number was increased by the addition of thirty-five of their friends and associates from Holland.

In 1628, Mr. Endecott, who may be considered the founder of Massachusetts, with a company of about one hundred, landed at, and commenced the settlement of, Salem, and was the governor of the new plantation. In June, 1629, three hundred more arrived at the same place. The next year, 1630, Mr. John Winthrop, having been constituted governor of the colony, and his suit, with fifteen hundred settlers, came over; some of whom sat down at Charlestown, and others at Boston. Indeed, every year produced additions to the colony till 1640. At that time civil war broke out at home, and emigrations ceased. From 1620 to 1640, a term of twenty years, it is computed, that the number of emigrants to this country amounted to *four thousand families*, or about *twenty-one thousand* British subjects, among whom were many persons of great learning, eminent piety, and high distinction; many in easy, and others in affluent, circumstances.

Among the later emigrants were those, who, two hundred years ago, sat down in this place, and here reared, and fostered, and handed down to posterity, the inestimable institutions of religion and learning.

The Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, who was at the head of this settlement, was the first minister of the town. He was born in England in 1590, and was the son of the eminently pious and learned divine, Rev. Richard Rogers of Weathersfield, Essex County, England. In childhood and early youth, our Mr. Rogers was distinguished for genius, discernment, and learning. At the age of twenty he was graduated, at the university at Cambridge, as master of arts. Till about this time in life, he himself says, in the preamble of his will, "I made but ill use of my knowledge, and lived in a *formal profession of religion*. The Lord was pleased, by occasion of a sore sickness, which was likely to be death, to make me see the worth and need of Christ, and to take such hold of him, as that I could never let him go to this hour; whereby I am now encouraged to bequeath and commit my soul into his hands, who hath redeemed it, and my body to the earth, since he will give me, with these eyes, to see my Redeemer." Having finished his education, he became chaplain in the pious, learned, and accomplished family of Sir Francis Barrington, of Essex. His public services, both of prayer and preaching, at this early time of life even, were attended with such powerful strains of oratory, that his ministry was very acceptable, much frequented, and remarkably successful. After five or six years, profitably and usefully spent in this family, Sir Francis bestowed upon Mr. Rogers the benefice of Rowley, in Yorkshire, where he labored, with great fidelity and eminent usefulness, for *seventeen* years. At length, unwilling to *conform*, he was suspended, and was induced to seek a retreat from oppression and persecution, and the privilege of worshipping God according to the dic-

tates of his own conscience, in this land of the Pilgrims; or, as he himself tells the tale, "for refusing to read that accursed book that allowed sports on God's holy Sabbath, or Lord's day, I was suspended, and, by it and other sad signs of the times, driven, with many of my hearers, into New England." Mr. Rogers arrived in this country with many respectable families of his Yorkshire friends, "godly men," as the historian says, "and most of them of good estate," in the autumn of 1638. He commenced the settlement of this place, in April, 1639, with *sixty* families, who labored in common about five years; but the act of incorporation was not had till the 4th of September following. On the 3d of December, 1639, Mr. Rogers was installed pastor over the church, which was, *probably*, at that time organized; for we are informed, in the words of the historian, under this date, that "they," that is, the professed friends of Christ then here, "renewed their church covenant, and their call of Mr. Rogers to the office of pastor, according to the course of other churches"; and it appears, that Thomas Mighill and Maximilian Jewett were, *at the same time*, appointed deacons. The number of which the church was first constituted, in the absence of all records, cannot be determined. But if sixty families, meriting the eminent appellation of "*godly*," had taken up their abode here, it will not be extravagant to suppose, that there were *one hundred and fifty* members at the commencement, probably more.*

* The particulars of the organization of the church, the installation of Mr. Rogers, the number of members of which the church was first constituted, numbers added, &c., cannot be stated; for, if they were recorded in church records, those records were lost by the fire which consumed the dwelling of Mr. Rogers, near the close of his life.

Mr. Rogers had an annual salary of sixty pounds. The first meeting-house was probably built in 1639; so eminent were the Puritans, and so eminent are their *genuine* descendants, to make the attainment of a place of Worship the object of their first concern. I say, *probably* in 1639; for, early *in the year following*, mention is made of it in an order of the General Court; and the site of it was the very spot, or near it, where the present congregational meeting-house now stands. Mr. Rogers was a man of undoubted and ardent piety, sound learning, zealous and persevering in his efforts to advance the cause of truth and holiness, and, for a considerable portion of his life, at least, of great influence. Strong and ardent in his passions, he was sometimes hurried from the straight line of Christian duty; but such was his humility, that he was always ready to acknowledge his errors and retrace his steps. His praise was in all the churches about him, but especially in his own; where his preaching, consisting peculiarly of the doctrines "*of regeneration,* and *union to the Lord Jesus Christ by faith*," was eminently successful. "In the management of these points," says Cotton Mather, "he had a notable faculty of penetrating into the souls of his hearers, and manifesting the very secrets of their hearts. His prayers and sermons would make such lively representations of the thoughts then working in the minds of his people, that it would amaze them to see their own condition so exactly represented. And his occasional discourses with his people, especially with the young ones among them, and, most of all, with such as had been, by their deceased parents, recommended unto his watchful care, were marvellously profitable. He was a tree of knowledge, but so laden with fruit, that he stooped for

the very children to pick off the apples ready to drop into their mouths. Sometimes they would come to his house, a dozen in an evening; and, calling them up into his study, one by one, he would examine them, how they walked with God? How they spent their time? What good books they read? Whether they prayed without ceasing? And he would therewithal admonish them to take heed of such temptations and corruptions, as he thought most endangered them. And if any differences had fallen out among his people, he would forthwith send for them, to lay before him the reason of their differences; and such was his interest in them, that he usually healed and stopped all their little contentions, before they could break out into any open flames." It is said, that a traveller, passing through town, inquired of him, "Are you, Sir, the person who *serves* here?" To whom he replied, "I am, Sir, the person who *rules* here."

So prominent and commanding were his talents, that he was persuaded, in addition to his labors on the Sabbath, to give a lecture *once in two weeks*, for the benefit of the inhabitants of other towns, as well as of his own which was well attended, and with great satisfaction and profit. But on account of *this increased labor*, a colleague was settled to assist him.* In the latter part of his life, Mr. Rogers was subjected to many calamities. As Cotton Mather says, "The rest of this good man's time in the world was winter; he saw more nights than

* It is not known how long the lecture, commenced by Mr. Rogers, was continued; but a monthly lecture, holden on the first Wednesday of each month was early established, and regularly sustained until since the commencement of the present century.

days." The wife of his youth, who accompanied him" from England, with all their children, he buried at the expiration of about *ten years*. A second wife, the daughter of the Rev. John Wilson, the first minister of Boston, with a child, he was soon called to follow also to the grave. He married a third wife, widow of Thomas Barker, who survived him about seventeen years; but the very night of this marriage, July 16th, 1651, his dwelling-house, with all his goods, the church records, and the library he brought with him from England, was consumed by fire. Soon after these events, a fall from his horse so injured his right arm, that it was ever after useless. All these distressing calamities befell this man of God in rapid succession, and within four or five years, which, it might well be supposed, with the infirmities incident to advanced life, would utterly break down his spirits, and paralyze all future efforts. But such were not their effects. He sustained them with Christian fortitude and resignation. His house was rebuilt; his library replenished; his left hand was substituted for the right; his ministerial labors were continued; and his heart was still set on doing good, and promoting the honor of God. After a lingering illness, he died, January 23d, 1660 -1, in the seventieth year of his age, and the twenty-second of his ministry in Rowley. His remains were interred in the grave-yard in this vicinity. But "the tardy justice of the age" did not erect a monument to Rogers until 1805, which was then done at the expense of this parish,

By his will, bearing date, April 17th, 1660, Mr. Rogers gave lands of considerable value to the church and town of Rowley, "for the better enabling them to carry on the ministry for ever, " on condition they should

pay Ezekiel Rogers, a son of his kinsman, Nathaniel Rogers, of Ipswich, the sum of "eight score pounds." This condition was complied with at the expense of more than half the value of all the lands. A due proportion of this legacy was received by the west parish, and about half of Byfield, then belonging to Rowley, when they were incorporated as separate societies. The property now possessed by this parish, in virtue of this clause of Mr. Rogers's will, is estimated at about $2,000. The value of other lands of the parish, possessed from different sources, is about $ 2,600. Mr. Rogers gave also to Harvard College, the oldest literary institution of the kind in our country, founded in 1638, the year of his arrival in New England, the principal part of his library; and, further, to the church and town of Rowley, all his houses and lands, *the use* of which he had bequeathed to his wife, on condition, that they "maintain two teaching elders," that is, a pastor and colleague, "in the church for ever"; allowing four years for the settling of an elder from time to time, as vacancies occurred, by death or otherwise; not doing this, the whole was to be forfeited to Harvard College. This condition ceased to be complied with, about 1700, during the ministry of Mr. Payson, thirty-nine years after Mr. Rogers's death; and the College claimed, and eventually received, the legacy about 1734. The whole estate was estimated at about L 1536, so that, in fact, Mr. Rogers was no inconsiderable donor to that ancient and honorable institution. (Appendix, A. 1.)

Mr. John Miller, one of the first settlers of the town, was a minister of the gospel, and an *assistant* of Mr. Rogers, for about two years after his installation. He

was designated, with two others, in 1641, by the elders, at a meeting in Boston, to go as *a missionary to Virginia*. This service he declined, and was soon after settled in Yarmouth; from thence eventually he removed to Groton, where he died in 1663.*

The second pastor of this church was the Rev. Samuel Phillips, the eldest son of the Rev. George Phillips, who was a native of the county of Norfolk, England, and educated there at the university of Cambridge. He was an eminently learned, pious, devoted, and successful preacher, at Boxford, Essex county, where Samuel Phillips was born in 1625. The father, unwilling to conform, came to New England with Governor Winthrop, in 1630, bringing with him his son Samuel, then about five years old, and became the first minister of Watertown in this State. His death, which took place in 1664, was deeply lamented by the church in Watertown, who manifested their great respect for him by educating this son, Samuel, who, in 1650, was graduated at Harvard College. In June, 1651, he was ordained here, colleague pastor with the Rev. Mr. Rogers, in the twelfth year of Mr. Rogers's ministry, and ten years before his death, with a salary of from £ 50 to £ 90 yearly, according to the expense of living. In the autumn of the same year in which he was ordained, he married Sarah, daughter of Samuel Appleton of Ipswich,

* After Mr. Miller, Mr. Rogers was assisted in the ministry by Mr. John Brock, a native of Suffolk county, England. He was born in 1620, and came to this country when about seventeen years of age. He was graduated at Harvard in 1646, commenced preaching here in 1648 and left for the Isle of Shoals about 1650. In 1662 he returned, and was settled at Reading, where he died, 1688, aged sixty. eight years.

of honorable descent. They had a numerous family; six sons and five daughters. Mr. Phillips was highly esteemed for his piety and talents, which were of no common order, and was eminently useful both at home and abroad. He officiated, repeatedly, at the great public anniversaries, which put in requisition the abilities of the first men in the New England colonies; and although it is not known, that any of his productions were printed, yet it is on record, that, in 1675, he preached before the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, and, in 1678, before the General Court of the Commonwealth. From 1666, about fifteen years after Mr. Phillips's settlement, to the time of his death, including thirty years, *ninety-three* persons were added to the church; *fifty-four* of them in four several years, viz. in 1669, 1684, 1685, and 1695. After Mr. Rogers's death, and during Mr. Phillips's ministry, Samuel Brocklebank, William Tenney, John Pearson, Ezekiel Jewett, and John Trumble, were appointed deacons in this church. When the town first became possessed of a meeting-house bell, is not known; but the earliest mention of one is in 1658, towards the close of Mr. Rogers's ministry, which was suspended upon a frame, erected to receive it, near the meeting-house. In 1695, the year before Mr. Phillips's death, the town voted to build a new meeting-house, forty-six feet by forty-four, which was completed, November 7th, 1697. On the 22d of April, 1696, Mr. Phillips died, aged seventy-one years, and in the forty-sixth year of his ministry.

The descendants of Mr. Phil1ips are among the most distinguished men of our country, especially "by their civil stations and munificent patronage of institutions of learning and benevolence." The Rev. George Phillips,

minister at Brookhaven, Long Island, was a Son of our Mr. Phillips. The Rev. Samuel Phillips, an eminent divine, and minister at Andover, whose father resided at Salem, was a *grandson*. The Hon. John Phillips, the sole founder of the academy in Exeter, New Hampshire, and his brother, the Hon. Samuel Phillips of Andover, one of the counsellors of the State, who together founded and liberally endowed the academy in that town, with another brother, the Hon. William Phillips of Boston, who also contributed liberally to the seminary at Andover, were all *great-grandsons* of Mr. Phillips of this place. Lieutenant-Governor William Phillips of Boston, "whose name," it is well said, "is mentioned wherever Christian munificence is honored," and Lieutenunt-Governor Samuel Phillips, a member of the Provincial Congress in 1775, and an assistant in forming the constitution of this Commonwealth in 1780, a man of ardent, but humble piety, sound learning, and enlarged benevolence, and the Hon. John Phillips of. Boston, many years President of the Senate of Massachusetts, and the first Mayor of that city, were descendants of *the fourth generation*. The Hon. John Phillips of Andover, who, with his mother, Phoebe Phillips, and others of a like benevolent spirit, founded the Theological Seminary in that town, was a descendant of *the fifth generation* from Mr. Phillips of this place. "By such acts of most honorable munificence," says the biographer, "bave the family, which bears the name of Phillips, proved to the world, that the blessing of wealth may fall into hands which shall employ it to the best of purposes." There are still in this Commonwealth, and other portions of our country, many eminent individuals, descendants of the Phillipses, of whom I will only say,

that, while they view it an honor to be able to claim an ancestry so highly distinguished, they will unquestionably feel their obligation to show themselves worthy of it. (Appendix, A. 2.)

The *third* minister of this place was the Rev. Samuel Shepard. He was son of the Rev. Thomas Shepard, who was born near Northampton in England, November 5th, 1605, a day rendered memorable in the annals of the British nation by the discovery of the well known powder-plot. Exposed to persecution, on account of his Puritan principles, at home, he fled to New England, and arrived in 1635, and was soon after settled at Cambridge in this State. "As a preacher of evangelical truth," says his biographer, "and as a writer on experimental religion, he was one of the most distinguished men of his time. It was on account of the energy of his preaching, and his vigilance in detecting, and zeal in opposing, the errors of the day, that, when the foundation of a college was to be laid, Cambridge, rather than any other place, was pitched upon as the seat of the seminary. He was the patron of learning, and essentially promoted its interests. He was distinguished for his humility and piety." (*Allen*.) It was the son of such a Puritan father, who was born, October, 1641, at Cambridge, and graduated at Harvard in 1658, that was settled here, November 15th, 1665, in the gospel ministry, as colleague with the Rev. Mr. Phillips, thirty-one years previous to his death. He married Dorothy, daughter of the Rev. Henry Flint, one of the first ministers of Braintree, and left one child, a son. So far as any information remains respecting Mr. Shepard, it shows, that he was a man of a most excellent spirit, and very precious in the hearts of his people. But his min-

istry and his life were short. He died, April 7th, 1668, after a ministry of less than three years, in the twenty-eighth year of his age, and twenty-eight years previous to the decease of Mr. Phillips. (Appendix, A. 3.)

After Mr. Shepard's decease, the town, designing to comply with the conditions of Mr. Rogers's will, employed, besides others, Mr. Samuel Brackenbury, who assisted Mr. Phillips two years, and Mr. Jeremiah Shepard, a brother of the Rev. Samuel Shepard, more than three years, who afterwards preached at Chebacco parish, in Ipswich, now Essex, and subsequently was settled at Lynn, and died there, June 2d, 1720, aged seventy-two years.* (Appendix, A. 4.)

The Rev. Edward Payson was the *fourth* settled minister of Rowley. He was son of Edward Payson, of Roxbury, Massachusetts; was born there, June 20th, 1657, and graduated at Harvard, 1677. !

*It is understood, that this Jeremiah Shepard was not a member of any church, having made no public profession of religion, at the time he preached at Rowley and Ipswich, --an extraordinary fact, indeed, for those times of puritanical strictness! !

! The following is a copy of the letter of dismission and recommendation of Mr. Payson, from the church of Roxbury to the church of Rowley, written and signed by that venerable "Apostle of the Indians," the Rev. John Eliot, first pastor of the church at Roxbury, Massachusetts, fifty years after his settlement there, viz.

"9 day, 8 Mo: 1682.

"To the Rev. Mr. Phillips, pastor of Rowley.

"Reverend and beloved in Jesus Christ. Divine Providence having called our beloved brother, Mr. Edward Payson, to live and labor among you, he desireth a dismission from our communion unto yours, which we readily give him with our blessing, beseeching God to make him a blessing among you, through Christ Jesus, to "whose grace and guidance we commend you, with earnest desires of mutual prayers; and so we rest your loving brethren.

JOHN ELIOT,

with the consent of the fraternity of the church at Roxbury."

It is not known by whom Mr. Phillips was assisted during the four years next following the time that Mr. Jeremiah Shepard left in 1676 ; but the town records show, that Mr. Payson was first employed in 1680, and August 17th, 1681, he received a call to settle, no one objecting, and was ordained, as colleague with Mr. Phillips, October 25th, 1682, about fourteen years previos to Mr. Phillips's decease, with £ 100 as a settlement, and a salary, during Mr. Phillips's life, of between £ 50 and £ 60, and an income as teacher of the Latin school. After Mr. Phillips's decease his salary was increased to £ 100, and his fuel. Mr. Payson was married, November 7th, 1683, to Elizabeth, daughter of the Rev. Samuel Phillips. They had a numerous family of children. The names of seventeen are preserved, and several others died in infancy. Tradition says, they had twenty children in all, of whom ten survived Mr. Payson. In 1724, he buried his first wife; and, in 1726, he married Madam Elizabeth Appleton, widow of the Ron. Samuel Appleton of Ipswich; daughter of William Whittingham of Boston, and great-granddaughter of the Rev. William Whittingham, who was chosen pastor of the first congregational church, since the days of primitive Christianity, gathered at Geneva in Switzerland; an eminent Puritan, who fled from England in the reign of Queen Mary, leaving behind him an estate of £ 1,100 sterling, per annum; thus demonstrating how much stronger, in pious minds, are conscientious principles, than a love for the riches, honors, and pleasures of the world. The descendants of Mr. Payson are quite numerous in this town and elsewhere.* The prayer of

* Mr. Farmer, in his "Genealogical Register," says, that the late

the apostolic Eliot, that *God would make Mr. Payson a blessing here*, seems to have been answered in his behalf; for his labors were evidently made more abundantly successful among the people, than those of any other minister. From the death of Mr. Phillips, in 1696, about fourteen years after Mr. Payson's settlement, to the death of Mr. Payson, in 1732, that is, during *thirty-six years* of his ministry, there were added to the church *two hundred and seventy-one*. The greatest addition, at anyone time, was immediately after the great earthquake, on the night following the 29th of October, 1727, which was sixty. Mr. Payson died, August 22d, 1732, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and the forty-ninth or his ministry. It is not known, that any productions of Mr. Payson were committed to the press, except a sermon, delivered to his people in 1727, occasioned by the great earthquake, founded on Lamentations iii. 41: "Let us lift up our hearts with our hands unto God in the heavens." During the ministry of Mr. Payson, Samuel Palmer, Timothy Harris, Humphrey Hobson, and Joseph Boynton were appointed deacons in the church. (Appendix, A.5.)

The Rev. Jedediah Jewett was the *fifth* settled minister of Rowley. He was the son of Jonathan Jewett of this place, and a great grandson of Joseph and Ann Jewett, who were among the first settlers of the town. He was baptized, June 3d, 1705, graduated at Harvard, 1726, and ordained colleague of Mr. Payson, November 19th, 1729, about three years previous to Mr. Pay-

Rev. Edward Payson, D. D., of Portland, was a direct descendant of this Mr. Payson of Rowley; and so says the "Quarterly Review." But such is not the fact. He probably descended from a brother of our Mr. Payson.

son's death, with a settlement of £ 300, and a salary of £ 90, which was considerably increased in succeeding years. He married, in 1730, Elizabeth Dummer, daughter and only child of Richard Dummer of Newbury. They had two children only, a son and a daughter. His wife died, April 14th, 1764; and he married, October 29th, 1765, Mrs. Elizabeth Parsons of Bradford. Common as the name is here, there are now none of Mr. Jewett's descendants in this town, and but few in other places. The Jewetts here descended from the same original stock, but not through him. Mr. Jewett was evidently a faithful parish minister.* During his services here there were added to the church two hundred and nineteen; ninety-six in two special revivals; one in 1741 and 1742, and the other in 1764 and 1765. Several of Mr. Jewett's sermons were published. The last he preached, which was at the ordination of the Rev. David Tappan of Newbury, April 18th, 1774, was put to press. From that service he returned unwell, and died on the 8th of May following, in the forty-fifth year of his ministry, aged sixty-nine. Mr. Jewett was possessed of considerable property, much of which came by his first wife. This he principally bequeathed to his children; though, with a spirit of generous philanthropy, and a just regard to the rights and enjoyments of others, he provided for the manumission of his two female slaves, who had descended to him from his father-in-

* The inscription upon his tombstone informs us, that "he was a skilful, fervent preacher of the doctrine of God's grace to lost men, through Jesus Christ; preached it as a doctrine according to godliness, so as to teach them, who had believed in God, to maintain good works. He also took heed to himself; was so pious, charitable, prudent, and patient, as to be an example to the flock."

law Dummer, and made his estate, in the hands of his children, liable for their maintenance, in case of poverty and need in their old age. On the death of Mr. Jewett, the church was left destitute of a pastor for *the first time since the settlement of the town* in 1639, a period of *one hundred and thirty-five years*; a fact, a parallel to which can be found but in few, if any, of all our New England churches. Before the death of Mr. Jewett, Edward Payson, Francis Pickard, David Bailey, Moses Clark, Thomas Mighill, and Jeremiah Jewett, were appointed deacons. The parish voted to defray the expense of the funeral of Mr. Jewett, and erect a suitable monument at his grave.* In 1747, during the ministry of Mr. Jewett, the parish voted to build a new meeting-house, sixty feet by forty-two, with a steeple and spire; this house was completed in 1749, about fifty years after the erection of the last. (Appendix, A. 6.)

For about *eight years*, next succeeding Mr. Jewett's death, the parish remained destitute of a settled minister, and in a restless, divided condition. Within that period they multiplied candidates exceedingly, and for half of that time they were incessantly, and at intervals, violently agitated, relative to the employment and settlement of a Mr. John Blydenburgh. (Appendix, A 7.) The records show, that but very few individuals were added to the church during all that time of turmoil, strife, and destitution of the regular administration of the word and ordinances.! The good providence of God,

* The first meeting held by the people as a parish, distinct from the town, was in January 1733-4, in the early part of Mr. Jewett's ministry.

! In this season of darkness and distraction it was, viz. August, 1777, that the meeting-house spire was struck with lightning and

however, did not leave this ancient church and people to continued divisions, contentions, and destitution of a settled ministry. All these evils ceased on the settlement of Rev. Ebenezer Bradford, as the *sixth* minister of the place. Mr. Bradford was a native of Canterbury, Connecticut, and a lineal descendant of *the fifth generation* of William Bradford, one of the first company of Puritan emigrants who arrived, in 1620; the second governor of Plymouth Colony, which office was conferred upon him for thirty years out of thirty-six, and who was eminently instrumental in "establishing and preserving the first colony in New England, and the first church in the United States."* Mr. Bradford was born in 1746, graduated at Princeton, New Jersey, in 1773, licensed to preach August, 1774, and ordained to the work of the gospel ministry by the Presbytery of New York, at a session held at South Hanover, New Jersey, July 13th, 1775. ! Mr. Bradford preached two years, or more, in Danbury, Connecticut, and was there when Danbury was burnt by the British, in 1777. From the fire and sword of the enemy, he fled with his family and part of his effects, and returned

much injured. The town's stock of powder was then in the garret of the house, but neither that nor the house was ignited. While this spire was repairing it was supported by three strong ropes, extending if; in different directions to three several trees; one to a tree on much lower land than that on which the meeting-house stands. Upon this rope Mr. Moses Jewett, Jun. son of the chairman of the committee of repairs, a strong, athletic man, a blacksmith by trade, ascended to the staging which was built around the spire, upon which he was received, by the aid of two men, much exhausted.

* Robbins's "Historical Review."

! The Quarterly Register says Mr. Bradford's ordination was in 1778; but the original certificate, now before me, says, as above, July 13th, 1775.

in season to preserve his dwelling from the flames already kindled within it. Mr. Bradford preached and administered the ordinances in various parts of the country, whenever he was called in providence, without particular reference to settlement, and, it is said, with great acceptance and eminent success.* October 22d, 1781, the church having previously given Mr. Bradford a call, the parish voted, two only dissenting, to unite with them; and proffered him, as a settlement, real estate valued at £ .200, and as a salary £ 100, to be made as good as in 1774, and twelve cords of wood annually; and August 4th, 1782, he \Vas here settled. Mr. Bradford was married to Elizabeth Green, daughter of Rev. Jacob Green, of Hanover, New Jersey, and sister of the present venerable Dr. Ashbel Green, of Philadelphia, April 4th, 1776. They had nine children, all of whom survived their father; though but *four*, three sons and one daughter, are now living. At the time of Mr. Bradford's settlement

* Mr. Bradford was peculiar in appropriating his texts to the circumstances. On a journey through this region, he had stopped and preached a Sabbath here. In the midst of the divisions then existing about ministers in the parish, he was permitted to leave without any arrangement being made with him for further services. After he was gone, it was found that a very general impression was made in his favor, and a committee was despatched. to request his immediate return. He was overtaken a hundred miles from this, and was induced at once to retrace his steps, and appeared before the people on the succeeding Sabbath with the text, Acts x. 29, "Therefore came I unto you, without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for; I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?" On another occasion, being appointed by Presbytery to preach in a destitute and very ungodly parish, where ministers were often insulted in the desk even, he took, Job xxi. 3, "Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on;" and he had a very silent and attentive audience.

here, the church consisted of eighty-three members. During his ministry eighty-four were added; twenty-nine of these as the fruits of a special revival, which commenced in 1800, and extended into 1801. Under the particular instruction of Mr. Bradford, numbers prepared for the ministry; and for a number of years he sustained a school here of a high order, first in his own dwelling, and then in a house he provided and appropriated for the purpose. Various sermons and other productions of Mr. Bradford were published. The inscription upon his tombstone, which was erected by the parish, is as follows, viz. "Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Ebenezer Bradford, A. M., who departed this life January 3d, 1801, aged fifty-five years, nineteen of which he was pastor of this church. Possessing a mind ardent and active, and an eloquence prompt and popular, he was distinguished fur the frequency, the fervor, and the impression of his religious discourses, [insisting in them principally on the doctrines of grace, of which he was ever a decided advocate]; of manners conciliatory, and a mind open to persuasion. He was, not withstanding, undaunted by opposition, resolute in his temper, strong and warm in his emotions and passions; he earnestly pressed to the accomplishment of all his designs and undertakings. As a husband, parent, and friend, tender, anxious, and true. As a Christian, sincere and exemplary. As a pastor, faithful. Such was the man whose earthly remains are here deposited, whose labors in the vineyard of the Lord were eminently blessed, who hath entered into his rest, and whose memory is precious."

The parish granted about $110 to defray the funeral charges of Mr. Bradford, including $50 for suitable attire for the family. It was during Mr. Bradford's

ministry, in 1795 and 1796, that considerable repairs were made upon the meeting-house, and a porch built at the south end of it, through which were stairs leading to the gallery. About the-same time it was, that the old practice of repeating the reading of the psalm, or hymn, line by line by the deacon, previous to singing, after- a severe struggle between the adherents of the ancient and modern mode, was entirely abandoned.* Before Mr. Bradford's death, George Jewett was appointed a deacon. (Appendix, A. 8.) For three years after Mr. Bradford's decease, various candidates were employed. After hearing the Rev. David Tullar three or four months, the church and parish voted, August 3d, 1803, to give him a call, and proffered him a salary of $ 450; and he was reinstalled as the seventh settled minister here, December 7th, 1803. Mr. Tullar was born in Simsbury, Connecticut, September 22d, 1749, graduat- ed at Yale, 1774, ordained at Windsor, Vermont, March, 1779, and installed at Milford, Connecticut, 1784. In accordance with the advice of a mutual council, he was dismissed from Rowley, October 17th, 1810, after a ministry of about seven years. During his ministry here, twenty persons were added to the church. Subsequent- ly he preached some months at Williamstown in this State, and received a call to settle there; then at Bloomfield and Leroy in New York for some seven or eight years, when he returned to Rowley, and for a number of years supplied the parish of Linebrook. When age and infirmity

* This practice of *lining* the psalm, or hymn, was not had amongst our *earlier* forefathers; it was introduced into the worshipping assemblies many years after the first settlement of the country. Among those of the Plymouth colony it came first into use about 1681, more than sixty years after their settlement.

necessitated him to discontinue his ministerial labors, he removed to Sheffield, in this State, where he deceased on the 23d ult., nearly at the close of his ninetieth year. Mr. Tullar married, September 24th, 1779, Charity Fellows, of Sheffield, who is still living in her eighty-second year; they had no children. Mr. Tullar was the first minister dismissed from this church and people from the commencement, a period of *one hundred and seventy-one years*; a decided evidence that whatever may have *occasionally* existed, they have not *characteristically* been given to division, strife, and change.

For about two years after Mr. Tullar's dismission, different candidates were employed. In 1812, James W. Tucker received a call, and became the eighth settled minister here. Mr. Tucker was born in Danbury, Connecticut, in 1787, graduated at Yale, 1807, and was ordained June 24th, 1812, with a settlement of $ 500, and an annnal salary of $ 600. He married Harriet Atwater, of New Haven; their children were four daughters, and one son. Mr. Tucker expressed a strong desire to live, and labor, and die with this people; but he considered the salary of $ 600 insufficient for the support of his growing family, and the parish being unwilling to increase it, he asked a dismission, which took place June 24th, 1817, just five years after his settlement. Twenty-three persons were added to the church during his ministry. Mr. Tucker died at Springfield, New Jersey, February 11th, 1819, aged thirty-two years. Mr. Tucker was a man of excellent spirit, sound learning, refined taste, and devoted piety; and was highly esteemed for his many and excellent attainments and virtues, as a Christian and a pastor.

Soon after the dismission of Mr. Tucker, the parish

gave a call to the Rev. Seth Chapin, which Mr. Chapin accepted. A mutual council, after hearing parties, voted that it was not expedient to proceed to his installation.

On the 21st of May, 1818, Willard Holbrook received a call, and the proffer of a salary of $ 600, to which he gave an affirmative answer. Mr. Holbrook, the ninth settled minister here, and present pastor of the church, was born in Uxbridge, Worcester County, Massachusetts, April 7th, 1792, graduated at Brown University in 1814, and ordained here July 22d, 1818. He married Margaret Crocker, of Londonderry, New Hampshire, June 22d, 1819; they have had six children. At the time of Mr. Holbrook's settlement, the church consisted of eighty-four members; from that period to July last, twenty-one years, *ninety-nine* have been added; fifty-two of these in four years, viz, in 1821 *nine*, in 1827 *fourteen*, in 1830 *fifteen*, in 1832 *fourteen*. In July last, the church consisted of *ninety-five* members; twenty-six only of whom were members at the time of Mr. Holbrook's ordination. The present officiating deacons in the church are Joshua Jewett, appointed in 1807, and Nathaniel-Mighill, appointed in 1828. The next year after Mr. Holbrook's ordination, the parish repaired the meeting-house, taking down the tall spire and building a cupola in its stead, and underpinning the house with hewn stone, all at the expense of about .$ 1,000.* (Appendix, A 9.)

The *whole number of admissions* to this church, from its organization down to June last, excepting those who

* A Sabbath school is sustained by this church and parish, containing about one hundred and fifty pupils, and a bible class of about thirty; they contribute annually to benevolent objects about $ 200.

may have been admitted for about twenty-seven years, a period including the whole of Mr. Rogers's ministry and a part of Mr. Phillips's, of which there are no records, and any admitted at different times when the parish has been vacant, is estimated at *eight hundred and seventy-three*.

The whole number of baptisms, from 1666, about five years after the death of Mr. Rogers, to 1782, the time of Mr. Bradford's settlement, a period of *one hundred and sixteen years*, is *two thousand nine hltndred and thirty*. From the year 1690, the practice of baptizing the children of all such as had themselves been baptized in their infancy, and were willing to take upon them what was denominated "*the half way covenant*," though they professedly and practically withheld their attendance on the Lord's Supper, prevailed in this church. On the settlement of Mr. Bradford, in 1782, this amazing absurdity was abolished, and none but members in full communion have since been permitted to bring their children to the ordinance of baptism. The whole number baptized since this reformation is about three hundred, making in all *three thousand two hundred and thirty*.

In this church, as far back as information extends, the ordinance of the Lord's Supper has been administered every sixth Sabbath, which has been invariably preceded by a lecture preparatory thereto, on some day, usually on Friday, of the previous week.

The pastors of this ancient church have all been strictly evangelical in their sentiments and preaching. All of them were men of unquestionable piety, and some of them preeminently devoted to Christ and the promotion of his cause.

The second church in Rowley, now Georgetown, was organized October 4th, 1732, *ninety-three* years after

the organization of the first church, and about one year after the parish was incorporated, by the signature of eighteen males to a covenant, to which, not long afterwards, numbers, both male and female, were added. The Rev. James Chandler was the first pastor of this church. Having received a call, with the proffer of £ 300 settlement, and £ 110 salary, according to the value of money, and twenty cords of wood, he was ordained on the 20th October, 1732. William Fisk and William Searle were the first deacons. Mr. Chandler was a native of Andover, born 1706, and graduated at Harvard, 1728. He married Mary, the daughter of the Rev. Moses Hale, of Byfield. They had no children.

He was a man of sound doctrine, exemplary life and conversation, dignified deportment, and greatly esteemed, generally, by his own people, highly respected abroad, and very successful in his ministry. He died, April 19th, 1789, aged eighty-three years, and in the fifty-seventh year of his ministry, having been in office longer, by seven or eight years, than any other minister of the town. In-June, 1729, two years before the church was organized, the frame of a meeting-house was erected by proprietors, which, probably, was completed and became the place of worship not long after. In 1769, a new meeting-house, fifty-five feet by forty, was raised, with a steeple and porch, *all in one day*. This house was dedicated, September, 1770, and the dedication sermon preached, by the eminent Rev. George Whitefield, of England, from 1 Kings viii. 11 : "The glory of the Lord hath filled the house of the Lord." *

* It is not known for certain, on what day the dedication sermon was preached. Mr. Whitefield preached in Rowley, September 12

The funeral charges of Mr. Chandler were paid by the parish. (Appendix, B. 1.)

After Mr. Chandler's death, this church was destitute of a pastor more than eight years; and during that period sixty-four preachers supplied, for a longer or shorter time, three or four of whom received a call to settle. February 14th, 1797, the parish concurred with the church in calling the Rev. Isaac Braman, with the proffer of £ 200 settlement, and £ 80 salary, and, conditionally, an addition of £ 10, and ten cords of wood, which has been somewhat increased from time to time. Mr. Braman was born at Norton, 1770, graduated at Harvard, 1794, ordained June 7th, 1797. He married Hannah Palmer, of Norton, in 1797; and they had five children, three sons and two daughters. He married Sarah Balch, of Newburyport, in 1837.

At the commencement of Mr. Braman's ministry, there were but twelve resident male members in the church. Instances of special religious interest occurred among his people in the early part of his ministry. Latterly, precious revivals have been experienced, as the fruits of which many have been added to the church. The whole number of additions during his ministry is *two hundred and twelve*; and the whole number now in the church is *one hundred and sixty-three*. The 7th of June last

and 13,1770, then returned to Boston. September 21, he departed from Boston upon a tour to the eastward. On the 23d (Sabbath), he preached in Portsmouth, and continued to preach there and in that vicinity till the 29th, when he preached in Exeter, and rode to Newburyport, where he arrived that evening. Sabbath morning, September 30, he died, about 6 o'clock. A few very aged people, now living, heard the dedication sermon, remember the text, and say the sermon was preached in the morning. It might, therefore, have been preached on the morning of the 12th, 13th, or 22d of September.

completed *forty-two years* since Mr. Braman's ordination; and the 18th of October next will complete a *hundred and seven years* since that of his venerable predecessor. Hitherto the Lord hath smiled propitiously upon this church and society, and their present pastor; let goodness and mercy follow them still, and those that come after them, to the latest posterity. The Lord's Supper is administered in this church, and has been from the commencement, every sixth Sabbath, with a preparatory service. A Sabbath school was organized here in 1817, which contains about *two hundred and fifty* pupils. The annual donations to benevolent objects amount to $ 450. The first meeting-house bell, was had in this parish since Mr. Braman's ministry, and not until the autumn of 1815.* The modern mode of singing was introduced into this parish about half a century since. (Appendix, B. 2.)

As early as 1702, the inhabitants of Byfield, then called "*The Falls*," erected a house of worship very near the spot where the present house stands; and were, about the same time, dismissed both from the towns and churches of Rowley and Newbury, to which they previously belonged. The Rev. Moses Hale was their first minister. He was born in Newbury in 1678, graduated at Harvard, 1699, and ordained, November 17th, 1706, sixty-seven years after Mr. Rogers. Mr. Hale's salary was regulated, from year to year, according to the value of money. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Dummer, Esq. who died in 1703. His second wife was Mary, daughter of Deacon William

* In 1816, their house of worship was extensively repaired, and again in 1832, and enlarged in 1836.

Moody. They had two sons and four daughters. Mr. Hale died in 1743, in his sixty-sixth year, and the thirty-seventh of his ministry. The records of the church, to Mr. Hale's death, are lost. The first meetinghouse bell, possessed by the parish, was a donation from the Hon. Nathaniel Byfield, about 1710, at which time, by an act of General Court, the parish was called by its present name, in honor of this benefactor. *

In 1744, the church and parish gave a call to the Rev. Moses Parsons, with the offer of a salary of £ 250, old tenor, and the use of the parsonage; and he became the second minister of Byfield. He was born in Gloucester, graduated at Harvard, 1736, ordained June 20th, 1744. His wife was Susannah Davis. They had four sons and one daughter. The two eldest, William and Eben, were distinguished and wealthy merchants in Boston. Eben presented the second bell to the parish, where he spent the latter part of his life, and where, in his own family tomb, his remains were deposited. His memory is still precious; for, by means of his timely charities, he caused the hearts of many, that were sick and in affliction, to rejoice. *Theophilus*, the third son, was the late eminent chief justice of the Supreme Court of this Commonwealth. Mr. Parsons died, December 11th, 1783. In 1746, the early part of Mr. Parsons's ministry, the second meeting-house was built, with steeple and spire.

* Farmer, in his "Genealogical Register," says, "He was the son of the Rev. Richard Byfield, of Long-Ditton, in Sussex, England, and the youngest son of *twenty-one* children; was born in 1653, came to Boston in 1674, was a Speaker of the House of Representatives in 1693, a Colonel, and a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Bristol County. He died at Boston, 1733, aged eighty."

After about four years, the Rev. Elijah Parish became the third minister of Byfield. He was born in Lebanon Connecticut, 1762, graduated at Dartmouth, 1785, and ordained, December 20th, 1787, *in the evening*. On account of difficulties, the council could not be prepared to proceed earlier; and Mr. Parish perpetuated the remembrance of the event ever after by an anniversary sermon. In 1796 he married Mary Hale, daughter of Deacon Joseph Hale, of that parish. They had five children. Dr. Parish was frequently called to preach on public occasions; and various occasional sermons of his have been printed. The Gazetteer of the Eastern Continent, and the History of New England, were the joint works of Dr. Parish, and the late Dr. Morse of Charlestown. Modern Geography, and the Bible Gazetteer are works of his own. Since his death, a volume of twenty sermons has been published. He died, October 15tb, 1825, aged sixty-three years, and in the thirty-eighth of his ministry.

The Rev. Isaac R. Barbour, the fourth minister, was born at Bridport, Vermont, 1794, graduated at Middlebury, 1819, installed December 20th, 1827, and dismissed in 1833. Just before Mr. Barbour's dismission, the meeting-house was destroyed by fire, whether by design or not is unknown. Another house was immediately erected, sixty-two by forty-five feet, and dedicated on the 7th of November of the same year; and a bell was purchased in the place of that destroyed by the fire.

The Rev. Henry Durant, the fifth and present minister, was born at Acton, Massachusetts, June 18th, 1802, graduated at Yale, where he was four years Tutor, in 1827, and ordained, December 25th, 1833. His salary is $ 500, and use of parsonage, valued at

$100. This church now consists of one hundred and forty-three members, which, with the society, usually contribute about $150 a year for benevolent objects. A Sabbath school is sustained, numbering about one hundred scholars. (Appendix, C. 1.)

Linebrook parish is constituted of inhabitants of Rowley and Ipswich. November 15, 1749, a church was organized there by the signature of sixteen males to a covenant. This was on the same day of the ordination of their first minister, the Rev. George Lesslie, and preparatory to it. Mr. Lesslie was the son of the Rev. James Lesslie, who came from Scotland, and settled at Topsfield, when George was about two years old. George graduated at Harvard in 1748, and preached in Linebrook, during a year, previous to his settlement. He was dismissed, November 30, 1779, and, in 1780, was installed at Washington, New Hampshire, where he died in 1800, aged seventy-two. He married Hepzibah, daughter of Deacon Jonathan Burpee, of his own parish; and they had eight children, six of whom were sons. Mr. Lesslie fitted numbers for college and for the ministry. He possessed a powerful intellect, was an eminent scholar, and a pious and useful minister. (Appendix, D. 1.)

The Rev. Gilbert Tennent Williams was their second minister. He was son of the Rev. Simon Williams, of Windham, New Hampshire, was born, in 1761, at Fogg's Manor, New Jersey, graduated at Dartmouth, 1784, and ordained, 1789. He was dismissed in 1813, after a ministry of twenty-five years. In 1814 he was installed over the second church in Newbury, which he left in 1821, and died at Framingham in 1824, aged sixty-three. (Appendix, D. 2.)

From 1823 to 1830, this parish was supplied by the Rev. David Tullar, the seventh minister of Rowley. During the seven years of his ministry there, he was instrumental of gathering a scattered flock, and adding numbers to the church, and thus preserved them from threatened extinction. When Mr. Tullar commenced his labors there, the church consisted of two female members. In 1833, there were *thirty-four* members, *fourteen* of them males. After Mr. Tullar, they had the labors, for several years, of the Rev. Moses Welsh. Mr. Francis Welsh is now with them. Though few in number, they are now united, and for years past have enjoyed the presence and blessing of the Most High. The first meeting-house in this parish was erected within the limits of Rowley in 1744, five years previous to the settlement of the first minister, but was not finished till 1747. It was removed and rebuilt, where it now stands, within the bounds of Ipswich, in 1828. A Sabbath school is sustained in this parish.

As early as 1754, individuals in the second church of Rowley became dissatisfied with the preaching of their pastor, and withdrew from the ordinances, and ultimately from the church, and with others, principally from Rowley, Bradford, and Newbury, sustained worship by themselves. In 1769, they purchased the old meeting-house of the second parish, and rebuilt it within the limits of Bradford, where they had worship, part of each year, for several successive years, though they never had a settled minister. These "*Separatists*," as they styled themselves, did not at first profess to be of a different denomination from those they had left, but eventually they embraced the sentiments of the Baptists; and this is the origin of the first Baptist church and so-

ciety in the bounds of ancient Rowley. In 1781, they unanimously agreed to become a *branch* of the Baptist church at Haverhlll, on certain specified conditions, and were accepted and organized as such. Samuel Harriman, who had previously become a member of the Haverhill Baptist church, and who was, doubtless, the first person of the town of Rowley, who became a professed member of this denomination, was appointed elder of this branch. In 1782, their meeting-house was taken down, and rebuilt in Rowley, now Georgetown; and in 1785, this branch, by petition, was set off as a distinct church. At this time the church consisted of thirty-six: members; and Elder William Ewing became their pastor, who was dismissed in 1789. The same year Elder Abijah Crossman became their pastor, and was dismissed in 1793. In 1797, Elder Shubal Lovell became their pastor, and continued thirteen years, when he was dismissed. They then had Elder J. Converse, who was dismissed in 1818. In 1819, Elder Simeon Chamberlin commenced pastoral labor with them, and was dismissed in 1826. The same year, Elder Ezra Willmarth became their pastor, and was dismissed in 1834. In 1836, the Rev. John Burden was ordained, and is now in office. In 1829, this society built a new meeting-house on their parsonage, forty-five by thirty-five, at the expense of $ 1,700. In 1837, this house was removed nearly half a mile, to a more desirable location. The society has a parsonage farm of about sixty acres, given by Elder Samuel Harriman, and Samuel and Benjamin Plummer. At the first of August last, the church consisted of one hundred and fifteen members. They raise about $ 20 for benevolent objects, and have a Sabbath school of about one hundred and fifty pupils. (Appendix, E. 1.)

The second Baptist church, being in the old parish that was, became organized November 17th, 1830, consisting of twelve members, most of them from the first Baptist church. The present number of members is thirty-five. From 1831 to the present time, the Rev. Caleb Clark, Dr. Chaplin, George Keely, and Benjamin C. Grafton, supplied this church and society, with salaries varying from $ 300 to .$ 425. For fourteen years previous to 1830, the society worshipping with this church had public services usually in a neighbouring hall. But in 1830, they built a commodious house of worship, fifty feet by thirty-five, at the expense of $ 2,000, which was dedicated the same year. In this society the Sabbath school has been in operation about eight years, and numbers about sixty pupils. For benevolent purposes they pay about $ 50 annually. (Appendix, F. 1.)

The first Universalist society in Rowley, now Georgetown, was organized in 1829. Fifty-nine males, belonging to Georgetown and vicinity, have become members by *signing their constitution*. In 1834, they built a meeting-house, forty-five by thirty-five, at a cost of more than $ 2,000, where they have usually had preaching every other Sabbath, at the expense of about $ 200 annually. Some years since a Sabbath school was established in this society; but it has not been sustained.

Bradford, first called Merrimack, was settled while yet a part of ancient Rowley. As early as 1669, the inhabitants erected a house of worship, and settled for their first minister the Rev. Zechariah Symms, son of the second minister of the same name in Charlestown, who came from England in 1634, and was an intimate friend of Ezekiel Rogers. The son was born at Charles-

town in 1637, graduated at Harvard, 1657, ordained, December 27th, 1682, at Bradford, where he had previously preached fourteen years. He died there in 1708, aged seventy-one.

His son, Thomas, was the second minister. He was born at Bradford, 1678, graduated at Harvard, 1698, and installed 1708, where he died, in 1725, in his forty-eighth year.

The Rev. Joseph Parsons was the third minister. He was born at Brookfield, Massachusetts, 1702, graduated at Harvard, 1720, ordained 1726, and died in 1765, aged sixty-three.

The Rev. Samuel Williams, LL. D., the fourth minister, was born at Waltham, 1743, graduated at Harvard, 1761, ordained 1765, dismissed 1780. He left his people to become Professor of Mathematics in Harvard College. He died in 1817, in his seventy-fifth year, at Rutland, Vermont, of which State he wrote a valuable history.

The Rev. Jonathan Allen, the fifth minister, was born at Braintree, 1749, graduated at Harvard, 1774, ordained 1781, and died in 1827, aged seventy-eight.

The Rev. Ira Ingraham, the sixth minister, was born at Cornwall, Vermont, about 1796, graduated at Middlebury, Vermont, 1815, installed 1824, and dismissed in 1830; he had previously been settled at Orwell, and at Brandon, Vermont.

The Rev. Loammi Ives Hoadly, the seventh minister of Bradford, was born at Norfolk, Connecticut, graduated at Yale, 1817, installed 1830, and dismissed in 1833; he had before been settled at Worcester.

The Rev. Moses Coleman Searle, the eighth minister, was born at Rowley, 1797, graduated at Princeton, 1821,

installed, 1833, and dismissed in 1834 ; he had been previously ordained at Grafton.

The Rev. Nathan Munroe, the ninth and present minister, was born at Minot, Maine, 1804, graduated at Bowdoin, 1830, and ordained February 10th, 1836.

The church at Bradford was organized 1682, at the time of the settlement of their first minister; there are now *one hundred and seventy-three* members belonging to it. A Sabbath school and bible class are sustained there, having about two hundred and fifty pupils; and about $ 300 annually are contributed to objects of benevolence. (Appendix, G. 1.)

The second church in Bradford was organized in 1727, and the Rev. William Balch was ordained at the same time as their first pastor. He was born in Beverly, in 1704, graduated at Harvard, 1724, and died January 12th, 1792, aged eighty-eight.

The Rev. Ebenezer Dutch, the second minister, was born at Ipswich, 1751, graduated at Brown, 1776, ordained colleague with Mr. Balch, 1779, and died, 1813, aged sixty-two.

The Rev. Gardner Braman Perry, the third minister, and now in office, was born at Norton, Massachusetts, 1783, graduated at Union, 1804, and ordained Septrember 28th, 1814; Mr. Perry was previously a Tutor two years at Union. This church now consists of about two hundred members; the Sabbath school and bible class have about two hundred pupils; their contribution to benevolent objects annually amounts to $ 125. (Appendix, G. 2.)

In 1831, a Methodist church was organized in Bradford; in 1833, they built a meeting-house and formed a regular society. The Rev. William Ramsdell is their

present preacher. The church consists of about fifty members. They have a Sabbath school of fifty scholars; and contribute to benevolent objects about $ 25 annually.

The first church was organized in Boxford, which was originally a part of Rowley, in 1702; and Thomas Symms, afterwards minister of Bradford, was their first pastor. He was ordained, 1702, and dismissed in 1708. The Rev. John Rogers, the second minister of Boxford, was born at Salem, graduated at Harvard, 1705, ordained 1709, dismissed 1743, and died at his son's, in Leominster, 1755.

The Rev. Elizur Holyoke, the third minister, was born at Boston, May 11, 1731, graduated at Harvard, 1750, ordained, January 30, 1759, and died, 1806, aged seventy-five.

The Rev. Isaac Briggs, the fourth minister, was born at Halifax, about 1775, graduated at Brown, 1795, installed September 28, 1808, and dismissed 1833; he had previously been settled at York, in Maine.

The Rev. John Whitney, the fifth minister, was born at Harvard, graduated at Amherst, 1831, ordained October 15,1834, and dismissed, 1837.

The Rev. William S. Coggin, the sixth minister, and now in office, is the son of the Rev. Jacob Coggin of Tewksbury, where William was born November 27, 1813; he was graduated at Dartmouth, 1834, and ordained May 9th, 1838.

This church consists of fifty-four members, and their Sabbath school of about one hundred and fifty scholars; and their annual contributions to benevolent objects amount to about $ 100. (Appendix, H. 1.)

The second church in Boxford was organized December 9th, 1736; consisting of thirty-six members.

The Rev. John Cushing, the first minister, was born at Salisbury, 1709, graduated at Harvard, 1729, ordained December 9, 1736, and died January 25, 1772, aged sixty-three.

The Rev. Moses Hale, the second minister, was born in Newbury, 1748, graduated at Harvard, 1771, ordained November 16, 1774, and died May .26, 1786, aged thirty-eight.

The Rev. Peter Eaton, D.D., the third and present minister, in the second parish in Boxford, was born at Haverhill, March 15th, 1766, graduated at Harvard, 1787, and ordained October 7th, 1789. The Rev. Dr. Eaton is now the oldest minister in the county, being in his seventy-fourth year; and has been longer in the ministry than anyone now in office, having nearly completed half a century; may his sun set without a cloud. (Appendix, H. .2.)

In the *eleven* churches whose history has been given, there have been, including those now in office, in the first parish *nine* pastors; in the second *two*; in the first Baptist *eight*; in Byfield *five*; in Linebrook *two*; in Bradford, first parish, *nine*; in second parish *three*; in Boxford, first parish, *six*; in second parish *three*; in all *forty seven pastors*. All those of the *congregational* churches, *thirty-nine* in number, received a collegiate education, and much the greater part of them at Harvard. These *eleven* churches have, at the present time, more than *nine hundred* members among a population of about *six thousand*. Their annual contributions to benevolent objects, in connexion with their respective societies, amount to about *fourteen hundred dollars*; and they have under Sabbath school instruction more than *thirteen hundred pupils*. Of the seventy-one persons from this town

who have had a public education, including Georgetown and Bradford, *forty-seven* have entered the ministry; and there are others now looking forward to the same important work.

Some years since *temperance societies*, on the principle of total abstinence from the use of ardent spirits, were formed here and in Georgetown; with which, it is estimated, a majority of the inhabitants, including females and minors, are now connected.

The number of deaths in Rowley during the first century after the settlement of the town, according to the records, which do not by any means include all, was 1,025 ; during the second century, the number was 2,545, making in all 3,570. Of the 2,545 who died in the second century, and whose ages only are recorded, seventy-two were *over ninety*; and four arrived to a *hundred years* and upwards. Duncan Stewart, a ship-carpenter, died in 1717, aged one hundred. Dr. David Bennet, died in 1718, aged one hundred and three. Widow Sarah Hayden died in 1729, aged one hundred and three. Widow Anna Grant died 1801, aged one hundred and five years.

Years and generations cease not to roll. The youngest, if they live, must be old ; an~ the oldest *must* die." The days of Methuselah were *nine hundred sixty and nine years*, and he died." "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord."

There is neither time nor strength on my part, nor, I apprehend, patience on yours, for the many interesting thoughts, which, in view of the preceding, now press for utterance; bear with me, however, a few minutes longer, and I will close.

While we review with genuine gratitude the distin-

guishing favors of heaven towards our ancestors, and, through them, to us, *we ought to feel deeply our obligation to make the grand object for which they subjected themselves to privations, sufferings, and toils, our grand object also*. Probably no providential dispensations toward any people on earth, if we except the Israelites, are so great and wonderful as those manifested towards our Puritan fathers. They saw the hand of God in them and gave Him the glory. And should not we, who are now so richly enjoying the fruits of their sacrifices and labors, should not we to-day call upon our soul and all that is within us to bless and praise the Lord? But our gratitude should not be in emotions and words only. True gratitude will prompt us to act; prompt us to labor and make sacrifices to perpetuate the blessings so dearly procured, and hand them down unimpaired to latest posterity. It was not, be it understood by us and by every future generation in all coming time, it was not a naturally discontented, restless, roving disposition, nor a thirst for worldly gain, nor the desire of civil liberty even, that urged our ancestors, aged and young, females as well as males, from kindred, and friends, and many precious endearments of life, across the untried Atlantic, to sit down on these desolate and uncultivated shores. No; but the chief end was *the enjoyment and promotion of true religion, according to the doctrines and order of the Bible.* The poet has well expressed it.

"There were men with hoary hair,
Amidst the pilgrim band:
Why had *they* come to wither here,
Away from their childhood's land?
There was *woman's* fearless eye,
Lit by her deep love's truth;

There was manhood's brow serenely high,
And the fiery heart of youth.
What sought they thus afar?
Bright jewels of the mine?
The wealth of seas, the spoils of war?
They sought a *faith's pure shrine* "

And should not *this*, at every necessary expense and labor, be our grand object, both for ourselves and our posterity? Let me not be misunderstood? It is not to anyone particular sect I say this, but to all. As it would be sinful to desire, and vain to expect, the extinction of anyone denomination of *real Christians*, so it is idle in the extreme, I apprehend, to look for *the amalgamation of all denominations into one*. It may be God has permitted, as one has well said, some varying winds of opinion to move upon the face of the deep, to maintain motion, purity, and life. But all jealousies and collisions should cease, and all together, each in their own mode, seek to promote the same grand object, the perpetuity of true religion, and its hallowed institutions. Here is work for all and room for all, and should any be indifferent, or idle, or stinted, in their efforts? My friends, for what would you part to-day with your religious institutions, and all their blessed influence on the present and eternal existence of yourselves, your families; and kindred? Can you name a price? And is any thing too much to do, that you may have them continued unimpaired? And will they not be as valuable to your posterity, as they are to yourselves? Then, as your ancestors acted for *you* as well as for themselves, so should you for myriads yet unborn. And permit me to remind you, that *the most efficient method of promoting the desired object is the maintenance of a regular and permanent ministry*.

Without the ministry, religion and its institutions cannot be upheld, for so has God ordained; and as he has made use of the ministry, preeminently, in the accomplishment of his purposes of mercy towards men, in preceding ages, so he will continue to do to the end of time. To say nothing of the divinely inspired Apostles, and the primitive preachers of the Gospel, who, I ask, were the chief instruments of the mighty reformation from popery, and of translating the Scriptures and giving them to the people in their own tongue? Who have been the principal defenders of Christianity and its institutions from the ruthless attacks of infidels, and poured out a flood of religious instruction, by the printed page, to enlighten, guide, and savingly benefit both old and young? To whom, under God, do we owe the origin of the various benevolent enterprises of the day, and plans for reformation, and their successful advancement? Need I tell you it is to ministers? To what extent are the irreligious found to be convinced of sin and converted truly to God, and Christians carried forward in the divine life, without the Christian minister? Indeed, where do good morals flourish, where is learning patronized, where do civilization and civil liberty smile on degraded man, and the Christian ministry has no part in it? Who in fact were more instrumental in settling New England, and rearing our precious institutions of religion, learning, and liberty, and who more efficient in sustaining them, than ministers? Am I charged with boasting? I repel the charge; I do but *justly* magnify the office.* The ministry, I say, to

* Do you object, and say, the ministry is corrupt? That there are *defections*, sad, awful, soul-rending, in the ministry of all denominations, I acknowledge with unutterable grief; and also that when a minister of the holy religion of Jesus proves recreant to his high

be most efficacious should *be regular and permanent*. The first parish in this town had the ministrations of the gospel without interruption *one hundred and thirty-five* years, and for two whole centuries, have been without a settled pastor but *fourteen years*. The second parish have been destitute but *eight years* out of *one hundred and seven*. And is it necessary to stop to recount the beneficial results to the people, both for this world and the next? Examples of the sad consequences *of the want* of a regular gospel ministry are many in our country, but just look at those arising from this source among this people, the next eight years after Mr.' Jewett's decease, when the notorious Blydenburgh took a part so conspicuous, during which division and strife abounded, and but a very small number \vas added to the church! Does not this speak volumes in favor of a regular and permanent ministry? In what eight years of any man's ministry in this town, either before or since, has there been such a destitution of good fruits? Indeed, with what church in all New England, that was regularly supplied, have eight years passed away with so few additions; discord, and strife, and demoralizing influences innumerable, out of the question? Depend upon it, a church and society are, ordinarily, in lamentable circumstances, for the time being, when contenting themselves with an

trust, it is as when an armour-bearer falleth. But in what age of the church have there not been defections in the ministry, not, excepting that of the Apostles themselves? What then? Let Judas be branded as a traitor, and Peter too, till he repents; but let not the other Apostles, and our blessed Lord himself, come under condemnation for their faults; let it not be denied, that the ministry is still preeminently useful, and will be, in proportion as all who are in it are holy and devoted as ministers should be.

irregular and unsettled ministry; and in a fair way eventually to be utterly broken down ,and scattered, and to entail upon those who come after them a degradation little inferior to that of the heathen. But be not satisfied with a regular and permanent ministry even; if you would have all the benefits *such a ministry* is calculated to convey, *give it an ample support*.

This is needful to *make* the ministry permanent. Ancienty, the ministers lived and died with their people. They were amply provided for; so that it was unnecessary to change for the sake of an income; and hence could devote their time to study and the peculiar duties of their office, become eminent scholars and divines, and exert an influence, which, to this day even, is proverbial. A similar course, now, would produce nearly similar results. Rowley has done well in this matter, and ,was amply remunerated. The ministers were fully supported; and it was not till the expiration of *one hundred and seventy-one years*, that a single pastor was dismissed in the old parish; and in the second parish there bas been no dismission for one hundred and seven years. The ministers, it was said, were fully supported. This, relative to those of the first parish at least, is evident, from the amount of property left at their decease. Mr. Rogers's estate was appraised at £ 1,535; Mr. Phillips's at £ 989 ; Mr. Shepard's at £ 515 ; Mr. Payson's at £ .2,580; Mr. Jewett's between £ 3,000 and £ 4,000; Mr. Bradford's at $ 4,6.26. Now, however they may have obtained this property, they *had* it, and the benefit of it ; and whatever was then its value, it is evident, they and their families were amply provided for. But many ministers, of a later day, have left, at their death, not as many pence as they did *pounds*. Look

abroad, and you will find in almost, if not quite, all the counties in this Commonwealth, widows and families of deceased ministers, who, were it not for some small donations from funds designed for their use, would be exceedingly straitened for a comfortable livelihood. In years that are gone by, a *settlement* was usually given to ministers; now very seldom. Then a *farm* was had; now *a garden* is not always attainable. Then *the salary was graduated according to the value of money*; now it is a *fixed sum, worth little or much*. Then *the necessaries of life were much less expensive* than now, and the calls for aid to benevolent objects were *comparatively few*; now they are so numerous, that few ministers can fulfil the Apostolic injunction, "Be thou *an example* of the believers -- *in charity*." Then ministers had *less labor* and *more aid* than now. Mr. Rogers had the assistance of Mr. Miller and Mr. Brock in the commencement of his ministry; and when he established a lecture *once a fortnight*, he *applied for a colleague and had one*; and so had his successors down to the fifth minister; but now a minister *must do his work alone*, greatly increased as it is. Then ministers *had time to improve advantages for increasing the means of support*, without curtailing their official labors [Mr. Payson and Mr. Bradford had schools] ; but now they must have two, perhaps three, services upon the Sabbath, and as many more during the week, attend concerts and conferences at home, and anniversaries and other meetings abroad, so that, if *the complaints of churches and parishes would not deter them from attention to other concerns to increase their means of support*, and were it expedient to employ them, yet *they would be prevented for want of time and strength*. I do not mean, that min-

isters should be *rich*, nor do I believe it best they should be poor. I am well a\ware, that this is a subject, which may be thought not very suitable for ministers themselves to present; but I do not blush at all to *urge* it even. For, although it is true, that "so hath the Lord ordained, that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel," yet it is not for ministers, *on their own account*, that I plead, for, rich or poor, if they have the spirit of their divine Master, they will feel, that they must preach the gospel; that" necessity is laid upon them, and woe is unto them, if they preach not the gospel." But it is not best for a *church and people*, that their minister should be poor; and *hence it is*, that I shamelessly contend for their ample support. They, who unduly stint their minister, stint themselves. If they "sow sparingly, they reap also sparingly." Their ministry thus becomes irregular and changeable. They usually obtain less able men, and sadly cramp and palsy the energies of him they have; and, besides, my friends, there is a manifest *injustice* in the matter, upon which indignant Heaven usually frowns. But, it may be asked, what is included in an ample support. I can now answer no better than in the words of a late minister: "Your minister should be furnished with a comfortable habitation, with food and decent apparel. He must be able to educate his children. He must have books. He must be an example of liberality. He ought, occasionally, to travel for health and improvement; and he ought to lay up something for his wife and children in anticipation of his own decease." If, then, you would perpetuate the inestimable blessings of gospel institutions, for which the fathers suffered and toiled, make them objects of your chief regard; and to this end maintain a regular and permanent ministry, and maintain it well.

Nor be satisfied with giving a mere *pecuniary* support. A minister, co do you the greatest amount of good, needs a better support than this. With a due proportion of your property, he needs your faithful attendance, with your families, on all his ministrations; he needs, also, union among yourselves, and a cordial cooperation in all his efforts to do good; and he needs your unceasing, fervent prayers to God, without whose spirit, a Paul, or Apollos, or a Gabriel even, might labor in vain, and spend his strength for nought. Let these things be duly regarded in all the parishes, and religion *will* flourish among you and around you; future generations will rise up and call you blessed, as you do this day your forefathers; and the salutary influence of religious institutions, through your instrumentality, will flow down here for ages and centuries to come, yea, to latest posterity.

Having once more, after fourteen years' absence, visited this my native place, and fulfilled the appointment with which I have been honored, according to the means of information afforded me, my measure of health, opportunity, and ability; having again looked around upon the places and objects familiar to my childhood and youth, and united with acquaintance and friends in celebrating this interesting day; and being now admonished, by the increase of years and the decays of nature, that I shall never walk these streets, nor gratify my eyes with these scenes again, I am constrained, in anticipation of the close of my present visit, to bid them all a solemn adieu.

This hill of youthful science, the site of the *village* school where I was taught the rudiments of knowledge, farewell. *Hills, and dales, and brooks, and fields, and groves*, endeared by a thousand fond recollections, fare-

well. *Mansion of my birth*, the once happy home of father and mother, brothers and sisters, most of whom have now a mansion in the grave, farewell. *This sacred desk*, where, from the lips of an honored father and other servants of God, I have often heard the truth; that family-seat, this ancient house, in which I have listened, trembled, and resolved, farewell. Surviving companions of my childhood and youth, and aged fathers and mothers, my parents' remaining friends and mine, farewell. Yonder graves of parents, honored and beloved, around you I linger, but to you, also, I must say, farewell. Respected friends, till our arrival, through rich grace in Christ Jesus, in that world where years and centuries of years shall cease to roll, and all the myriads of the redeemed of every generation shall meet to trace the history of God's providence, and everlastingly celebrate his wonders of love to the children of men; till then, farewell, farewell. There, blessed be God, there, during the countless ages of eternity, will there be no more occasion to say, farewell.

APPENDIX TO THE ADDRESS.

A. 1.

THE first mention of Mr. Rogers, after he came to this country, which has been transmitted to us, is, that he appeared before Mr. Wilson's church of Boston, in the year 1638, 10 mo. 2 day, and requested, for himself and for his people, the liberty of partaking of the Lord's Supper with them, and did first impart his desire to the elders, and having given them satisfaction, they acquainted the church with it, and before the sacrament, being called forth by the elders, he spoke to this effect, viz. that he and his company, (viz. divers families who came over with him this summer,) bad, or a good time, withdrawn themselves from the church communion of England, on account of the many corruptions that are among them. But, first, he desired, that he might not be misunderstood, as if he did condemn all there; for he did acknowledge a special presence of God there; in three things. 1st. In the soundness of doctrine in all fundamental truths. 2d. In the excellency of ministerial gifts. 3d. In the blessing of God upon the same, for the work of conversion, and for the power of religion; in all which, there appeared more in England than in all the known world besides. Yet there are such corruptions, that we could not, with safe conscience, join any longer with them. The first, their national church. Second, their hierarchy, wholly antichristian. Third, their dead service.

Fourth, their receiving (nay compelling) all to partake of the seals. Fifth, their abuse of excommunications wherein they inwrap many a godly minister, by causing him to pronounce their sentence, &c., they not knowing, that the *fear* of excommunication lies in that. Hereupon they bewailed before the Lord their sinful partaking so long in those corruptions, and entered a covenant together, to walk together in all the ordinances, &c. --Winthrop.

1643. 3 mo. 10 day. Mr. Rogers preached the Election Sermon, in which he described how the man ought to be qualified whom they should choose for Governour, dissuading them earnestly from choosing the same man twice together, and expressed his dislike of that, with such vehemency as gave offence. But when it came to trial, the former Governour (Mr. Winthrop) was chosen again.

1647. 8 mo. 4 day. The Synod began at Cambridge. The next day Mr. Rogers preached in the forenoon, and the magistrates and deputies were present. In this sermon he took occasion to speak of the petitioners,* (then in question before the Court,) and exhorted the Court to do justice upon them, yet with desire or favor to such as had been drawn in, &c., and should submit. He reproved also the practice of private members making speeches in the church assemblies, to the disturbance and hindrance of the ordidances, also the call for reviving the ancient practice in England, of children asking their parents' blessing upon their knees, &c. Also, he reproved the great oppressions in the country, &c., and other things amiss, as long hair, &c. Divers were offended at his zeal in some of these passages. --Winthrop.

The following is a copy of a letter written by Mr. Rogers,

* Referring to the petition of Mr. Peter Hubbard [or Hobart], of Bingham, and others, sent to England. --*Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts*.

with his left hand, to the Rev. Zechariah Symms, minister of Charlestown,

Under date of the "*6th of the* 12*th*. *month*., 1657.

" DEAR BROTH ER,

"Though I have now done my errand in the other paper,* yet methinks I am not satisfied to leave you so suddenly, so barely. Let us hear from you, I pray you. Doth your ministry go on comfortably? Find you fruit of your labors? Are new converts brought in? Do your children and family grow more godly? I find greatest trouble and grief about the rising generation. Young people are little stirred here; but they strengthen one another in evil, by example, by council. Much ado I have with my own family; hard to get a servant that is glad of catechising, or family duties. I had a rare blessing of servants in Yorkshire; and those I brought over were a blessing; but the young brood doth much afflict me. Even the children of the godly, here and elsewhere, make a woful proof, so that I tremble to think what will become of this glorious work that we have begun, when the ancients shall be gathered unto their fathers; I fear grace and blessing will die with them, if the Lord do not show some signs of displeasure, even in our days. We grow worldly everywhere; methinks I see little godliness, but all in a hurry about the world; everyone for himself; little care of public or common good. It hath been God's way, not to send sweeping, judgments when the chief magistrates are godly, and grow more so. I beseech all the Bay ministers to call earnestly upon magistrates, (that are often among them,) tell them, that their godliness will be our protection. If they fail, I shall fear some sweeping judgments shortly; the clouds seem to be gathering.

"I am hastening home, and grow very asthmatical and

* Another letter on business (no doubt), which accompanied this.

short-breathed. Oh! that I might see some signs of good to the generations following to send me away rejoicing! Thus I could weary you and myself, and my left hand; but I break off suddenly. O good brother, I thank God, I am near home; and you, too, are not far off. Oh! the weight of glory, that is ready waiting for us, God's poor exiles! We shall sit next the martyrs and confessors. Oh, the embraces, wherewith Christ will embrace us! Cheer up your spirits in the thoughts thereof; and let us be zealous for our God and Christ, and make a conclusion. Now the Lord bring us well through our poor pilgrimage.

" Your affectionate brother,

"EZEKIEL ROGERS."

EPITAPH.

A Resurrection to Immortality
is here expected,
for what was mortal
of the Reverend
EZEKIEL ROGERS,
Put off January 23., 1660.

When preachers die, what rules the pulpit gave
Of living, are still preached from the grave.
The faith and life, which your dead pastor taught,
Now in one grave with him, Sirs, bury not.

Abi, Viator.

A Mortuo disce vivere ut Moriturus ;
E Terris disce cogitare de Coelis.

-- Mather, Magnalia.

The Rev. Ezekiel Rogers's Will.

I, Ezekie] Rogers, born at Wethersfield, in Essex, in Old England, now of Rowley, in Essex, in New England, being at this time of good memory and competent health, through God's mercy; yet not knowing when the Lord may

be pleased to put an end to this pilgrimage; do ordain and make this my last will and testament. And first I will and desire everlasting praises be given to the one holy God in Jesus Christ, as for all his mercies to "which are innumerable, so for these three special blessings. First, for my nurture and education under such a father, Mr. Richard Rogers, in catechism and knowledge of the holy Scriptures, the want whereof I see to be the main cause of the errors of the times. Secondly, that whereas till I was about twenty years of age I made but ill use of my knowledge, but lived in a formal profession of the religion, the Lord was pleased, by occasion of a sore sickness which was like to be death, to make me to see the worth and need of Christ, and to take such hold of him as that I could never let him go to this hour, whereby I am now encouraged to bequeath and commit my soul into his hands who hath redeemed it, and my body to the earth; since he will give me, with these very eyes, to see my Redeemer. Thirdly, for my calling, even to be a minister of the gospel, the most glorious calling in the world, which the Lord brought [me] into, not without difficulty, for my [day] being in the time of the hottest persecution of that bloody hierarchy, and being enlightened concerning the evil and snare of subscription and ceremonies, I was advised to give over the thought of the ministry, and to betake myself to the study and practice of physic, but the Lord mercifully prevented that; for though it be a good and necessary culling, I have observed, that the most, through their own corruption, have made it to themselves the very temptation to covetousness or lust, or both; I therefore chose rather to lie hid about a dozen years, ill an honorable family, exercising myself in ministerial duties for about a dozen years after my leaving the University. Then the Lord gave me a call to a public charge at Rowley, in Yorkshire, where, by the gentleness of Toby Mathew, I was favored both for subscription and

ceremonies, and enjoyed my liberty in the ministry about seventeen years in comfortable sort, *till for refusing to read that accursed book that allowed sports on God's holy Sabbath, or Lord's day, I was suspended, and, by it and other sad signs of the times, driven, with many of my hearers, into New England*, where I have lived in my pastoral office about [twenty-one] years, with much rest and comfort, believing the way of the churches here to be according to the present light that God hath given, the purest in the whole world. Now age and infirmities calling upon me to look daily for my change. I profess myself to have lived and to die an unfeigned hater of all the base opinions of the Anabaptists, and Antinomians, and all other phrenetics, dolays of the times, that spring from thence, which God will, ere long, cause to be as dung on the earth. I do also protest against all the evil fashions and guises of this age, both in apparel and that general disguisment of long ruffian-like hair, a custom most generally taken lip at that time, when the grave and modest wearing of hair was a part of the reproach of Christ, as appears by the term of round heads, and was carried on with a high hand, notwithstanding the known offence of so many godly persons, and without public expression of their reasons for any such liberty taken.

As for my estate, I will and dispose thereof as followeth. First, I do bequeath and give to my well-beloved wife, Mary Rogers, my dwelling-house, barn, and all the out-houses, also, my orchard, gardens, and the yards belonging and pasturage adjoining to the orchard on both sides of the brook, also the hemp-yard, also the upper house-lot on the other side of the highway, with all the land and horse pasture adjoining to the same land; I give her also six acres of arable land, by the house of Ezekiel Northend, and my part of the warehouse pasture; also, I give her hay-ground, salt and fresh, so much as my overseers shall judge sufficient to afford one year with another, thirty loads

of hay, and where she will choose it, and all this only for her natural life. Also I give to my said wife all my goods, household-stuff, cattle, corn, and all my stock whatsoever.

I give to my loving nephew, Mr. Samuel Stone, of Connecticut, thirty pounds.

I give to my cousin, his son John, ten pounds.

I give to my dear brother and fellow-officer, Mr. Phillips, five pounds, and Aquinas his works in folio.

I give to my sometime servant, Elizabeth Jenney, alias Parrot, ten pounds.

To my loving niece, Mrs. Mary Watosius, of Malden, in Essex: in Old England, I give ten pounds.

To my loving niece, Mrs. Eliza Cowton, wife of the preacher of Rotterdam, in Holland, I give ten pounds.

I give to the wife of my cousin Rogers, of Billerica, five pounds.

I give to my two present maidservants, each of them, one ewe lamb.

All and every of these several legacies I will to be paid within one year after my death, except that into England and Holland, which shall be ready to be paid as soon as they shall appoint and empower any from themselves, or any merchant or merchants here, that may receive it in their behalf, and for their uses, and give a full acquittance, as empowered from them, that so my executrix or overseers may be fully discharged thereof.

I give all my Latin books to Harvard College in Cambridge, and some English books, as appears in the catalogue.

Item. The rest of my estate in lands, that are not given unto my wife during her natural life, that is, the land at planting-hill, the land called Shatowell's ground, and all the rest, be it meadow, fresh or salt, or other upland whatever and one third part of gates or commonage, I give to the church and town of Rowley *upon condition*, that they pay,

or cause to be paid, or legally tendered, unto Ezekiel Rogers, the son of Mr. Nathaniel Rogers, late pastor of the church of Ipswich, deceased, the fun sum of eight score pounds in country pay; the one half, that is to say, four score pounds, within one year after my death, the other four score pounds, to be paid the next year after, that is, within two years after my death.

And I entreat and appoint Mr. John Whipple, of Ipswich, the ruling elder, to be guardian for Ezekiel Rogers to receive, or cause to be received this above said eight score pounds, and to give unto the church or town of Rowley a full discharge and acquittance upon the receiving thereof; and in case the church and town of Rowley pay not the above said eight score pounds, my will is, that the above said lands, that are not given unto my wife, shall be assigned and set over by my overseers unto Ezekiel for the above said payment.

Provided also, it shall not be in the liberty of the church or town of Rowley, to give, sell, or alien those lands or any part thereof, or appropriate them, or any part of them, to any other end or use, than for this, the better enabling them to carryon the ministry for ever.

Also, all my houses, barn, and orchard, and all my lands, pastures and common ages and meadows, which I have given unto my wife Mary Rogers, during her natural life, after her decease, I do bequeath and give unto the church and town of Rowley, to enable them the better to maintain two teaching elders * in the church for ever, and upon that condi-

* Meaning, no doubt, a pastor and a teacher. The first churches of Massachusetts were mostly furnished with a pastor, a teacher, and ruling elders. The offices of pastor and teacher, in the first church in Rowley, have been united, since the death of Mr. Phillips, in 1696, and that of ruling elder was dropped at an earlier period.

Mr. Rogers was denominated Pastor. Mr. Phillips was styled

tion, I do give them; the time which I allow them for the settling of an elder shall be four years, and so from time to time as God makes any changes either by death or removal or any other way; and in case that the church or town of Rowley fail of the condition of providing themselves of two teaching elders, according to the time prefixed, that is, within four years after they have this to enable them the better, and so from time to time within the said time of four years after God by his providence have made any change, my will is that the above said housing and lands shall be to the use of Harvard College, at Cambridge, in New England.

I give also to the church my silver bowls, which they use for the communion to be so used still after my wife's decease.

And I make and appoint my said well beloved wife the sole executrix of this my will and testament.

And I appoint Maximilian Jewett and Samuel Brocklebank, to be overseers of this my will and testament.

Made and signed the 17th of April, 1660.

EZEKIEL ROGERS.

Witnessed by us,
Samuel Brocklebank,
Maximilian Jewett,
John Brocklebank.

Sworn in Court by Maximilian Jewett and Samuel Brocklebank, to be the last will and testament of Mr. Ezekiel Rogers.

ROBERT LORD, *Clerk*.

John Brocklebank sworn to the same in Court at Ipswich the 26th March, 1661.

By me, ROBERT LORD, *Clerk*.

Teacher, until the settlement of Mr. Payson, in 1682, when Mr. Phillips became pastor, and Mr. Payson teacher.

Mr. Shepard was settled as pastor, and continued such to his death.

The above is taken from the original, on file in the Probate Office at Ipswich.

INVENTORY.

Mr. Rogers's real estate was appraised at	£ 966	0	0
Silver plate, including a gold ring and silver inkstand, ...	22	0	0
Wearing apparel, ...	17	17	0
Nine horses and colts,	90	0	0
In oxen (supposed to be six),	40	0	0
10 cows,	40	0	0
14 young neat cattle,	35	0	0
In sheep old and young,	18	0	0
In swine,	8	0	0
5 beds, with the bedding,	46	6	8
Household furniture, including a clock,	42	16	8
110 bushels of wheat, barley, and Indian corn,	24	10	0
Cloth and yarn, wool, hemp, and flax,	13	0	0
Fodder in the barn,	10	0	0
Armour and ammunition,	5	0	0
Farming tools,	11	10	0
Latin books,	47	10	8
English books,	26	3	0
Debts due the estate,	53	16	5
Saddle, bridle, and pillion, 1. 0. 0: Stock of bees,	4	0	0
Bacon, 3. 0.0; Other provisions, &c., 11.9.4,	14	9	4
	£ 1,535	19	9

Done March 5th, 1660 -1.

By Deacon Maximilian Jewett,
Ensign Samuel Brocklebank,
and John Lambert.

* The foregoing document has been submitted to the consideration of several competent judges, including some of our Baptist friends,

It was during Mr. Rogers's ministry, viz. September 19th, 1644, two churches were appointed to be gathered, the one at Haverhill, the other at Andover, (both upon Merrimack River.) They had given notice thereof to the magistrates and ministers of the neighbouring churches, as the manner is with them in New England. The meeting of the assembly was to be at that time at Rowley, (the forementioned plantations, being then but newly erected, were not capable to entertain them that were likely to be gathered together on that occasion.)

But when they were assembled, most of those who were to join together in church fellowship at that time, refused to make the confession of their faith and repentance, because, as was said, they declared it openly before in other churches, upon their admission into them. Whereupon, the messengers of the churches not being satisfied, the assembly broke up before they had accomplished what they intended. But in October, 1645, messengers of churches met together again on the same account, when such satisfaction was given, that Mr. John Ward was ordained pastor of the church of Haverhill on the north side of the said Merrimack, and Mr. John Woodbridge was ordained pastor of the church of Andover on the south side of the same.

and a very earnest desire expressed for its publication entire. With that request, we have, not without some hesitation, concluded to comply. It contains some expressions, which, at this day, are liable to misapprehension. The character of the venerable testator is well known. He had made extraordinary attainments in the divine life, and was eminently adorned with the Christian graces. All this is beyond the reach of reasonable doubt. But he shared in the errors of the times. One of those errors consisted in the indulgence of undue severity upon religious opponents. It was a fault, we freely admit, which can never be wholly excused, though it certainly admits of great pallialion.

INSCRIPTION UPON MR. ROGERS'S MONUMENT.

"Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, first minister of the gospel in Rowley, who emigrated from Britain to this place, with his church and flock, A. D. 1638. He finished his labors and life, January 23, 1660, in his seventieth year.

"He was a man of eminent piety, zeal, and abilities.

"His strains of oratory were delightful. Regeneration and union to Jesus Christ by faith, were the points on which he principally insisted; he so remarkably described the feelings, exercises, motives, and characters of his hearers, that they were ready to exclaim, Who hath told him all this. With the youth he took great pains, and was a tree of knowledge, laden with fruit, which children could reach.

"He bequeathed a part of his lands to the town of Rowley, for the support of the gospel, which generous benefaction, we (in the first parish) enjoy to the present day; and here gratefully commemorate, by raising this monument to his memory.

A. D. 1805."

Mr. Rogers was at first buried at the foot of where the Rev. Mr. Phillips's grave and monument now are. On the 23d of October, 1805, tile grave was opened, and his bones taken up and put in a new box or coffin and placed beneath the monument erected to his memory. His bones were mostly entire, the head quite so; some hair remained, adhering to the head by pressure; the callus upon his right arm, where it was broken above the elbow, was perceptible. He having been dead one hundred and forty-five years, nine months. Mr, Rogers's house stood upon land now owned by Deacon Samuel P. Jewett, a part of the ground upon which it stood, is (1840) covered by a house lately erected by said Deacon S. P. Jewett. In digging the southerly part of the cellar, the northerly part of the stoning of Mr. Rogers's cellar

was taken up. No house has stood upon that site, since Mr. Rogers's was taken down, about the year 1696.

The first covenant found upon the records of the first church in Rowley, is the following.

"You do solemnly covenant and promise before the Lord and his people, that by his help, forsaking all ungodliness and former lusts in your ignorance, you do avouch the Lord Jehovah *Elohim*, one God in three persons, to be your God and portion; you do also own the Lord Jesus the only supreme head and saviour of his church, to be your King, Priest, and Prophet; and you do further covenant to walk in a professed subjection unto all the holy ordinances and orders that Christ has appointed in his house; and to walk as becomes God's covenanting servant with the members of this church, unto mutual edification and helpfulness, according to the rule of the gospel, so long as God shall continue you a member of this church of Christ.

"We also do acknowledge ourselves engaged by the same solemn covenant to watch over you, and to afford all christian helpfulness to your edification, as God has required, and by his assistance."

The Rev. Samuel Phillips married, in 1651, Sarah, daughter of Samuel Appleton, of Ipswich, a descendant of John Appleton, who died at Great Waldingfield, in Suffolk, England, in 1436.

By her, who died 15 July, 1714, aged eighty-six, he had eleven children; 1. Samuel, born 1654, died young; 2. Sarah, born. 1656, married Stephen Mighlll; 3. Samuel, born 1658, was a goldsmith and settled in Salem, married Mary, daughter of the Rev. John Emerson, of Gloucester, had two sons and four daughters; 4. George, born 1659, died young; 5. Elizabeth, born 1661, died young; 6. Ezekiel, born 1662,

died young; 7. George, born 1664, graduated at Harvard College 1686, settled in the ministry at Brookhaven, on Long Island, New York, 1697, where he died 1739, aged seventy-five, (he left three sons, George, William, and John; and three daughters); 8. Elizabeth, born 1665, married the Rev. Edward Payson; 9, Dorcas, born 1667; 10. Mary, born 1663; and 11. John, born 1670; the three last probably died young.

Mr. Ph.illips was not wholly exempt from trouble; a portion of this good man's life was rendered unhappy by an event which took place incident to Mr. Rogers's death. A short time before that event happened, the selectmen (Mr. Philip Nelson, Ezekiel Northend, William Stickney, Thomas Jenney, and John Pickard,) laid a rate of £ 60, to pay his salary for the then Current year, which began in April; in January he died, about three months before the expiration of the year; soon after his death, the selectmen recalled the tax list from the collector, (Deacon Maximilian Jewett,) and made a new assessment of £ 50, committing the list to the same collector, ordering him to pay Mrs. Rogers £ 45, in full for the three fourths of the year which Mr. Rogers lived; the other £ 5 of the assessment was ordered to Mr, Phillips, in consideration of his having carried on the work of the ministry alone, during Mr. Rogers's sickness, &c. Mrs. Rogers took it unkind in the selectmen thus to recall and alter the assessment, after they had once ordered the £ 60 to be paid her husband, and she accused Mr. Phillips of receiving and retaining £ 5, which of right belonged to her. A majority of said selectmen even maintained that their doings in the case was just, and that they were not bound to do more. It appears by the deposition of John Pickard, one of said selectmen, (under date of June 5, 1679,) that all the selectmen were well agreed in reducing the tax list, that Mr. Nelson himself wrote the new list; yet, not long after this, Mr. Nelson undertakes to assist Mrs. Rogers in enforcing

her claims, and blames Mr. Phillips, &c. The difficulty got into the church. Mrs. Rogers, in her last will, of which the following is an extract, admonishes Mr. Phillips and Deacon Jewett not to wrong her of the £ 5, &c.

"My will is, that as concerninge the fiftene pounds that is dewe me for my husband Ezelkiel Rogers his wages, as may apeare by the bill of the ministry rate entred in the church booke, the whole rate within a small matter beinge laide but never as yet payed to me, five pounds of this fiftene I perceived was delivered to Mr. Phillips and he stands charged with it in the church booke, and I have longe since made my complaint to him about it, and his answer to me was that he would not a had it, but as yet I have not received it nor any part else of the fiftene pounds, and therefore I would earnestly desire Mr. Sammuell Phillips and Deacon Jewet that they would not ronge me in this particular, least it be a greefe to them at the apearinge of Jesus Christ, and that this fiftene pounds care be taken that Thomas Lambert may have the same. And I doe make Phillip Nellson, of Rowley, exequitor of this my last will and testament, desiringe him, that my will in all these particulars may be performed.

"Dated the 22 day of July, 1678.

her

"MARY ROGERS, (SEAL).

"Witnessess, marke.

"Jeremiah Shepard,

Elizabeth NeIlson.

"Approved April 1, 1679."

Phillip Nelson "renounced" his office or executor and Mr. Thomas Nelson (his brother) was appointed administrator.

Mrs. Rogers died February 12th, 1678-9.

This matter of the £ 5 becomes not only a source of difficulty in the church, but a cause of complaint against Mr. Phillips to the court at Ipswich.

On the 26th May, 1719. The church petition the General Court on the subject, and ask to be heard before them; saying, "their Rev. Teacher hath been accused of committing an unjust and felonious act, by wronging Mrs. Rogers, deceased, of her due, which stands upon record in Ipswich Court, by Mr. Nelson's doings."

On the 28th of the same month, they prefer another petition to the General Court, asking them to appoint an ecclesiastical council to hear the case, &c.

The Court refer the petition to the October Session, and recommend an adjustment of the difficulties among themselves.

On the 14th of October, the church represent to the Court, that they have had many meetings without effecting any settlement of difficulties. They therefore entreat the Court to grant their former request.

October 20. The Court order, that the church of Ipswich, Newbury, Hampton, and the three churches of Boston, the church of Salem, Beverly, Portsmouth, and Haverhill, be written unto by the secretary, in the name of this Court, to assemble at Rowley, on the third Wednesday of November, to give their solemn advice and issue to the said differences as God shall direct, and to make return to the next General Court.

"*Attest*, WILLIAM TORREY, *Clerk*."

Result of Council.

"The messengers of the several churches assembled at Rowley, (November 19, 1679,) being met together in the name of Christ, and the call of the General Court, to hear, and (if the Lord shall so please) to issue the differences in that church, after serious seeking unto God for the guidance of his holy spirit to direct us in the affair before us, and after an impartial hearing what both parties have alleged,

we do, as in the Lord's name and fear, declare and give solemn advice as followeth.

"Since it has pleased the God of all grace for his own name sake, so far to manifest his presence with, and his blessing upon the endeavours of his servants, as that Mr. Nelson, who had been an occasion of the said differences in the church at Rowley, hath acknowledged his offence in all the particulars for which the church had proceeded with him to excommunication, so as hath been joy and comfortable satisfaction, that you have with much unanimity received him into your holy fellowship again, confirming your love towards him, and that both parties have declared that they do mutually forgive and forget whatever offences have fallen out amongst them in these hours of temptation.

"We bow our knees before the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, in humble thankfulness for his great mercy, desiring that his name alone may have all the glory; and that so the peace which God hath graciously restored to the church in Rowley, may by his blessing be continued and confirmed.

"We further advise that the whole church in Rowley if, humble themselves before the Lord in a way of fast and prayer, because of the differences which have been among you, and the dishonor which thereby hath happened unto the blessed name of Christ, whose they are; and that they do explicitly and with all their heart, and with all their soul, renew their covenant with God, and one with another.

"And as for the inhabitants of the town of Rowley, which no doubt have, many of them, been concerned in the late unhappy differences; we solemnly advise, so far as any of them may have had any influence in these troubles, they judge themselves for it before the Lord. And that for the future they do what in them is, in order to the strengthening of the restored peace in the church here.

" We likewise exhort both the church and whole congre-

gation of Rowley that they would strengthen the heart and hands of their Reverend and faithful Teacher, holding him in reputation for his works' sake, that he may be able to give, an account concerning all the souls over whom God hath set him, as his watchman, with joy, and not with grief, for that will be unprofitable for them, and that the Lord may not be provoked to deprive them of so choice a blessing, but that having one heart, and living as brethren, true peace may be with them, continuing the tokens of his gracious presence in the midst of them, for the good of you and your children after them.

"Joshua Moody,
"Increase Mather Moderators.
"In the name and with the unanimous consent of the whole council."

The ministers, called to sit in this council, were,
From Ipswich, Rev. William Hubbard or Thomas Cobbet, perhaps both.
" Newbury, Rev. John Richardson.
" Hampton, Rev. Seaborn Cotton.
" Boston, l chh. Rev. James Allen, 2 chh. Rev. Increase Mather, 3 chh. Rev. Samuel Willard.
" Salem, Rev. John Higginson.
" Beverly, Rev. John Hale.
" Portsmouth, Rev. Joshua Moody.
" Haverhill, Rev. John Ward.

Mr. Philip Nelson had been the occasion of other difficulties in the church by pretending to cure a deaf and dumb boy in imitation of our Saviour, by saying *Epphatha*. The ministers of the neighbouring churches were called together, and the boy was brought before them, to see ,whether he could speak or not. He was interrogated, but "there he stood," says the church records, "like a deaf and dumb boy as he was." They could not make him hear, nor could he speak.

The Rev. Mr. Phillips lived upon that homestead now owned by Bradstreet Creasey, one acre and an half of the southerly side of the same, with a house and barn thereon, he purchased (March 16, 1664,) of Susannah Trumble, described as follows, "bounded west by the street, east upon the brook, south side by Richard Leighton, northerly side by said Phillips." Recorded book 2, page 255.

It is not known that the Rev. S. Phillips had any own brother or sister, his mother died in Salem soon after her landing in June, 1630, his father, the Rev. George Phillips married a second wife whose name was Elizabeth; by her, who died January 27, 1681, he had 1. Zerobabel, born 5 day 2 mo. 1632; 2. Jonathan, born 19 day 10 mo. 1633; 3. Theophilus, born 28 day 4 mo. 1636; 4. Annible, born -day 10 mo. 1637; 5. Awbett, born 1638; 6 Ephraim, born 1640; Obadiah, born 1641. The two last died in infancy, and perhaps others.

It was during Mr. Phillips's ministry the foI1owing order was adopted, viz.

Ordered, That every person shall sit in the meeting-house as directed by the selectmen, on penalty of 5s. a time, except on special occasions, to make way for others.

In November, 1839, a chaste and handsome marble monument was placed over the remains of the Rev. Samuel Phillips and his wife, in the burial ground at Rowley, upon which is the following inscription.

"Beneath this stone are buried the remains of Samuel Phillips, the second pastor of the church in Rowley.

"He was born in Boxford, England, A. D. 1625. Came to America with his father, George Phillips, first minister of Watertown, Massachusetts, in 1630, was graduated at Harvard College in 1650, was settled in the Christian ministry in this place, in June, 1651, where he served God and his generation faithfully for forty-five years, and died April 22, 1696.

"Near this spot are buried the remains of his wife, Sarah,

daughter of Samuel Appleton, of Ipswich; she died 15 July, 1714, aged eighty-six years.

"From them have descended, among others, George Phillips, minister of Brookhaven, Long Island, New York, who died 1739, aged seventy-five years.

"Samuel Phillips, minister at Andover, Massachusetts, died June 5, 1771, aged eighty-one years.

"Samuel Phillips, one of the founders of Phillips' Academy, Andover, died August 21, l790, aged seventy-six years.

"John Phillips, founder of Phillips' Academy, Exeter, New Hampshire, died April, 1795, aged seventy-six years.

"Samuel Phillips, Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, died in Andover, February 10, 1802, aged fifty years.

"William Phillips, a distinguished merchant and patriotic citizen, died in Boston, January, 1804, aged eighty-two years.

"William Phillips, Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, died in Boston, May 26, 1827, aged seventy-seven years.

"And John Phillips, President of the Senate of Massachusetts, and first Mayor of Boston, died in Boston, May 29, 1823.

"This monument is erected by Hon. Jonathan Phillips, of Boston, a descendant in the sixth generation. A. D. 1839."

A. 3.

The Rev. Samuel Shepard was called to part with a beloved wife, February 12, 1667-8, just fifty-four days previous to his own death. Samuel, their only child, was born August 10, 1667, graduated at Harvard College, 1685, (at eighteen years of age). The Rev. Mr. Shepard's *will* bears date April 4, 1668, (three days only before his death). The Rev. Henry Flint, with Margery his wife, were his executors.

The will was approved April 22, 1668.

The Rev. Henry Flint died April 27, 1668, leaving his

widow sole executrix of said will, who also had the care of educating Samuel. Mr. Shepard bequeathed most of his estate (which was appraised at £ 515. 11. 6) to his only son. 1671 -2, March 13, the town voted, That a farm of one hundred acres be granted to young Samuel Shepard, to come into possession of when he shall arrive at twenty-one years of age.

A. 4.

Mr. Jeremiah Shepard was the cause of much trouble in the church and town of Rowley, (although never ordained in the place.) He commenced preaching here February, 1672-3, and soon after moved his family into town. December 12, 1673, the town make him a grant of £ 50, and one load of wood from each man who has a team, for his work in the ministry the then present year. 1674, the town make him a grant of a sum of money as a gratuity for his coming up to serve them, (as Mr. Shepard himself expresses it.)

The town also agree to give him £ 50 per annum while he continues to preach among them. To the votes 33 persons dissented,

Joseph Boynton,	John Harris,
Thomas Burkbee,	John Hopkinson,
James Barker, Jr.	Jonathan Hopkinson,
James Bailey, Jr.	John Johnson,
John Burbank, Jr.	Nicholas Jackson,
Nathaniel Barker,	Ezekiel Jewett,
Barzilla Barker,	Dea. (Maximilian) Jewett,
John Bailey,	William Jackson,
Joseph Chaplin,	George Kilborn,
James Dickinson,	Thomas Leaver, Jr.
Jeremiah Elsworth,	Abell Longley,

Richard Leighton, John Scales,
John Pickard, Thomas Tenney,
John Pearson, Sen. William Tenney,
John Pearson, Jr. John Trumble,
Mark Prime, John Tod.
John Sawer,

From this time difficulties increase, the parties become obstinate. At the annual meeting for choice of town officers, January 19tb, 1676-7, it seems the parties were nearly equal in number; on that day they elected but three of their five Selectmen, viz. Samuel Platts, Richard Holmes, and Daniel Wicom, two of them at least, (Platts and Wieom,) friendly to Mr. Shepard. On the 30th of January, John Pickard and William Tenney are chosen Selectmen, both opposed to Mr. Shepard.

Toward the close of this meeting, it was moved, that the town invite Mr. Shepard to establish a monthly lecture; the vote being taken, it passed in the negative; a reconsideration was attempted, when the meeting brake up in confusion,

On the 16th of March, the town added two more to their board of Selectmen, viz. John Bailey and John Pearson, both opposed to Mr. Shepard. A majority of the town had now become decidedly opposed to him, and refused to pay him his £ 50, as formerly voted. Mr. Shepard brought an action against Thomas Tenney, William Tenney, and John Trumble, in behalf of the town, for one year's salary of £ 50, and recovers judgment at Ipswich Court. The town appealed to the court of assistants. A compromise takes place, on the 7th of February, 1677 -8, Mr. Shepard, in consideration of £ 20 paid him, gives the town a receipt in full.

Many in the town had a strong desire to settle Mr. Shepard, notwithstanding he was, a non-professor, but so great were the difficulties existing in the place on account there-

of, that application was made to the General Court for their interposition, who make the following order, viz.

"After a full hearing of the differences that have arisen at Rowley, referring to the settlement of Mr. Shepard as minister among them.

"This Court do declare, that they will not countenance any procedure or actings therein contrary to the laws of this court, having therein made provision for the peace of the churches and a settled ministry in each town. And that all votes passed by any among them contrary thereto, are hereby declared null and void. And do order, that the actors therein, viz. Daniel Wicom, David Bennett, Samuel Platts, and Jonathan Platts, as abetters therein, be admonished, and pay as costs, £ 6. 7. 8.

A. 5.

The Rev. Edward Payson, by Elizabeth, his first wife, had a numerous family of children. 1. Elizabeth, born 1684; 2. Sarah, born 1686; 3. Mary, born 1687; 4. Eliphalet, born 1689; 5. Mehitable, born 1691; 6. Samuel, born 1693; 7. Edward, born 1694; 8. Elizabeth, born 1697; 9. Hannah, born 1698; 10. Elliot, born 1700; 11. Stephen; born 1701; 12. Sarah, born 1702; 13. Jonathan, born 1703; 14. David born 1705; 15. Phillips, born l707; 16. Sarah, born 1709; 17. Susannah, born l712; three others died in infancy; six sons and four daughters survived their father; viz. Mary (who. married Joseph Jewett, jr.), Eliphalet, Mehitable (who married Humphrey Hobson), Samuel (graduated at Harvard College, 1716,) Edward, Elizabeth (who married Ezekiel Northend), Elliot, Jonathan, David, and Susannah (who married James Hibbert).

The son *Phillips*, mentioned above, died the same year in which he was born; therefore, he could not have been

the *Phillips Payson* mentioned by Mr. Farmer in his Genealogical Register, who graduated at Harvard College, 1724, afterwards the minister of Walpole.

Mr. Farmer is also in an error, as is the Quarterly Register, in saying, "The late Rev. Edward Payson, D. D., of Portland, was of the fifth descent, the whole line being clergymen from the Rowley minister."

The Rev. Edward Payson, D. D. of Portland, was a son of the Rev. Seth Payson, D. D., or Rindge, New Hampshire, and grandson of the aforenamed Rev. Phillips Payson, of Walpole. The Walpole minister was the son of Samuel and Mary Payson, of Dorchester, born February 29, 1704 -5.

Samuel Payson was probably a grandson of Edward Payson, of Roxbury, and a nephew of the Rowley minister.

Edward Payson, of Roxbury, had two wives. By his first, whose name was Jane, he had a daughter Mary, born 2 day 7 mo, 1641. On the 10th day of the same month, his wife died. By a second wife, he had, 1. John, born 11 day 4 mo. 1643; 2. Jonathan, born 19 day 10 mo. 1644; 3. Edward. born June 20, 1657.

Samuel, of Dorchester, might have been a son of John or Jonathan; Jonathan was a deacon in the church at Roxbury.

There was a Silas Payson: of, Roxbury, who was a cotemporary of Edward, and had children.

The Rev. Mr. Payson's house stood nearly opposite to the Congregational meeting-house, upon land now owned by Richard Kimball, and near where the vestry stands.

The following, (written by Mr. Payson,) is copied from a printed sheet published at the time of Mr. Phillips's death.

A SMALL CONTRIBUTION TO THE MEMORIAL OF THAT TRUELY WORTHY, AND WORTHILY MAN OF GOD, MR. SAMUEL PHILLIPS,

Pastor to the Church of Christ in Rowley; who deceased, April 22d, 1696, AEtatis 71.

MR. PHILLIPS ALIVE.

One thousand six hundred fifty and one,
This grave, bright morning star arose and shone.
Whom God in this orb most kindly did fix,
Until sixteen Hundred ninety and six.
Rowley him saw about Forty-six Years,
Now him no more see, Lo! he disappears:
In all that long space in which he did live,
the World was happy in him we believe.
His joyful sound was heard in places all,
He did his part in Building Zion's Wall.
Look here or there, still *Phillips* you shall find,
Ready with his Trowel, Hard, Heart, and Mind.
Some choice attendance on his hardest toil
Were cheerfulness, with spirit void of guile.
No man more grave, sage, solid, sober, good,
Yet break a jest, and pleasant be he would.
For Faith, for Love, for well set Charity,
Let him be rank'd among the choicest Three.
All sturdy Sons of Satan, he withstood,
But hungry hearted Saints from him; had food.

Tell him here's one distress'd much in mind,
Good Soul! saith he, God grant you comfort find.
For ev'ry thing that's winning, worthy, well,
I'le give you leave, find me his parallel.
He lived, he loved, and loved was by all,
A Cedar Tree grown up exceeding Tall.
Yet now cut down; alas! must I say so,
What in the World shall I, poor I! now do.
Full fifteen years I had his Company,
Now lonesome left, sad and solitary.
Oft in God's House together, when all was done,
Home with me came; now I must Home alone.
If any was, is, or will true Mourners be,
So was, so is, so must, so will E. P.!

MR. PHILLIPS DEAD.

"Who being Dead, yet speaketh."

1. To his Country.

The Work of God lay on my heart,
Before this Life I did depart.
This land I lov'd wherein I dwelt,
Some pain for it I often felt.
My Bowels, my Bowels within were turn'd,
To see this Land with Judgments burn'd.
Sin and Sorrow, much intermixt,
Your Glory going out, them betwixt.
Your Ancient Rights remov'd away,
Foundation's fall'n into decay,
Religion sweet, going on to die,
All men almost on it look shie.
The Channel of New England zeal,
Diverted much, where, who can tell?

This Rings Religion's Passing Bell,
And Lebanon hath lost her smell.
New upstart modes now gains more room,
Than kind offers of our Bridegroom.
Christ's Fishers Row and tire and toil,
Yet Roast but little of the spoil.
The nervous Cords of Gospel Wooings,
Enervate lie, amidst our rowings.
Seas of Pleasures, or Sinks of Sin,
Emerge the Seed; make Converts thin.
Th' old serious sort of Piety,
Evaporates in Oratr'y.
These things I saw, I mourn'd, I wept,
I fear'd New England must be sweapt.
Sometimes I said I'll live and die,
In hope that God would not deny,
To fix this vine in former Bliss,
For which I prayed *Semel* and *Bis*.
Now then by me be yet advis'd,
Let drop your Fears, be not disguis'd,
Appear for God, for Christ, for Truth,
Old men and Babes, Young men and Youth.
Behold the Lamb on Zion Hill,
Learn his new Song, so sing on still:
Take your good Mother by the Hand,
So Glory rest shall in your land.

2. To His Flock.

I Often told you what you see fulfill'd,
That I, to stroke of Death myself must yield.
I found it hard to scuffle with that Foe,
Yet did submit, since God would have it so.

Now farewell Flock most kind, my people all,
Oh! that best Blessings down on you might fall.
For you I pray'd, I preach'd, I thought, I spake,
I willing was with all, for your sake.
A Father I, you Sons, now Orphans left,
God lent, God took, you must not can it theft.
And now my will I leave you all, is this;
I will you Christ, love, joy, peace, heaven, bliss.
Me you must hear no more! no more! no more!
Now gather what is sown, lay up in store.
Oh! Sinners.! Sinners! Sinners! pray don't die,
I dead, yet speak, me hear once more, I cry,
To your poor simple souls! turn in and live,
That I of you some good account may give.
In fine, live all in Faith, in Love, in fear,
So travel on, until you all come here.
I longed for you all, God knows I did,
Pray mind your souls, now I am laid Bed-rid.

3. To his Family.

I was a Pastor, Husband, Father, Master, now
Sustain no such Relation to you, or you
My Flock, my wife, my Children an to me *were dear*
While in the World; but not so much since I *came here*.
Yet let me *drop few words 'mongst them I leave behind*,
Though now I need you not, yet would not be unkind.
Dear Wife! to me thou always wer't a friend,
In troubles all thou beard'st the bigger end.
I might lie down and sleep, and take my rest,
Thou busie still to order things for th' best;
Good while we liv'd together in content,
God broke the league, and I away am sent.

Mine eyes are clos'd that oft saw thee with joy,
God grant no ill may henceforth thee annoy;
God be thy guide, thy head, thy help, thy all,
I know thy cup's now, full of wormwood Gall;
Fulfil thy Race in joy, live cheerfully,
I hope again to have thy Company.
Our lovely Babes whose death oft made, us groan,
Here fast by Christ I find they make no moan.
My Children six, that yet alive remain,
My death to you, I wish may be much gain.
Now if you cry and say, how can that be,
Be more inflam'd with zeal to follow me;
Live well, win Christ, get Grace, pray hard, hate sin,
By all means strive to gain more wealth within.
Your Father in Heaven is, look that way more,
Thus you'll gain wealth, and much increase your store.

MR. PHILLIPS BURIED.

At *Rogers's* Head and *Shepard's* Side,
In Creeps this Saint, and's not deni'd;
Come Brother *Phillips* come to Bed,
Here's room enough, lay down thy head.
Thou held'st out long, it's time give out,
Come rest with us, here is no rout.
Let's fall to sleep, and silent be,
A little while; I, thou, and he.
Thus these three Saints in silence lie,
Scarce whisper aught to him that's by.
These Triumvirs got into their old Mother,
Lye very still, and sweetly sleep together.
There we must leave them at their quiet sleep,
Though't fills our eyes and hearts with sorrows deep.

Come, let's return, go home, and this lament,
Until our race be run and time is spent.
Ita Luget ab imo corde Affectus.

EDWARD PAYSON.

It was during Mr. Payson's ministry, the following orders were adopted, viz.

1697. A new meeting-house having been built, a committee of seven was appointed by the town, to seat the people therein. The rule for seating was age, office, and amount paid towards building said house.

1708. Leave was granted to Samuel Prime, Mark Prime, Samuel Lancaster, and Robert Greenough, to build themselves a pew in the north corner of the meeting-house, in the gallery, and another for their wives in the easterly corner, in the gallery. These were the first pews, except the minister's, that were built in this house.

1715. Ordered, That people be seated in the meeting house according to age, and amount paid to the two last minister rates.

1703. The meeting-house bell was sent to England and recast with addition. In 1742, the bell was once more sent to England, to be recast with addition, and again received the next year; this bell weighed 334 pounds, in 1808, it was exchanged in Boston for another weighing about 900 pounds.

l707. Orderecd, That Goodman Thomas Palmer ring the bell on Sabbath days, and at nine o'clock every night, and on other occasions, and sweep the meeting-house clean once every week, and to have £ 5. 10. O.

A. 6.

The Rev. Jedediah Jewett, and Elizabeth, his first wife, had two children, viz. 1. Dummer, born April 25, 1732,

graduated at Harvard College, 1752, was a merchant in Ipswich. In a fit of insanity, he destroyed his own life, by a leap from the garret window of his own house, October, 1788, aged fifty-six years.

2. Dorothy, born May 2, 1735. She married, January 18, 1753, Dr. John Calef, of Ipswich.

Two grandsons of Dummer Jewett are now living, one a preacher of the Methodist denomination.

1754. The parish voted, that Mr. Jewett have the use and improvement of all the upland and marsh at Sandy Bridge, four rights in the east end ox-pasture, and two rights: in the mill swamp pasture, for and during the term of his ministry, he allowing £ 6, lawful money, per annum for rent.

In December, 1774, the first parish purchased of Dummer Jewett, for a parsonage, the homestead and buildings that were his father's, for which they paid £ 300, or $ 1000. These buildings were erected by Mr. Jewett, soon after his ordination, being the same now owned and occupied by Joseph Smith

A. 7.

Mr. John Blydenburgh was the occasion of much trouble in the first church and parish of Rowley. He commenced preaching in the parish, in the latter part of the year l774. Up to September 28, 1775, he had preached more than; twenty Sabbaths. On that day the parish voted to give him a call to settle in the ministry, with a salary of £ 75, and the use of the parsonage (lately owned by the Rev. Mr. Jewett). To this vote, twenty men entered their dissent upon the record, viz. Thomas Gage, Thomas Lancaster, Moses Hobson, James Barker, Edward Saunders, Joseph Kilborn, Ebenezer Kiliborn, Nathaniel Gage, Stephen,

Palmer, Asa Todd, Nathaniel Barker, Jeremiah Mighill, Paul Jewett, Humphrey Saunders, Nehemiah Jewett, Jacob Pickard, Moses P. Payson, William Gage, Moses Palmer, and Samuel N. Gage. The opposition being so great, Mr. Blydenburgh did not accept the call.

January 25, 1776. The parish again voted to give him a call, when about the same number entered their dissent . upon record.

The parish having become nearly equally divided upon the question of employing Mr. Blydenburgh to preach, each party seem to watch every opportunity for taking advantage of their opponents. Parish meetings were frequently held in the most busy season. Three times, within the space of three months in this year, they dismissed their committee for supplying the pulpit, and appointed others in their place.

June 5, 1777. The Blydenburgh party prevailed, and instructed their committee, appointed at a parish meeting this day holden, to engage Mr. Blydenburgh to preach six months, if they could obtain him for so long a time. Twenty-one voters entered their dissent.

Captain Joseph Scott, Deacon Jeremiah Jewett, and Captain Moses Jewett, were the committee to hire.

Mr. Blydenburgh was not obtained, as above directed; but Mr. Paul Litchfield (afterward settled in Carlisle), before the close of November, had preached eighteen Sabbaths.

February 2, 1778. The parish instructed their committee to engage Mr. Blydenburgh to supply the pulpit twelve months. Twenty-six voters entered their dissent. The name of Deacon Thomas Mighill appears for the first time among the dissenters.

In May, the parish are informed that Mr. Blydenburgh declines an engagement to preach for them.

March 1O, 1779 The parish again instruct their com-

mittee to employ Mr. Blydenburgh to preach three months. From this vote forty-two entered their dissent. It is believed, that Mr. Blydenburgh again declines an engagement. December 1. The parish again instruct their committee to employ Mr. Blydenburgh for six. Sabbaths. He engaged for that time.

February 1, 1780. The parish vote to employ Mr. Blydenburgh four Sabbaths more. At this meeting the parish propose leaving all matters in dispute relative to Mr. Blydenburgh to the determination of three disinterested men; the parish, as such, to choose one; Mr. Blydenburgh one; and those disaffected with Mr. Blydenburgh to choose the third man. The parish, on their part, appointed Colonel Jacob Gerrish of Newbury; none were appointed by the other parties.

February l2 and March 8. Other parish meetings are called, in which it was proposed to submit all matters in dispute, relative to Mr. Blydenburgh, to the determination of referees, or to the association of ministers in this vicinity, when the parish negative every proposition brought before them.

From this time Mr. Blydenburgh's name does not again, appear on the record. After a period of more than five years of almost incessant turmoil and strife, the contending parties seem to grow weary of contention.

In May, the parish invite Mr. Jonathan Allen (afterward of Bradford) to preach three months. In July, the church and parish both invite him to preach on probation. In September, the church and parish concur in giving him a call to settle, and invite him to preach seven Sabbaths. Twenty-two persons entered their dissent from the call of the parish. He preached the seven Sabbaths, but negatived the call.

A.8.

The Rev. Ebenezer Bradford had nine children, seven sons and two daughters, viz. 1. Ebenezer Green, born February 19, 1777; 2. William, born June 8, 1779; 3. John Melancthon, born May 15, 1781; 4. Jacob Pierson, born January 18, 1783; 5. Elizabeth Green, born Decemher 22, 1784; 6. James, born September 11, 1786; 7. Moses, born October 11, 1788; 8. Henry, born July 1, 1790; 9. Mary Cleaveland, born March 25, 1792. The three first were born at Danbury, Connecticut.

1784. The parish voted, that Mr. Bradford, during his ministry, have the use of all their lands, in the homestead, formerly the Rev. Mr. Jewett's, he allowing £5 10s. per annum, as rent. His salary, at this time, was paid in the following manner, viz. silver at 6s. 8d. per ounce; Spanish milled dollars at 6s. each, for paying £ 58 0 0
Indian corn at 3s. per bushel, on the 25th of December, for paying 13 10 0
Good merchantaole flour at 18s. per hundred, on the 25th of December, for paying. . . 5 0 0
Good beef, December I st, at 2 1/2d. per pound, for paying. 9 0 0
Good pork, December 1st, at 3 3/4d. per pound, for paying. 9 0 0
The rent of the land in Jewett place, for paying . 5 10 0

£ 100 0 0

Besides twelve cords of wood.

1795, August 6th. Pomp, a colored man, was hung on Pingree's plain, jn the road between Rowley and Ipswich, for killing his master, Captain Charles Furbush, of Andover. The Rev. Mr. Bradford prayed with him at the gallows.

A. 9.

The Rev. Willard Holbrook's children are three sons and three daughters, viz. 1. Amory, born August 15, 1820, an undergraduate at Bowdoin College; 2. Juhn Crocker, born August 27, 1822, died July 26, 1829; 3. Willard Rogers, born March 1, 1824, preparing for college; 4. Mary Elvira, born May 29, 1826; 5. Mary Crocker, born June 23, 1829; 6. Sarah Elizabeth, born June 7, 1831. The three last died in infancy.

An Ecclesiastical Council was convened at Rowley on the 21st of April, 1840, at the invitation of the Rev. Willard Holbrook, and the church under his pastoral care, "to consider and give advice in relation to some existing difficulties between the church and their pastor." The following extract is taken from the result of that Council.

The Council are aware, that cases may exist in which the bands between a minister and people must be dissolved, without any criminality on either side, which forfeits confidence in Christian character. Sometimes a measure may be expedient, for which, in theory, no good reason can be given. But such cases are rare, and in the present instance they must say, that no reasons have been assigned, that should impair our confidence in the *piety*, the *prudence*, the *ability*, or the *ministerial demeanor* of our beloved brother in any respect. If, therefore, we advise a dismission from the church, it must be in compliance with his own wishes, and in acquiescence to a sad necessity. There is a single consideration we would here suggest. It has appeared before the Council, that, from time to time, Mr. Holbrook has, at the request of the parish, relinquished a part of his salary. It has appeared also, that, at different times, the parish have withheld a portion of his stipulated salary, without consulting him. The Council are of opinion,

that such parts, at least, of his salary, as have been withheld without consulting him, and obtaining his relinquishment, the parish are bound, in honor and justice, to make up to their minister about to leave them. With this recommendation, and in view of the whole subject, we hereby advise his dismission, because imperious circumstances, over which his conduct had little or no control, say that we *must*, and we further advise, that it take place from the present day. And we most cordially and affectionately recommend him to the acceptance and esteem of the churches and people, wherever he may be called to labor in the vineyard of our common Lord."

DEACONS OF THE FIRST CHURCH.

	When appointed.	Died.	Age.
Thomas Mighill,	Dec. 3, 1639.	March 14, 1654-5.	
Maximilian Jewett,	Dec. 3, 1639.	Oct. 19, 1684.	
Samuel Brocklebank,	Jan. 8, 1665-6.	April 21, 1676.	46
William Tenney,	Feb. 3, 1667-8.		
John Pearson,	Oct. 24, 1686.	Dec. 22, 1693.	
John Trumble,	Oct. 24, 1686.	Removed to Connecticut.	
Ezekiel Jewett,	Oct 24, 1686.	Sept. 2, 1723.	80
Samuel Palmer,	Feb. 1, 1707-8.	June 21, 1719.	75
Timothy Harris,	Feb. 1, 1707-8.	March 24, 1723-4.	67
Humphrey Hobson,	April 21,1723.	June 23, 1742.	58
Joseph Boynton,	April 21, 1723.	Dec. 16,1730.	60
Edward Payson,	Feb. 12, 1739-40.	March 1, 1769.	75
Francis Pickard,	Feb. 12,1739-40.	Sept. 12,1778.	89
David Bailey,	Feb. 18, 1761.	May 12,1769.	62
Moses Clark,	May 15, 1769.	April 20, 1791.	64
Thomas Mighill,	May 15, 1769.	Aug. 26, 1807.	85
Jeremiah Jewett,	May 15, 1769.	Dec. 3, 1809.	86
George Jewett,	Nov. 9, 1791.	May 5, 1829.	83
Joshua Jewett,	April 4, 1807.		
Nathaniel Mighill,	Dec. 10, 1828.		

The following is the number of persons received into the first church, during the ministry of each clergyman, as nearly as can be ascertained.

During Mr. Rogers's,	. . . .	unknown.
" " Phillips's,	. . .	partially known, 93
" " Shepard's,	. . . .	unknown.
" " Payson's,	. . . . .	364
" " Jewett's,	. . . . .	219
" " Bradford's,	. . . . .	84
" " Tullar's,	. . . . .	20
" " Tucker's,	. . . . .	23
" " Holbrook's,	. . . . .	110

B.1.

The Rev. Mr. Chandler lived upon the same spot where Stephen M. Nelson's house now stands, and near where the first meeting-house stood.

July 17, 1733. The parish voted, they would be at the expense of raising Mr. Chandler's house and barn, and agreed to give Mr. Joseph Nelson £ 12, to make provision for the same. The house was burnt, April 4, 1825.

The second parish (now in Georgetown) was incorporated October 1, 1731. The first meeting was held October 5, when Jonathan Boynton was chosen clerk, Lieutenant John Spofford, Jeremiah Chaplin, Ensign Benjamin Plumer, William Searle, and Aaron Pingree, assessors.

Jonathan Thurston and Samuel Johnson, collectors.

October 25. The parish gave Mr. Daniel Rogers a call to settle in the ministry.

1731-2, January 4. They gave Mr. James Chandler, of Andover, a call; every man in the meeting voted for it.

The church, at its organization, (October 4, 1732,) consisted of, viz.

James Chauuler,	William Fisk,	Samuel Harriman,
Richard Boynton,	William Searle,	William Adams,

John Adams,	Thomas Burpee,	Richard Thurston,
Thomas Plumer,	Daniel Woodberry,	Jeremiah Chaplin,
Jonathan Boynton,	Jonathan Thurston,	Job Pingree,
John Brocklebank,	David Pearson,	Ebenezer Burpee.

The Rev. Mr. Hale, of Byfield, and the Rev. Mr. Balch, of Bradford, assisted at the organization of the church. It is said Mr. Balch preached on the occasion.

"The churches of Byfield, Bradford, Boxford, Andover, Cambridge, the first in Rowley, and second in Newbury, were invited to assist, by their reverend pastors and delegates, at the ordination of Mr. Chandler, and were all present, except from Cambridge. The Rev. Mr. Barnard, of Andover, began with prayer; the Rev. Mr. Rogers, of Boxford, preached from John xxi. 15, 16, 17; the Rev. Mr. Hale, of Byfield, gave the charge; the Rev. Mr. Phillips, of Andover, gave the right hand of fellowship; the Rev. Mr. Jewett, of Rowley, offered the last prayer. The congregration then sang Psalm cxxxii. and were dismissed, the blessing being pronouncecl npon them by him whose ordination they had witnessed."

The church in Byfield gave to this church one flagon and six cups. Ensign Coleman and Gershom Frazier, of Byfield, gave each a platter for the communion table. Various other individuals belonging to Byfield parish gave divers sums of money, amounting in all to more than £ 9, lawful money; for all which the church, at their first communion season (January 7, l732-3,) passed a vote of thanks.

The first meeting-house in this parish was raised, June 5, 1729, and stood upon the southwesterly corner of what is now David Brocklebank's field.

1742. The meeting-house was enlarged by an addition of thirteen feet, four inches, to its length.

1744. The parish voted to red the outside of their meeting-house, and to paint the pulpit.

The second, or present meeting-house was raised July 5, 1769.

The parish made a grant of £ 21 13 10, to defray the expense of procuring provision for the men engaged in raising the house. The provision was ordered to be kept, and distributed to the workmen, at the school-house, which stood near where the town pound now is.

In 1816, the house was repaired at an expense of	$717.02
To procure a bell for the meeting-house, seventy-nine individuals subscribed and gave.	454.57
Forty-three ladies, to dress the pulpit	39.60
Making (besides the salary, &c.) a total of	$ 1,211.19

In 1822, a stove for warming the meeting-house was first placed therein.

In 1828, the old stove was sold, and a better one (given by Paul Spofford, of New York,) put in its place.

In 1832, the inside of the meeting-house was entirely changed, the old square pews taken out, the pulpit placed at the easterly end of the house, and new slip pews built, according to the modern style.

In 1836, the meeting-house was enlarged by opening the easterly end, and adding thereto fifteen feet in length. The additional number of pews gained, paid the expense.

Church Psalmody.

1762. The parish voted, that those who had learned the art of singing, may have liberty to sit in the front gallery. (They did not take the liberty.)

1780. The parish requested Jonathan Chaplin, Jr. and Lieutenant. Moody Spofford, to assist Deacon Daniel Spofford in *Raising the Tune* in the meeting-house.

1785. The parish desire the singers, both male and female, to sit in the gallery, and will allow them to sing once, upon each, Lord's day, without reading by the deacon.

About 1790, the lining out the psalm or hymn, by the deacons, was wholly discontinued.

The Rev. Mr. Chandler left but little property. His whole estate was appraised at £ 482. 2. O. By his will, bearing date May 23, 1787, and approved May 5, 1789, he gives his negro servant, *Sabina*, to his wife, ordering, that she be not sold to go out of the house, and if she live to become burdensome, he ordered his executor (John Tenney, Jr.) to assist in supporting her.

B.2.

The Rev, Isaac Braman's children are, 1. Harriet, born July 17, l798, married the Rev. John Boardman of Douglas, Massachusetts; 2. Milton Palmer, born August 6, 1799, now pastor of the first church in Danvers; 3. James Chandler, born September 29, 1801, died (on his passage home from Calcutta, seventy-five days out,) December 5, 1820; 4. Adeline, born July 10, 1805, died September 10, 1830; 5. Isaac Gordon, born March 12, 1813, physician at Georgetown.

At the ordination of Mr. Braman, (June 7, 1797,) the Rev. Mr. Clark, of Norton, offered the introductory prayer; the Rev. Mr. Palmer, of Needham, preached from Luke xiv. 23; the Rev. Mr. Cleaveland, of Chebacco, now Essex, made the consecrating prayer; the Rev. Mr. afterwards Dr. Dana, of Ipswich, gave the charge, the Rev. Mr. Bradford, of Rowley, gave the right hand of fellowship; the concluding prayer as offered by the Rev. Mr. Adams of West Haverhill. The blessing was pronounced by the person who had just received ordination.

As the fruits of the revival or 1831, including some who had a hope before, about seventy were added to the church;

Various other revivals have been experienced by this people, since the settlement of their present pastor.

DEACONS IN THE SECOND CHURCH

Chosen .				
1732	Dea. William Fisk,	died Jan. 22, 1765,	aged 77,
	" William Searle,	" May 18, 1778,	" 88.
	" Stephen Mighill,	" July 20, 1783,	" 75.
	" Richard Thurston,	" July 12, 1782,	" 72.
	" Abner Spofford,	" Sept. 12, 1777,	" 74.
1781 5	" Daniel Spofford,	" April 26, 1803,	" 82.
	" Jeremiah Searle,	" Oct. 29, 1799,	" 76.
	" Thomas Merrill,	" Dec. 26, 1820,	" 81.
	" Moody Spofford,	" " 23, 1828,	" 84.
	" Thomas Merrill, Jr.		
	" Stephen Searle,		
	" John Platts,		
	" Asa Nelson		
	" Asa Wilson		
	" Sylvanus Merrill.		

C.l.

The inhabitants of Newbury and Rowley living at the Falls, so called, having, in 1702, voluntarily erected themselves a meeting-house, proceeded to take measures for having the gospel preached among them; their first step was to apply to the towns to which they respectively belonged, to be exempted from paying minister rates to said towns. On the 16th of March, 1702 -3, the town of Rowley voted, "That those inhabitants of Rowley, living on the northwest side of Rye plain bridge, and northwest side of Long-hill, and have joined with the people of Newbury in building a new meeting-house, shall be abated their minister rate in Rowley, if they do ordain an orthodox minister to teach in

said meeting-house. The names of those abated are Samuel Brocklebank, Jonathan Wheeler, Richard Boynton, Benjamin Plumer, Henry Poor, John Plumer, Duncan Stewart, Ebenezer Stewart, Josiah Wood, John Lull, Jonathan Look, John Brown, Nathaniel Brown, Ebenezer Brown, James Chute, Lionell Chute, Andrew Stickney, and James Tenney. About this time Mr. Moses Hale was invited to become their teacher.

"October 13, 1706, Samuel Brocklebank, Jonathan Wheeler, Benjamin Plumer, Nathan Wheeler, John Brown, Andrew Stickney, these with their wives, also Mary Chute, and Elizabeth Look, were dismissed from the Rowley church, in order to their imbodying in church order by themselves at Rowlbery alias Byfield. November 10, Collin Frazer and his wife were dismissed on the same account."

November 17. The parish was incorporated by the name of "The Falls." Mr. Moses Hale was ordained the same day, and the church was probably organized at the same time. Jonathan Look, and probably others of Rowley, were soon after received to this new church; who, or what number of persons belonging to Newbury, were at first imbodied into this church, has not been ascertained.

The town of Rowley, at a meeting holden on the 13th of May, 1707, established a line between those who belonged to the new meeting-house (now Byfield), and those who belonged to the old meeting-house, for paying minister rates. Said line began "at the great rock in Newbury line, at the head of the great swamp lots, and so along by the northwest end of those lots, to Thomas Jewett's land, and so on between said Jewett's land and Rye plain land, to the bridge called Rye plain bridge, [near the alms-house,] and so [on] the way that runs to Long-hill, being at the path this side of Francis Nelson's house, and so to Long-hill, and so along to the road at the elders plain [by Deacon Thomas Merrill's] that

goeth to Samuel Brocklebank's farm, [Major Paul Nelson's in 1839,] and following on [by the road] to the farm laid out as the right of Thomas Barker, [on south side of Pentucket pond,] and so to Bradford line, [at the great rock by N. Holmes's house,] and along as Bradford line runs to Newbury line."

The first entry made in the Byfield Parish Records, is as follows. "October 29, 1706. At a meeting of the inhabitants of 'The Falls,' and the neighbourhood, united together there, for the setting up and maintaining the ministry of the gospel there. It was then confirmed by a legal unanimous vote upon the affirmative, that we do and shall freely unite as one people, for the setting up and constantly maintaining the ministry of the gospel among us in this place, being orderly dismissed from both towns and churches to which we did belong, namely, Newbury and Rowley. "

If In 1710, the name of the parish was changed to that of Byfield.

1710-11, March 13. John Spofford, (who lived upon the town's farm on the three thousand acres, 50 called,) was, by vote of the town of Rowley, allowed to pay his minister rate to Mr. Hale at Byfield.

The Rev. Moses Hale, born July 10, 1678, was the son of John Hale, and grandson of Thomas Hale, one of the first settlers of Newbury. He died January 16, 1743-4. His first wife died January 15, 1703-4. His second wife died July 17, 1757. He had by his second wife, two sons and four daughters; they all survived their parents. The Rev. Mr. Hale had five brothers older than himself, viz. John, born 1661; Samuel, born 1664; Tomas, born 1668; Joseph, born 1674; Benjamin. The parish paid the expense of his funeral, and the 23d day of February was observed as a day of humiliation and prayer to God for direction in seeking a gospel minister to settle over them. The minis-

ters of Newbury and Rowley were invited to lead in the services of the day.

April 13, 1744. The church and parish gave Mr. Moses Parsons a call to settle in the ministry with them, which he accepted, and \vas ordained soon after.

DEACONS IN THE BYFIELD CHURCH.

In the absence of church records, their deacons from 1706 to 1744, a period of thirty-eight years, cannot be given.

	Appointed.	Died.	Age.
Samuel Moody,	June 20, 1744,	May 25, 1767	78
James Chute,	June 20, 1744,	Jan. 31, l769,	83
Joseph Searle,	Oct. 4, 1763.		
Benjamin Colman,	Oct. 4, 1763,	Jan. 1797,	76
Joseph Poor,	Dec. 22, 1790,	Feb.28, 1795	85
Joseph Hale,	Dec. 22, 1790,	Dec. 25, 1818,	77
James Chute,	March 7, 1795,	April 28, 1825,	74
Benjamin Colman,	April 28, 1819,	now in office.	
Putnam Perley,	June, 1824,	June 30, 1835,	41
Daniel Hale,	June, 1827,	now in office.	
Daniel Noyes,	1824,	now in office.	

D.1.

The Rev. George Lesslie and Hephzibah Burpee, were married October 26, 1756. Their children were, 1. George, born January 12, 1758; 2. David, born December 17, 1758; 3. James, born March 10, 1761; 4. Jonathan, born June 5, 1763, died November 5, 1771; 5. William, born August 4, 1766; 6. Hephzibah, born March 19, 1770; 7. Joseph, born February 28, 1774; 8. Mehitable, born September 5,1778.

A grandson of the Rev. Mr. Lesslle is employed as a Missionary by the Methodist Missionary board, and is now with his family stationed in the Oregon Territory.

Those whose names follow, at first constituted the church in Linebrook, viz. George Lesslie, Joseph Metcalf, James Davis, George Hibbert, Thomas Potter, Jonathan Burpee, John Abbot, Ebenezer Tenney, David Perley, Mark Fisk, John Chaplin, Jr., Amos Jewett, Jeremiah Smith, Nehemiah Abbot, Ezekiel Potter, and one whose name cannot he ascertained. Being organized as a church November 30, 1749, December 13, they met and made choice of John Abbot, and Jonathan Burpee, as deacons. At this meeting the church voted to have the sacrament of the Lord's Supper administered once in two months, and that there be a preparatory lecture on the Thursday next before the sacrament.

December 19. The church made choice of James Davis and George Hibbert to the office of ruling elders, but they were not ordained.

1759, December 18. Deacon John Abbot died, -- Susannah, his wife, died December l4, four days before her husband.

1757, February 21. Amos Jewett and Jeremiah Burpee were chosen to the office of ruling elders, and were ordained April 19, 1753. A church in Gloucester was invited to assist in the ordination.

1760, May 22. Mark How was chosen deacon; he died February 17, 1770.

1765 October 31. Moses Chaplin was chosen deacon; he died October 18, 1811.

1778, July 2. Mr. Lesslie attends Ezra Ross, (one of his parishioners,) to the gl1llows, who was executed at Worcester, with William Brooks, James Buchannan, and Bathsheba Spooner, for the murder of Joshua Spooner, of Brookfield, (Bathsheba was wife of the murdered man). The day was kept as a season of fasting and prayer in this parish, on account of the untimely end of said Ezra Ross.

1765, January 31. The Rev. Mr. Lesslie preached at the ordination of Mr. Samuel Perley, at Northampton, New Hampshire, which sermon was printed.

Mr. Lesslie had a settlement of £ 700, old tenor, equal to $ 311.08, and £ 100, lawful money, and twelve cords of wood, salary.

He was induced to ask a dismission, because the parish declined making up the loss he sustained by the depreciation of paper money. He was dismissed by advice of council, convened November 4, 1769. He lived near the meeting-house in Rowley.

D. 2.

The Rev. Gilbert Tennent Williams was born October 8 1761, studied divinity under the Rev. Mr. Murray, of Newburyport, commenced preaching in Linebrook, December, 1788, was ordained there August 5th, 1789. He married Martha Morrison, of Windham, New Hampshire; their children were four sons and one daughter, viz, 1. Simon Tennent, baptized June 20, 1790; 2. Martha, baptized September, 1790; 3. Samuel Morrison, baptized December 28, 1794; 4. John Adams, baptized November 28, 1799; 5. Constant Floyd, baptized December 12, 1802.

Mr. Williams was settled on a salary of £ 100, lawful money.

April 19, 1813. The church vote to dismiss him from his pastoral and brotherly relation, and recommend him, &c.

His people being few, and considering themselves unable to support him, was the occasion of his asking a dismission. He preached (May 6, 1813,) a farewell sermon, which was printed.

He was installed at Newbury, (now West Newbury,) June 1, 1814, when he continued to labor till having a shock of the palsy, which caused him to leave that people in September, 1821. He died at Framingham, September 24, 1824, aged sixty-three years.

The church at Linebrook, at the time of Mr. Williams's ordination, consisted of twenty-four members, nine males an fifteen females.

Deacon Moses Chaplin was then in office.

Mr. Williams lived in the same house formerly owned and occupied by Mr. Lesslie.

The church now (1840) consists of twenty-eight males and thirty-two females.

E. 1.

Those who first withdrew from the second church, in or about the year 1754, with others who joined them, worshipped by themselves as they could obtain preachers to their liking; their meetings were held for several years in a schoolhouse which stood near the mills, now owned by Major Paul Dole. When they purchased the old meeting-house of the second parish in Rowley, (in 1769,) it was taken down and rebuilt at the four corners near the house of the present Jonathan Hale, in Bradford, where public worship was supported a part of each year, for several successive years. They had no settled minister, Mr. Eliphaz Chapman, a congregationalist, who afterwards settled in Bethel, Maine, preached for them more than any other. This society was composed of persons principally belonging to the towns of Rowley, Bradford, and Newbury; they styled themselves, "separatists."

On the 4th of May, 1781, by mutual agreement, a number of persons in Rowley, and adjacent towns, who had been baptized upon profession of faith, but who had not joined any Baptist church, met and after prayers to the head of the church for direction, unanimously agreed to become a *branch* of the church at Haverhill, of the Baptist order, with

certain privileges as specified in the following address to said church.

1st. We should choose to have the liberty of having church officers among us, chosen by ourselves.

2d. We desire the privilege of having special ordinances administered among us.

3d. We should think it proper to examine persons for baptism, and join them as members of the branch of the church.

4th. We should desire to have the privilege of church meetings among ourselves, and to discipline the members of the branch, without troubling the whole church with any of our difficulties, unless they should be of such a nature as we could not settle among ourselves; then to lay such before the whole church, for their assistance.

5th. We should not choose to be under obligation to attend your church meetings.

6th. We are, and shall be willing to assist in supporting your pastor, so long as we continue a branch of your church, and he shall continue his labors among us, as in months past.

7th. As it is not improbable, according to present appearances, but in process of time, we may think it expedient to be a distinct church, and if that should be the case, we shall expect you to give us a brotherly dismission from you when the cause of the Redeemer may be promoted thereby.

8th. We shall expect to employ such teacher or teachers in Mr. Smith's absence, as we think best calculated to advance the Redeemer's kingdom among us.

The foregoing address was signed by

John Smith,	John Smith Jr.
Nathaniel Perley,	Moses Wood,
Timothy Jackman, 3d.	William Jewett.
John S. Blasdel	and Moses Hazen.

Their petition was granted; and they were received into said church, agreeably to their request.

This branch was then organized by choosing Nathaniel Perley, clerk, and Timothy Jackman 3d, deacon. Elder (Samuel Harriman, who had previously become a member of the Haverhill Baptist church, (at its organization, May 9, 1765,) was appointed elder of this branch. He was probably the first person belonging to Rowley, who united with any Baptist church.

They agreed to have the Lord's Supper administered the first Lord's day in July, October, January, and April, in each year, and to have a preparatory service on the Friday next preceding each communion season. Soon after this, thirteen females were added to their branch.

In 1782, their meeting-house was again taken down, and rebuilt in Rowley, near the aforesaid mills.

August 19, 1785. The branch petitioned the mother church to be set off from them, and established as a distinct church, which was consented to. They were set off and became a separate and distinct church. The Rev. Hezekiah Smith preached on the occasion. The church at this time consisted of twenty-eight members.

November 25. Eight persons more were dismissed from the Haverhill church to this.

On the 17th of May, 1785, the branch church, and the society worshipping with them, by unanimous vote of each, gave Elder William Ewing an invitation to become their pastor, with a salary of £ 60, lawful money, per annum. May 21st, he gave an affirmative answer to the call. May 28th, having been dismissed from the church at Shutebury, he was received to this. After preaching to this society between three and four years, some difficulty arising between him and another member of the church, he took a dismission from them in March, 1789. On the 21st of May, EIder

Abijah Crossman, of Chelmsford, was invited to become their pastor. July 3d, he was with his wife received to this church, November 12,1793, something more than three years from his settlement, he was dismissed.

April,29, l797. The church and society gave Elder Shubael Lovell a call to settle. June 4, he accepted the call, and continued his labors in the pastoral office till May 10, 1810, when he was dismissed from this church.

On the 28th of June, Elder Josiah Converse was invited to become their pastor; who accepted, and continued his labors with them till 1818.

The next year (1819) Elder Simeon Chamberlin became their pastor, and continued till July 27th, 1826, when he was dismissed.

In August, Elder Ezra Wilmarth became their pastor. June 24, 1834, (difficulties having arisen,) a mutual council was convened for advice, who recommended a dissolution of tile connection between the pastor and people. Mr. Wilmarth left them after preaching two Sabbaths.

February 4, l836. The Rev. John Burden was ordained, and is now in office.* The ordination sermon was by the Rev. John Holroyd, of Danvers.

June 21, 1811. This society was incorporated by the name of the "First Baptist Religious Society in Rowley."

The donors of the society's parsonage farm, in their deed, say, they give it for the support of a Calvinistic Baptist gospel minister."

F. 1.

The Baptist church, in what is now Rowley, at its organization, (November 17, 1830,) consisted of the follow-

* Dismissed July, 1840.

ing persons, viz. John White, Samuel Scott, Mark F. Cate, Richard Herbert, Joshua Hale, Sarah Todd, Sarah Saunders, Lucy Saunders, Elizabeth C. Boynton, Eliza J. Cate, Sarah C. Moody, and Hannah J. Hale. All dismissed from the Baptist church in what is now Georgetown, except Richard Herbert, who was from a church in Rumney, New Hampshire.

The Rev. Caleb Clark, who preached for this society, from September, 1831, to May, 1832, died at Rumney aforesaid, since the commencement of the present year, (1840).

The Rev. Jeremiah Chaplin, D. D., who preached for them from October, 1833, to April, 1836, was born at Rowley, January 2d, 1776. He was the son of Asa, grandson of Jeremiah, great-grandson of Joseph, and great-great-grandson of Hugh Chaplin, one of the first settlers. He graduated at Brown University, 1799, preached for the Baptist society in Danvers in 1802 and 1803. In 1804 preached in the city of New York, returned to Danvers in April, 1805, where he continued until June 14th, 1818, when he left this town and entered upon the duties of the Presidency of Waterville College, Maine, in which office he remained till the summer of 1833, when he resigned, and soon after commenced preaching at Rowley. On leaving Rowley, he went to Connecticut, thence to Hamilton, Madison County,

G. 1.

Mr. Zachariah Symms probably commenced preaching to the Merrimack people in 1668, and continued his labors among them about fourteen years previous to his ordination, (in 1682). For his first year's labor he received £ 40.

The sum of £ 50 was granted for his services in 1669, one half to be paid in wheat, pork, butter, and cheese, the other half in corn and cattle.

At a meeting held the early part of this year, the town voted, to pay the expense of bringing Mr. Symms's goods to town, and to give him forty acres of land, (purchased of Benjamin Kimball,) at Indian Hill.

October 31st, 1682. A council was convened at Bradford, for the purpose of advising the people of that town on the subject of the settlement of the ministry among them, who came to the following result, viz.

"The question being proposed to us, whose names are underwritten, whether minister and people at Bradford should promote without delay a coalition of themselves into a church society? We answer in the affirmative, provided that the people do their uttermost in taking effectual care, that he, that preaches the gospel among them; live on the gospel, according to 1 Cor. ix. 14, that so he may provide for his own household, as I Timothy, v. 8, provided also their present teacher accept of office-work among them, so long as he finds he can comfortably discharge his duty, in all the relations he stands to you his people, and in his family, and that when he finds he cannot discharge his said duties respectively, the people shall freely release him of his engagement to them, after due council taken in the case; for hereby is a door opened for the teacher to work the whole work of God, as an officer of Christ in that place, as others in office do in their places, according to the 1 Cor. xvi. 10, for he worketh the work of God as I also do'; hereby also is a better opportunity both for the teacher, and those that are taught, to walk in all the commandments and ordinances of God blameless, Luke i. 6, that they may be found walking in the truth, as we have received commandment from the father, 2 John iv."

Subscribed by John Higginson (of Salem); John Rich-

ardson (of Newbury); William Hubbard (of Ipswich); John Hale (of Beverly); John Brock (of Reading); Edward Payson (of Rowley); Samuel Phillips (of Rowley).

On the 28th of November, the inhabitants of the town were assembled, and by a unanimous vote assented to the foregoing result and advice of council.

Mr. Symms assented to the same.

December 27th. A church was organized by the signatures of eighteen males to a covenant, whose names were,

Zachariah Symms, David Heseltine, Abraham Heseltine,
Samuel Sticlrney, Richard Hall, John Boynton,
John Tenney, Francis West, John Watson,
John Simmons, Samuel Heseltine, Robert Heseltine,
William Hutchens, John Hardy, B. Kimball,
Joseph Palmer, Joseph Bailey, Robert Savory.

Mr. Symms was ordained the same day, probably by the same council, who met in October to advise.

On the 7 day 11 mo., or January 7, 1682-3, being the second Sabbath after the organization of the church, and probably the first communion season, seventeen females were received into the church, viz.

"Patience, wife of Shubael Walker,
Mary, " " Brother Thomas West,
Hannah, " " Brother John Boynton,
Mercie, " " Brother Benjamin Kimball,
Hannah, " " Richard Barker,
Mary, " " Nathan Webster,
Elizabeth, " " Brother Robert Heseltine,
Elizabeth, " " Brolher Abraham Heseltine,
Mary, " " Brother David Heseltine,
Martha, " " Brother Richard Hall,
Deborah, " " Brother Samuel Heseltine,
Mary,* widow " Thomas Kimbal,

* Was taken captive by the Indians, May 3d, 1776, returned home same year.

Mary, wife of Brother John Hardy,
Prudence, " " Brother Samuel Stickney;
Sarah, " " Brother Joseph Palmer,
Sarah, " " Brother William Hutchens,
Abigail, " " Brother Joseph Bailey."

Some of the members of this new church were from the. church at Rowley, but mostly from the Haverhill church.

At a meeting of the town of Bradford held "January 2d, 1682-3, David Heseltine, Richard Hall, and Shubael Walker, were appointed a committee to view all town agreements and engagements with the Rev. Zachariah Symms, and to present them to the town at the next town meeting, in order to have them settled, (and recorded,) in the town book."

The aforenamed committee prepared the following, embracing the town's agreement with Mr. Symms for his support, &c., viz.

"We, the inhabitants of Bradford, met together at a legal town meeting, 13th of March, 1682-3, in thankfulness to God for his great mercy in setting up his sanctuary among us, do hereby engage ourselves jointly and singly, and do engage our children after us, as far as we may, by our parental authority, to endeavour by our and their utmost power, to uphold the faithful ministry of the gospel of Jesus Christ, in this town of Bradford, so long as we and they shall live; and for the encouragement of the same, to contribute a liberal and honorable maintenance towards it, as the rule of the gospel doth require, to the utmost of our and their ability, which God shall be pleased to bless us and them with from time to time. And for the encouragement of our present minister, we do covenant and promise to give and allow him, so long as he shall continue with us as our minister, the full sum of sixty, pounds per annum, if God be pleased to preserve us in our present capacity, and for to be paid in our present state annually, as follows, the first

half in wheat, and pork, butter, and cheese, allowing to this half, one pound of butter for every milch cow, and one cheese for a family; the other half to be in malt, indian, or rye, except what he willingly accepts in other pay; the first payment to be made the second Thursday of October, the other payment to be made the third Thursday in March; and if any unforeseen providence shall hinder, then to take the next convenient day the week following.

"We further grant liberty for him, to improve for his best advantage, what land we shall accomplish or obtain for our ministry. We grant him also, liberty to feed his herd of cattle on our lands during his abode with us, which shall have the same liberty as our own cattle have. We engage to procure for him, at our own charge, besides the annual stipend, sufficient firewood every year in good cord wood, he allowing six pence per cord, to bring it seasonably and cord it up in his yard. We engage also, to furnish him yearly with ten sufficient loads of good hay, if he need them, at price current among us, and to bring it in the summer time, and also to supply him with sufficient fencing and good stuff which he may hereafter need, at a reasonable lay. We engage, that there be convenient highways provided and legally stated, to the several parcels of land, which we have given him; as to the five acres of meadow, and the forty acres of upland, we bought of Benjamin Kimball. We do also engage, that two men shall be chosen from year to year, for the comfortable carrying on of his affairs, and that these two men shall have power to require any man at two days warning, according to his proportion, to help carry on his necessary husbandry work. We also engage, that these agreements, together with any legal town acts, confirming the annual stipend, and other concerns of our present minister, be duly and truly, in manner and kind as above specified without trouble to himself.

This was voted and granted to be entered in the town's

book, at a legal town meeting the 13. 1 mo. 1682-3. [13 March, 1682-3.]

"As Attests, SHUBAL WALKER, *Recorder*."

G. .2.

The East Precinct in Bradford, was incorporated June 17, 1726. The church was organized June 7, 1727, and consisted of the following named persons, viz.

William Balch,	Samuel Jewett,
Samuel Tenney,	William Hardy, Jr.
Richard Barley,	Francis Walker,
William Savory,	Ebenezer Kimball,
Samuel Hale,	Moses Worster,
John Hutchens,	Thomas Stickney,
Daniel Hardy,	Benjamin Hardy,
Ezra Rolf,	Thomas Hardy,
Thomas Savory,	Isaac Hardy,
James Bailey,	Jacob Hardy, Jr.
Caleb Hopkinson,	Thomas Hardy, Jr.
Abraham Parker, Jr.	Samuel Hale, Jr.
Francis Jewett,	Joseph Hardy, Jr.
Joseph Worster,	James Hardy,
William Hardy,	Daniel Tenney,
John Pemberton,	Edward Hardy,
Jacob Hardy,	Timothy Hardy,
Joseph Hardy,	Jonathan Hale,
Richard Hardy,	Jonathan Tenney,
Thomas Bailey,	Joseph Bailey,
Ebenezer Burbank,	Joshua Richardson,
Samuel Palmer,	Thomas Hardy, 3rd.
Edward Wood,	Samuel Hardy,
Robert Savory,	Jonas Platts.

July 28. The following named females having been dis-

missed from the first church in Bradford, were admitted to the second, or East, viz.

Widow Bailey,
Widow Hopkinson,
Hannah Tenney,
Hannah Bailey,
Wife of Thomas Hardy, Sen.
Martha Hopkinson,
Hannah Savory,
Sarah Worster,
Martha Hardy,
Eunice Bailey,
Elizabeth Hutchins,
Wife of Joseph Hardy,
Wife of James Hardy,
Dorothy Tenney,
Elizabeth Worster,
Abigail Bailey,
Wife of Thomas Hardy, Jr.
Mary Wood,
Widow Hardy,
Martha Pemberton,
Anna Platts,
Hannah Hardy,
Abigail Worster,
Bethiah Hutchens,
Elizabeth Parker,
Joanna Bailey,
Ruth Jewett,
Eunice Foster,
Rebecca Savory,
Mercie Worster,
Sarah Hardy,
Martha Leason,
Deborah Hardy,
Hannah Kimball,
Mary Stickney,
Elizabeth Palmer,
Sarah Burbank,
Wife of Richard Hardy,
Wife of John Tenney,
Deborah Wallingford,
Hitnnah Hardy,
Hannah Richardson,
Hannah Smith,
Mary Hardy,
Sarah Tenney,
Esther Hardy,
Sarah Jewett,
Rebecca Hardy,
Mehitable Hardy,
Jane Harriman,
Wife of Samuel Hardy,
Anna Jewett,
Mary Bailey.

H.1.

At what time that part of Rowley, now called Boxford, began to be settled is not known. It was at first called Rowley Village; and the first settlers, (it is believed,) were mostly from Ipswich. For many years they attended pub-

lic worship at Topsfield. 1667, May 20. The town of Rowley voted, that the village people may pay one half their minister rate where they ordinarily hear, [Topsfield,] and the other half to the town minister of Rowley, till they have a minister of their own.

1669, July 2. The town of Rowley ordered, that the inhabitants of the village shall pay to all taxes, as the people in town do, and the money paid by them shall be applied, first, to defraying the necessary charges of said village, and the residue to the improvement of the minister's farm, so called, in said village. The income of said farm shall belong to an orthodox minister, when settled in the village; till that time it shall belong to the minister in town.

1684.	The whole town rate was	£ 43 12 11
	Of which the village paid	8 7 7
	Leaving to the old part of the town	£ 35 5 4

The church in Topsfield was gathered in 1663. They had preaching in that place, (then called New Meadows,) as early as 1641. Boxford was incorporated August 12, 1685.

September 25, 1702. The church at Topsfield were convened to consider the application of sundry persons belonging to Boxford, who had asked a dismission from that church, preparatory to their being organized into a church in their own town. Upon this application, the church voted, to dismiss the Boxford people when they shall have paid up all arrears.

October 4, 1702. John Peabody, John Perley, Thomas Hazen, Josiah Hale, Jonathan Bixby, Thomas Redington, Abraham Redington, John Stiles, Samuel Foster, Daniel Wood, Luke Hovey, all of Boxford, were dismissed, upon their own desire, to be gathered into a church at home.

Under date of December 1, 1702, is the following entry in the church records of Topsfield. "At a lawful church meeting, called to give some answer to sundry persons that had desired a dismission, viz. Samuel Symons, Zacheus Curtis,

Ephraim Curtis, and Joseph Peabody, Jr. The church did then refuse to grant it, by reason of the difference between . the two towns as touching their limits; twenty-six brethren present, only three of which declared for their dismission, viz. Mr. Thomas Baker, L **** Perkins, and William Smith. At the same time [the minister of Topsfield] did declare myself for it also."

At what time these obtained their dismission has not been ascertained.

"January 17,1702-3. Then was dismissed, Mary Watson, Mary B --, Sarah Wood, Widow Peabody, Elizabeth Stilman, Mary Hale, Deliverance Stiles, Widow Bixby, Sarah Bixby the wife of Jonathan Bixby, and Elizabeth Boswell."

Of the above persons the first church in Boxford was undoubtedly composed. The first pages of their church record having-been lost, the precise time of their organization cannot be given. It was probably at, or a short time prior to, the ordination of their first minister.

Thomas Symms, the first minister of Boxford, was son of the Rev. Zachariah Symms, of Bradford; born at Bradford, February 1, 1677-8; graduated at Harvard, 1608; ordained at Boxford, December 30, 1702; dismissed in April, 1708.

Elizur Holyoke, the third minister after preaching little more than thirty-four years, had (February, 1703,) a paralytic shock, which unfitted him for preaching the remainder of his life. He died, March 31, 1806, aged seventy-five.

There were admitted to the first church in Boxford, during Mr. Symms's ministry, of 6 years, 72 persons.

"	Mr. Rogers's	"	34	"	202 "
"	Mr. Holyoke's	"	47	"	64 "
"	Mr. Briggs's.	"	25	"	34 "
"	Mr. Whitney's	"	2 1/2	"	1 "
"	Mr. Coggins's	"	2 1/6	"	24 "

H. 2.

On the day of Mr. Cushing's ordination, (December 9, 1736,) the following named persons signed a covenant, and were organized into a church state, viz.

Cornelius Brown,	Joseph Hovey,	Stephen Runnells,
Caleb Brown,	Luke Hovey,	Jonathan Sherwin,
Jonathan Cole,	Luke Hovey, Jr.	Ebenezer Sherwin,
John Crooke,	John Hovey,	James Scales,
Nathan Earns,	John Kimball,	Daniel Wood,
Zebadiah Foster,	Nathan Kimball,	John Worster.

The church being embodied, the following named persons were admitted in virtue of dismission from other churches, viz.

Judith Cole,	Mary Sherwin,
Mehitable Chadwick,	Hephzibah Sherwin,
Mary Earns,	Sarah Spofford,
Sarah Earns,	Mary Scales,
Margaret Foster,	Elizabeth Tyler,
Dorcas Hovey,	Elizabeth Tyler, Jr.
Elizabeth Kimball,	Ruth Tyler,
Sarah Kimball,	Sarah Wood,
Sarah Porter,	Mary Worster.

HISTORY OF ROWLEY,

ANCIENTLY INCLUDING

BRADFORD, BOXFORD, AND GEORGETOWN,

FROM THE YEAR 1639 TO THE PRESENT TIME.

By THOMAS GAGE.

HISTORY 0F ROWLEY.

A FEW years previous to the landing of our fore-fathers at Plymouth (in 1620), that section of the country was nearly depopulated by a great pestilence among the Indians. Johnson, in his "Path-way to erect a Plantation," says, "It seems God hath provided this country for our nation, destroying the natives by the plague, it not touching one Englishman, though many traded and were conversant amongst them. They had three plagues in three years, successively, near two hundred miles along the sea-coast, that in some places there scarce remained five of a hundred." The first settlers of Plymouth embarked at Plymouth, in England, September 6, 1620, and landed upon Forefather's Rock, so called, at Plymouth, New England, on the 22d day of December in the same year.

But few years elapsed after the planting of Plymouth Colony, before the planting of the Massachusetts colony was projected by several friends, met together in Lincolnshire, England, in 1627, who fell into discourse about New England, and the planting of the gospel here; and, after some deliberation, they addressed letters to some in London and other places, where it was also deliberately thought upon, and at length, with often ne-

gotiation, so ripened, that, in the year 1628, they procured a patent from King Charles the First for their planting between the Massachusetts Bay * and Charles River on the south, and the river of Merrimack on the north, and three miles on either side of those rivers and bay; as also for the governing of those who did or should inhabit within that compass; and the same year Mr. John Endecott and others are sent over, and begin a settlement at Salem. The next year, 1629, the company sent divers ships over, with about three hundred people, and some cows, goats, and horses, many of which arrived safely.

The next year, 1630, the company sent over sixteen ships. One left England in February; one in March; four in April; eight in May; one in June; one in August; and one other sent by a private merchant. These all arrived safe in New England, (at Salem.)

On the arrival of Thomas Dudley ! and others, in June and July, 1630, the colony at Salem was found to be in a sad condition. Above eighty had died the preceding winter; and many of those alive were weak and sick; having food hardly sufficient to feed them a fortnight, insomuch, that the remainder of one hundred and eighty servants the company two years before sent over, coming for food to sustain them, the company being wholly unable to feed them, by reason, that the provisions shipped for them were taken out of the ship they were put in; and they, who were trusted to ship

* Boston Harbour was called Massachusetts Bay.

! This sketch of the first settlements of Massachusetts Colony is taken principally from a letter of Thomas Dudley to Lady Bridget, Countess of Lincoln, dated March 28,1631.

them in another, failed of doing so, and left them behind; whereupon the company, to their great loss, were under the necessity of giving them alI liberty, who had cost about £ 16, or £ 20, a person, to furnish and bring over.

Notwithstanding all the difficulties and embarrassments under which these people labored, they soon began to consult about a place or places for their setting down. They on the whole concluded to plant themselves dispersedly, some at Charlestown, some at Boston, some at "Meadford," Watertown, Roxbury, Saugus (now Lynn), and others at Dorchester. After having fixed upon their places of location-and settlement, such as were able to labor fell to building, wherein many were interrupted with sickness, and many died weekly, yea, almost daily, amongst whom were Mrs. Pinchon, Mrs. Coddington, Mrs. Phillips (wife of the Rev. George Phillips), Mrs. Alcock, sister of Mr. Hooker. These died before September, 1630. About the beginning of September died Mr. Gager, a skilful chirurgeon, and a deacon of the church. And Mr. Higginson, one of the ministers of Salem, died March 15, 1630.

On the 30th of September died Mr. Johnson, one of the five undertakers for the joint stock of the company, (the lady ArabelIa, his wife, having died a month before.) This gentleman was a prime man, having the best estate of any. Within a month after, died Mr. Rossiter, one of the assistants. So that now there were left, of the five undertakers, but the governor (Winthrop), Sir Richard Saltonstall, and Thomas Dudley, (Mr. Revil having returned to England.) The natural causes of so many deaths seem to be, the want of farm lodging and good diet, to which they had been habituated at home, and the sudden increase of heat they endure, who are landed

here in summer. Those only, these two last years, died of fevers, who landed in June and July. Those of Plymouth, who landed in the winter, died of the scurvy.

Notwithstanding the many and great discouragements under which the first settlers of the Massachusetts colony labored, they were prosperously increased by great numbers of emigrants from England, who arrived from year to year. For several years, next after 1631, about twenty ships, with passengers, arrived each year. The number of inhabitants were so increased, they were forced to look out for new plantations every year; so that, within a few years, every desirable place, fit for a plantation on the sea-coast, was taken up. On the arrival of Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, with about twenty families, in December, 1633, the aforenamed towns of Salem, Charlestown, Boston, Medford, Watertown, Roxbury, Lynn, and Dorchester, together with Cambridge, Ipswich, Newbury, Weymouth, Hingham, Concord, Dedham, and Braintree, were all occupied. They therefore spent the winter in Salem, improving the time in looking out a place for a plantation.

Mr. Rogers was a man of great note in England for his zeal, piety, and abilities. Mr. Eaton and Mr. Davenport exerted themselves, therefore, to persuade him and his company to proceed to New Haven, and settle with them. In consequence of these importunities, he made a partial engagement to comply, and sent on several of his company to examine the place, who, not finding every thing to their satisfaction, and he, feeling his responsibility to many persons of "quality in England, who depended on him to choose a fit place for them," consulted with the ministers of Massachusetts. By their

advice, he and his people concluded to take a place between Ipswich and Newbury; and these towns having granted some farms on this tract, Mr. Rogers's company purchased them at the price of £ 800. They then sent a pinnace to New Haven for their people who had gone there. But Mr. Davenport and Mr. Eaton, and their people, were so zealous to obtain Mr. Rogers and his flock, that they detained the pinnace, and sent on a messenger with letters to obtain them if possible, even pleading his engagement.

Mr. Rogers again desired the ministers to assemble. He laid before them his letters from New Haven. They determined, that, as the propositions upon which Mr. Rogers's engagements were made, could not be fulfilled, he was therefore released from all his aforesaid engagements. Accordingly, he sent them his final answer, and then came with his people to this place, at first called "Mr. Rogers's plantation," afterwards Rowley; so called from Rowley, in Yorkshire, England, where he and some of his people had lived.

The precise time of their removal to Rowley is not known. It was probably as early as the last of April or first of May, 1639.

Tile act of incorporation is in the following words, viz, "4th day of the 7th * month, 1639. -- Ordered, that Mr. Ezekiel Rogers's plantation shall be called Rowley."

It was the practice of the General Court at that period, to give to all their acts and orders, passed at any one session, the date of the day on which the session commenced. It is therefore to be understood, that the above order passed at a General Court which commenced

* September.

its session on the day of the date thereof; but that particular order might not pass until several days after the time the date indicates.

Mr. Rogers brought over from England with him, but about twenty families, as before stated. Before coming to Rowley, however, he had increased his company to about sixty families.

These people, it appears, labored together and in common, for nearly five years, from the time they commenced a settlement in the place; no man owning any land in severalty from the company, until after they had, probably, cleared up the lands on each side the brook that runs through the central part of what is now the first parish in Rowley, and had laid out the several streets and roads, as now improved. Several of the streets were named when first laid out, viz. "Bradford Street," commencing somewhere near the westerly end of Narrow Lane, so called, and extending northerly to the corner near the house of Samuel Jewett, and to "Wethersfield Street." This street extended from said corner, easterly, to the meeting-house, where "Holmes Street " commenced, and extended northerly, probably to Town's End Bridge, then so called, which is the bridge near the house now owned by Thomas Payson. The names of other streets are not now known.* It is believed they continued their locations of streets as follows, viz. from the corner near Captain Daniel N. Prime's house, by said Holmes Street; thence on the street or road which passes by the house lately owned by Paul Jewett, deceased; and thence by the house now owned by Dr. Benjamin Proctor, and continuing round on the main

* Edward Bridge's house lot is bounded on Cross and High Streets.

road, passing by the house now of the Rev. Willard Holbrook, to the common, and so on by the northerly side of the common and to the aforesaid Bradford Street road, uniting therewith at the corner, near the house of Joseph M. Jewett; and also the road on the southerly side of the common, and so on toward Ipswich; and also the road leading from the meeting-house to the aforesaid main road, and the road called Kiln Lane.

Upon the aforesaid streets and roads, a committee for the purpose proceeded to layout sixty-one house-lots to as many individuals, as appears by the ancient record thereof, now in the Town Clerk's office; a copy of which is substantially as follows, viz.

"The survey of the towne of Rowley, taken the tenth of the eleaventh Anno Dni 1643, by Mr. Thomas Nelson, Mr. Edward Carleton, Humphrey Reyner, Francis Parrot, appointed for that purpose by the fre-men of the said towne, who also are to regester the severall lotts of all the inhabitants granted and laid out, and to leave thereof a coppy with the Recorder or the Sheire, according to the order of the General Court.

"A regester of all the house lotts in such severall streets as are formerly mentioned in the book.

"BRADFORD STREETE.

"Imp. To Thomas Ellethrop, one lott containinge one acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by the commons, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To John Dresser, one lott containinge one acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by Thomas Ellethrop's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To Hugh Chaplin, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south ride by John Dresser's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To Peter Cooper, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by [Thomas Miller's *] house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To Thomas Sumner, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by Peter Cooper's house lott, part of it lying on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To John Burbank, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by Thomas Sumner's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part or it on the east side of the streete.

"To Thomas Palmer, one lott containinge an acree and a halfe, bounded on the south side by Jobn Burbank's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To William Wilde, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by Thomas Palmer's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To William Jackson, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by William Wilde's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To Hugh Smith, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by William Jackson's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part or it on the east side of the streete.

* Probably should have been Hugh Chaplin.

"To Michael Hopkinson, one lott conlaininge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by Hugh Smith's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of of the streete.

"To John Boynton, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by Michaell Hopkinson's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To William Boynton, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by John Boynton's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To Thomas Dickinson, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by William Boyntons house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To Joseph Jewett, one lott containing two acres, bounded on the south side by Thomas Dickinson's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To Maximilian Jewett, one lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the south side by Joseph Jewett's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part o f it on the east side of the streete.

"To Jane Grant, one lott containinge one acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by Maximilian Jewett's house lott, part of it on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To John Spofford, one lott containinge an acree and halfe, bounded on the south side by an highway, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To George Kilborne, one lott containinge an acree

and an halfe, bounded on the south side by John Spofford's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"To Margaret Stanton, [one lott containinge] one acree bounded on the south side by George Kilborne's house lott, part of it lyinge on the west side, and part of it on the east side of the streete.

"WETHERSFIELD STREETE.

"Imp. To John Remington [one lott containinge] two acrees bounded on the west side by the commons, part of it lyinge upon the north side of the streete, and part of it on the south side.

"To James Barker, one lott containinge one acree and an halfe, bounded on the ,vest side by John Remington's house lott, part of it lyinge on the north side of the streete, and part of it on the south side.

"To William Stickney, one lott containinge one acree and an halfe, bounded on the west side by James Barker's house lott and the highway, part of it lyinge on the north side of the streete, and part of it on the south side.

"To William Scales, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the west side by William Stickney's house lott, part of it lyinge on the north side of the streete, and part of it on the south side.

"To Matthew Boyes, one lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the west side by William Scales, his house lott, part of it lyinge on the north side of the streete, and part of it on the south side.

"To Jane Brocklebank, one lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the west side by Matthew Boyes, part of it lyinge on the north side of the streete, and part of it on the south side.

"To Thomas Mighill, one lott containinge three acrees bounded on the west side by the highway, and a small parcell [of land] lyinge common, part of it lyinge on the north side of the streete, and part of it on the south side.

"To Mrs. Margery Shove, one lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the west side by Thomas Mighill's house lott, part of it lyinge on the north side of the streete, and part of it on the south side.

"To Humphrey Reyner, one lott containinge three acrees, bounded on the west side by Mrs. Margery Shove's house lott, part of it lyinge on the north side of the streete, and part of it on the south side.

"To Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, six acrees, bounded on the west side by a small parcell of common [land] part of his lott lyinge on the north side of the streete, and part of it on the south side.

" HOLMES STREETE.

"To Mr. John Miller, one lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the south side by Nicholas Jackson's house lott, the west end upon the streete.

"To John Jarrat, one lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the south side by Mr. John Miller's lott, the west end lyinge upon the streete.

"To Francis Parrot, two acrees bounded on the south side by John Jarrat's house lott, the west end and north side by the streete.

"To Mr. Edward Carleton, one lott containinge three acrees, bounded on the south end by the streete, on the north side by the common, and by Mr. Henry Sands's house lott.

"To Mr. Henry Sands, one lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the south side by the common, and the west end by the streete.

"To Thomas Leaver, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by the common, and the east end by the streete.

"To John Trumble, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by Thomas Leaver's house lott, and the east end by the streete.

"To John Haseltine, one lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the south side by John Trumble, and the east end by the streete.

"To Thomas Tenney, one lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by John Haseltine's house lott, and the east end by the streete.

"To Robert Haseltine, one lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the south side by Thomas Tenney's house lott, and the east end by the streete.

"To Richard Swan, one lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the south side by Robert Haseltine's house lott, and the east end by the streete.

"To Thomas Lilforth, one lott containinge one acree and an halfe, bounded on the south side by Richard Swan's house lott, and the east end by the streete.

"To Richard Thorlay, one house lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the west side by Mr. Edward Carleton's house lott, and the south end by the streete.

"To Francis Lambert, one house lott containinge two acrees, the north side lyinge upon the northeast field, the west end upon the streete.

"To Robert Hunter, one house lott containing two acrees, bounded on the north side by Francis Lambert's house lott, the west end by the streete.

"To William Acy, one house lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the north side and east end by the streete.

"To Thomas Miller, one house lott containinge one acree and an halfe, bounded on the north side by William Tenney's house lott, the east end by the streete.

"To William Harris, one house lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the south side by the common, the east end by the streete.

"To John Harris, one house lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the south side by William Harris, his house lott, the east end by the streete.

"To Thomas Harris, one house lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the south side by John Harris, his house lott, the east end by the streete.

"To John Newmarch, one house lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the south side by Thomas Harris, his house lott, the east end by the streete.

"To Mr. William Bellingham, one house lott containinge foure acrees, bounded on the north side by a peece of common [land], part of it lyinge on the east side of the streete, and part of it on the west side.

"To Mr. Thomas Nelson, one house lott containinge six acrees, bounded on the north side by a peece of common [land], part of it lyinge on the east side of the streete, and part of it on the west side.

"To Thomas Barkar, one house lott containinge foure acrees, bounded on the north side by a peece of common [land], part of it lyinge on the east side of the streete, arid part of it on the west side.

"To Sebastian Briggam, one house lott containinge foure acrees, bounded on the north side by Thomas Barkar's house lott, part of it lyinge on the east side of the streete, and part of it on the west side.

"To George Abbot, one house lott containinge two acrees, bounded on the north side by Sebastian Briggam's house lott, the east end by the streete.

"To Edward Bridges, one house lott containinge an acree and an halfe, bounded on the north side by the crosse streete, the east end by the high streete.

"To Cushins Crosby, one house lott containjnge one acree and an halfe, bounded on the north side by a peece of ground unlaid out, and the east end by the streete.

"To Richard Nalam, one house lott containinge one acree and an halfe, bounded on the north side by Cushins Crosby's house lott, the east end by the streete."

The following are the names of the first settlers of the town, or of such as had each a house lot, as aforesaid, alphabetically arranged, with other notices.

	When made Freeman.	When died.	Where
George Abbot,		1647.	
William Acy,			
James Barkar,	Oct. 7, 1640,	1678.	
Thomas Barkar,	May 13, 1640,	1650.	
William Bellingham,	Oct. 12,1640,	1650.	
Matthew Boyes,	May 22, 1639.		
John Boynton,		1670.	
William Boynton,	1640,	1665.	
Edward Bridges,			
Sebastian Briggam,			
Jane Brocklebank,		1668.	
John Burbank,	May 13, 1640.		
Edward Carleton,		1642.	
Hugh Chaplin,	1642,	1660.	
Peter Cooper,			
Cushins Crosby,			
Thomas Dickinson,		1661.	
John Dresser,		1672.	
Thomas Ellethrop,	June 8,1689.		
Jane Grant,		1696.	
John Harris,	May 26, 1647.		
Thomas Harris,			
William Harris,			
John Haseltine,	May 13, 1640,		in Bradford.

	When made Freeman.	When died.	Where.
Robert Haseltine,	May 13,1640,	Aug. 27, 1674,	in Bradford.
Michael Hopkinson,	May 13, 1640, 1648.		
Robert. Hunter,	Oct. 7, 1640, 1647.		
William Jackson,	May 1, 1688.		
John Jarrat,	May]3,1640,	1647.	
Joseph Jewett,	May 22, 1639,	Feb.26,1688-1	
Maximilian Jewett,	May 13,1640,	1684.	
George Kilborne,	May 13, 1640.		
Francis Lambert,	May 13, 1640,	1647.	
Thomas Leaver,			
Thomas Lilforth,			
Thomas Mighill,	May 13, 1640,	1654.	
John Miller,	May 22,1639,	June 12,1663,	in Groton.
Thomas Miller,			
Richard Nalam,			
Mr. Thomas Nelson,	May 23, 1639,	Aug. 1648,	in England.
John Newmarch,			
Thomas Palmer,		1669.	
Francis Parrot,	May 13, 1640,	1656,	in England.
John Remington,	1639,		at Roxbury.
Humphrey Reyner,		1660.	
Mr. Ezekiel Rogers,	May 23, 1639,	Jan. 1660 -1.	
Henry Sands,	Oct. 7, 1640.		
William Scales,	May 13, 1640.		
Margery Shove,			
Hugh Smith,	1642,	1656.	
John Spofford,	April 22, 1696.		
Margery Stanton,		1646.	
William Stickney,	Oct. 7,1640,	1664.	
Thomas Sumner,			
Richard Swan,	May 13, 1640,	1678.	
Thomas Tenney,			
William Tenney,			
Richard Thorlay,	Nov. 26, 1703,		in Newbury.
John Trumble,	1640,	1657.	
William Wildes,		1662,	at Ipswich.

* Recompense, daughter of John Miller, was baptized in Boston, October, 1630, being the first child baptized in Boston.

Which of the aforenamed sixty persons were heads of those (about) twenty families, which came out from England with Mr. Rogers, cannot now be determined. There is little doubt, however, that James Barkar, Thomas Barkar, Matthew Boyes, Jane Brocklebank, Edward Carleton, Hugh Chaplin, John Haseltine, Robert Haseltine, Joseph Jewett, Maximilian Jewett, Francis Lambert, Thomas Migbill, Thomas Nelson, Thomas Palmer, Francis Parrot, John Spofford, and Thomas Tenney, were among them.

Michael Hopkinson, William Stickney, and Richard Swan, were dismissed from the church in Boston, to the church in Rowley; and John Remington was previously settled in Newbury.

Mr. John Miller was of Roxbury in 1638. Perhaps of Boston in 1630. William Bellingham was previously of Boston, or Ipswich. John Newmarch and perhaps others were from Ipswich.

Soon after the settlement was commenced in 1639, by the sixty families before named, others moved into town, so that, before a record was made of the lots first laid out sixteen other families had been added to their number, as the records conclusively show, viz.

John Smith, who had a house lot of one acre and a half, joining the southeasterly side of Thomas Leaver's house lot.

Mark Prime, a house lot of one acre and a half, joining the southerly side of William Acy's house lot, east end on the street.

William Tenney, a house lot of one acre and a half, joining the south side of Mark Prime's, east end on the street, the southerly side by Thomas Miller's house lot.

Nicholas Jackson, a house lot on the easterly side of Holmes Street, of one acre and a half, lying on the south side of Mr. John Miller's house lot.

Richard Leighton, one of one acre and a half, lying on the southerly side of Mr. John Miller's lot.

John Pearson, one of one acre and a half, lying on the southerly side of Richard Leighton's lot.

Edward Sawer, one of one acre and a half, lying on the south side of James Bailey's lot.

James Bailey, one of one acre and a half, lying on the north side of Edward Sawer's lot.

Richard Holmes, a lot of one acre, joining the southerly side of Edward Sawer's lot.

The three last lots are supposed to have been on the easterly side of the street where Dr. B. Proctor now lives.

Thomas Burkby, a lot of one acre and a half, on the south side of Samuel Bellingham's lot.

John Tillison, a lot of one acre and a half, on the south side of Thomas Burkby's lot.

Samuel Bellingham, a lot of , on the north side of Thomas Burkby's lot.

Thomas Sawer, one house lot of one acre and a half, bounded southerly by John Newmarch's house lot, easterly by the street.

Daniel Harris, one house lot of one acre, bounded easterly by William Law's lot.

William Law, one house lot of --, bounded westerly by Daniel Harris's lot.

John Hill, one house lot of one acre and a half, bounded northerly by John Tillison's lot.

The first entry upon the records of the General Court, which has any reference to Mr. Rogers's plantation, is

found, volume I., page 205, under date of the 13th of March preceding the incorporation, in the words following. "Plum-island is to remain in the Court's power; only for the present, Ipswich, Newbury, and the new plantation between them, may make use of it, 'till the Court shall see cause otherwise to dispose of it."

The next thing is the incorporation act, as before stated. Under date of the 13th day of the 3d month (May), 1640, the Court "Ordered, that Rowley be granted two years' immunity from public charges, in regard of their great loss and charge by purchasing of land and hindrance of planting the last year."

Under the same date, "It is declared, that Rowley bounds is to be eight miles from their meeting-house in a straight line; and then a cross line diameter from Ipswich Ryver to Merrimack Ryver, where it doth not preiudice any former grant."

Under date of the "7th day, 8th month (October), [1640] (to correct a mistake), it is ordered, that the neck of and on Merrimack, near Corchitawick, be added to Rowley. The line to run from the outermost part of that neck, to Ipswich River, by the end of their eight mile line to be run from their meeting-house parallel with Ipswich line; provided that all former grants upon the side of Ipswich River shall be excepted out of this grant; particularly reserving John Endicot's grant on said Ipswich River. Rowley agreed to the above."

The alteration made in the line was at the particular request of Mr. Rogers. He at first supposed the eight mile line would include the neck; * but on finding it would not, he personally applied to the General Court

* Meaning the neck of land in Bradford, near Gage's Ferry.

for such alteration as should include it. The Court were doubtful what course to pursue, they having formerly granted a plantation at Corchitawick (Andover), and so did not at first yield to his request. He then pleaded the justice of his petition, and their former promises of large accommodations," when he was on the point of going to New Haven, and in warmth left the house, saying he would inform the elders. This behaviour being menacing, as it was taken, gave cause of offence to the Court, so as he was sent for, not by the officer, but by one of the Rowley deputies. Before he came, he wrote to the Governor,* wherein he confessed his passionate distemper, declared his meaning in those offensive speeches, as that his meaning was, that he would propound the case to the elders for advice, only, about the equity of it, which he still defended. This would not be accepted; but the Court would have him appear and answer; only they left him to take his own time. So the next day he came, and did freely and humbly blame himself for his passionate distemper; and the Court, knowing he would not yield from the justice of his cause (as he apprehended it), accepted his satisfaction, and freely granted what he formerly desired.-- Winthrop.

In 1652, the General Court again altered the westerly line of Rowley, by taking from the northwesterly corner, by Merrimack River, about five hundred acres, and adding at the southwesterly corner, by Ipswich River, about the same quantity of land. This was done, (as the record says,) to accommodate Andover. The line, as thus altered, is presumed to be the same that now divides Bradford and Boxford from Andover.

* Thomas Dudley.

In 1653, the Court appointed Ensign Howlet and Corporal Gage, (probably Thomas Howlet and John Gage, both of Ipswich,) a committee to settle the line between Rowley and Andover.

1649, on the 17th day of the 8th month (October). Upon the petition of Newbury, the Court thinketh meet, to give and grant Plum-island to Ipswich, Rowley, and Newbury, viz. Ipswich to have two parts, Newbury two parts, and Rowley one fifth part.

In 1655, the Court appointed Deacon Whipple, of Ipswich, Mr. Hall, of Salisbury, and Ensign Howler, a committee to settle the line between Newbury and Rowley.

1653, March 25. The town appointed Francis Parrot, Joseph Jewett, and Hugh Smith, to join with committees of Ipswich and Topsfield, to agree on and bound out the line between this town and theirs.

In 1643, Massachusetts was divided into four shires (counties). Salem, Lynn, Enon,* Ipswich, Rowley, Newbury, Gloucester, and Corchitawick,! composed the shire of Essex.

The names of the other three shires were Suffolk, Middlesex, and Northfolk.

Suffolk contained the towns of Boston, Dorchester, Roxbury, Waymouth, Hingham, Deadham, and Braintree.

Middlesex contained the towns of Charlestown, Water-Town, Cambridge, Concord, Sudbury, Wooburn, Reading, and Malden; and

Northfolk the towns of Salsbury, Hampton, and Ha- . verhil.

* Wenham, ! Andover.

Suffolk and Middlesex each contain a regiment, Essex and Northfolk another.

Major Edward Gibbens was appointed to the command of the Suffolk regiment.

Major Robert Sedgwick was appointed to the command of the Middlesex regiment; and

Major Daniel Denison (of Ipswich) was appointed to the command of the Essex and Northfolk regiment.

Each town, named in the several counties, contained a company of soldiers. The soldiers of each town chose their own Captain and subalterns by a major vote. The officers, when chosen, were installed into their place by the Major of the regiment.

Captain Sebastian Brigham commanded the Rowley company.

The Court order, that all the souldiers belonging to the twenty-six bands in the Mattachusetts government, shall be exercised and drilled eight daies in a yeare, and whosoever should absent himself, except it were upon unavoidable occasions, should pay 5s. for every daie's neglect.

Each regiment is to be exercised once a year.

After the inhabitants of the town had caused their streets and house lots to be laid out, as has been already described, they proceeded directly to make and ordain all such by-laws, rules, and regulations, as they deemed necessary for the well-being of the town; a few of which have been transcribed with care from the original records, and are as follows, viz.

"The prudential men (selectmen), during the time of their being, shall have full power to order and transact all the comman affairs of the town of Rowley; to make orders, and impose fines, for the better managing the

affairs of said town. Provided they do nothing contrary to the order of the General Court. Provided also, that they dispose of no land for inheritance without the consent of the town, and let no town's land but for their present year.

"Ordered: That all the commons, which belong to the town of Rowley, shall extend five miles from the town every way, where the town has property, which shall not be laid out to any particular person.

"To the end every man may have an equal share in the commons, according to purchase,* it is agreed,

"That every 1 1/2 acre house lot shall have 1 1/2 gates ! (in the common pastures).

" That every	2	acre	"	"	4 ½	"
"	"	3	"	"	"	13 ½	"
"	"	4	"	"	"	22	"
"	"	6	"	"	"	45	"

1673-4. It was ordered and agreed by the town, that two thirds of their town commons should be divided in the following manner, to wit: Every person in town, owning one or more gates (or rights), and living within the aforesaid five mile common, to be entitled to receive two acres for every 20s. he had paid in the last country tax; and those keeping house within the five miles, and paying rates, (if less than .20s.) also to have two acres.

Ordered: That all house lots, that are or shall be laid out, shall fence against all common pastures.

* This has reference, no doubt, to the £ 800 paid to previous grantees.

! Same as cow rights. Other lands were laid out in much the same proportion that these rights bear to the house lots.

Inclosures, which are not laid out for house lots, the overseers shall fence.

Ordered: That all men's meadows and uplands in the divisions, that are laid out, or shall be laid out this year, shall be bounded with stakes and stones at the corners. And at the said corners a hole shall be made, about a foot wide, into which the stone shall be laid, and the stake, being about the thickness of a man's leg, shall be stuck into the said hole; and if any man fail in bounding his property, as is here ordered, between this and the last of the seventh month, he shall pay, for every such neglect, five shillings.

Ordered: That all those, who have any cattle to be kept at any of the town herds, shall give in their names, with the number of their cattle, unto some of the selectmen, at or before the first day of the second month [April]. And if any cattle be found before any herdsman, not given in as aforesaid, the owner thereof shall pay, for every such beast, 2s. 6d.

Ordered: That no man shall refuse to keep the cattle or cows upon the Sabbath day, being lawfully warned thereunto, (that is), two days before, upon penalty of 5s. half to the town, and half to him who shall keep in his place.

Ordered: That such as be appointed to any common day work, by any of the overseers, such person shall be ready for the work at seven o'clock in the morning, provided the work be in town. And in case any man fail of appearing, he shall pay 3d. an hour, for every hour he falls short of his time so appointed. In case the work be out of town, every man shall be ready at the afore, appointed time, at such place as the overseer shall appoint in the town to meet at, on a like penalty.

Ordered: That all fence be made up and repaired against all manner of cattle and hogs, from March 1 to October 31, on penalty of 1s. a rod for every neglect. And all street fences shall be made sufficient, and shall be four feet high.

Most of the foregoing by-laws and orders, with many others, were passed in 1643. A few are of a later date.

In 1660, the following were passed, viz.

The town ordered a substantial and strong three-rail fence to be made between Newbury and Rowley, to prevent cattle coming from Mr. Dummer's farm, so called.

Ordered: That from and after the 10th day of the second month [April], swine be yoked with a yoke two feet one way by twenty inches the other, with a suitable ring in the nose, on penalty of 2s. each.

This year the town made an order, requiring a division and record of partition fences. Also, an order for the impounding of horses, cattle, and sheep. Fees for horses 1s. 6d.; cattle and sheep 4d. per head.

Order, requiring all chimneys, whether in thatched or clapboarded houses, to be swept at certain periods, on penalty of 1s. for each neglect. A ladder to be kept about each house, on penalty of 10s.

No gate or gap to be left open, on penalty of 1s. 6d.

Ordered: That no vote or act of the town be valid, if passed so long after sunset, that the clerk cannot see to record it.

Ordered: That no land be sold or granted by the town, unless twice published to the town, in open meeting, on different days, previous to the day the grant is made. The consent of adjoining owners is also required. The

town are not to exchange any land, but in the same way. No tenant is to be taken into any house, but by consent of the town, on penalty of 19s. per month.

No man is to sell house or land to a stranger, without first offering it to the selectmen, to be appraised by: indifferent men, on penalty of 19s. per month for each parcel.

Ordered: That all taxes be paid by the time fixed on by the selectmen, or delinquents are to pay one third more. Taxes may be paid in corn, or otherwise, to the satisfaction of the constables.

Ordered: That no horses or asses shall be left in the night time in the common fields, either loose, tethered, hoppled, or sidelonged, nor in the day time shall any horse or ass be so left in common fields or highways, but upon or against each owner's property, on penalty of 1s. 6d. in addition to all damages.

Ordered: That hogs and pigs over eight weeks old, be driven daily into the woods. Bradford Street people shall drive as far as Long meadow. Wethersfield Street to Mr. Rogers's, shall drive their hogs over Batcheler's brook, at the ox-pasture end; and from Goodman Wicom's to Mr. Philip Nelson's over Batcheler's brook. And the other two streets are to drive over Batcheler's bridge. All hogs are to be put up in some close place every night, and any time of the day when they come home, if the owner know of them; provided, that if any person sufficiently yoke and ring their hogs, and keep them so according to order, they may be exempted from this order of driving; and if any fail herein, for every time so doing, he or they shall pay 4d. a hog, half to the informer and half to the town. And further, it is ordered, concerning such swine as

are not driven or yoked as aforesaid, if they be found in any man's corn or meadow, such hogs shall be liable to pay double damage.

Whereas there is a great number of hogs kept in the town, and great damage done by them, both in the commons and otherways; (be selectmen have made a stint of hogs for this year as followeth, viz.

The greater lots (house lots) shall have liberty to keep twelve bogs, and breed ten pigs. The two acre lots shall have liberty to keep ten, and breed up six. And the half two acre lots, and all under, shall have liberty to keep six and breed up four, and the younger to come into the former number, when they are half a year old. And if any of our inhabitants exceed their number, they are to pay for every hog 5s., half to the informer and half to the town. Only the man who keeps the ordinary [tavern], shall have liberty to keep a double stint.

Order relating to town meetings. It is agreed there shall be three indifferent persons to warn public meetings, each in the several circuits. He who warns from John Pearson's to Mr. Nelson's, shall have four pence a time; and be who warns the middle of the town shall have two pence a time; and he who warns Bradford Street shall bave two pence a time. And the clerk shall call, at the hour appointed, if the day be clear, if not at the discretion of the selectmen, or the major part of them, the name of each voter, and give in the names of those who are absent, unto those appointed to hear the case of such as are delinquent, for which work the clerk shall have two pence a meeting; provided he call when the meeting is ended, if desired; and in case the clerk fail in any part of his office, be

shall be liable to pay 1s. a time. It is likewise ordered, that if any man, who is warned to any town meeting, be not there when he is called, he shall be liable to pay 6d.; and if he come not at all, 1s.; nor shall any depart without leave upon the like penalty.

Constables are to receive a warrant from the selectmen, within fourteen days from the time of holding any town meeting, for collecting all fines for non-attendance, &c. as aforesaid, to have 3d. in a shilling for their trouble, and liable to a penalty of 2s. for each neglect of their duty.

Proprietors of common fields and pastures, were liable to a penalty of 1s. for each neglect of attending legally warned meetings.

Ratable estate was to be given in to the selectmen, or they might tax according to their own discretion.

Overseers were to see that all by-laws were duly kept.

Ordered: That all town streets be made and maintained four rods wide, three rods of which shall be kept clear of wood, carts, or other impediments, so there may be comfortable passage to and fro, on penalty of 5s.; but in case any beast receive hurt by the neglect of any one to comply with this order, the delinquent shall pay all damages.

For the preservation of timber, it is ordered: That no staves, heading, hoop poles, shingle, or clapboard stuff, be carried out of town, except it be wrought up, on penalty of 4s. per hundred.

For the preservation of trees in the streets, ordered, that no tree in the town streets shall be cut down, but with the consent of the selectmen, on penalty of 5s.

Ordered: That no person in the town shall fall, lop,

bark, or girdle any tree on the north or northwest side of any house or house lot in the town, within eighty rods thereof, upon the penalty of 5s. for every tree so fell, lopped, or girdled, contrary to this order.

For the preservation of firewood, Ordered: That no tree be cut for fire wood within one and an half miles of the town, unless the same be taken away, or the wood (body and all) cut and set up within six days, on penalty of 10s., brushwood excepted. The next preceding order is not to be infringed by this. Thomas Tenney, Thomas Leaver, John Burbank, and John Boynton, were chosen to see to the execution of this order.

Ordered: That no post and rail stuff be sold out of town, on penalty of 10s. per hundred.

No grass to be cut on common land, but by consent of the selectmen.

On the 16th day of April, 1668, the town passed an order, directing the town brook to be cleared out, three feet wide and two feet deep, and so kept. Beginning at Jonathan Jackson's land on Bradford Street, and so through Jachin Reyner's land downward, till the brooks meet, and thence downward, till the brook enters Satchwell's meadow; and from Edward Hazen's bridge in his swamp [Town's End bridge] downward, to the other brook; the last to be two feet wide and two deep. Where the brooks cross the streets, they are to be kept clear by common day's work. If any neglect to open the brook, as aforesaid, through their lands, they were to forfeit 1s. per rod per month. The work to be done by the 20th of June, 1668. No man was allowed to stop the water in the brook to rot hemp or flax.

Penalty for cutting down trees in the town streets, increased to 15s.

The by-laws and orders, adopted by the town, were valid only for the current year in which they were made, unless the town, at their annual meeting, should by a vote extend them from year to year, and this the town did. Most of the before written by-laws and orders, with others now on record in the town books, were continued in force until after the year 1690, and some of them until after 1700.

The order prohibiting the cutting of grass upon common land, without consent of the selectmen; the order to prevent the town streets from being encumbered with wood, carts, &c.; the order relating to keeping the town brook clear; the order relating to giving in an invoice of ratable property; and the order prohibiting the town from disposing of any lands, but at their third meeting, were longest continued in force.

From the settlement of the town, to the year 1700, the following named male heads of families, with their families, became residents in the town, as appears by reference to the Record of Births, each of which have one or more children entered thereon. The first child of each as entered upon said Record, was born in the year affixed to each name below; viz.

Thomas Alley	1678
Anthony Austin,.	1665
Anthony Bennett, ...	1687
Doct. David Bennett, ...	1678
Joshua Bradle	1663
Doct. Humphrey Bradstreet,. . .	1694
John Bradstreet, ...	1691
Moses Bradstreet, ...	1687
Nathaniel Bradstreet, ...	1689
Josiah Briday, ...	1684

Charles Brown,	1648
James Calif,	1644
James Canada,	1681
Simon Chapman,	1667
James Chute,	1693
Richard Clark,	1644
Isaac Colby,	1677
Tobiah Colman,	1668
Cornelius Davis,	1699
William Duty,	1687
Jeremiah Elsworth,	1659
William Foster,	1661
Benjamin Gage,	1666
Thomas Gage,	1698
Robert Greenough,	1688
Benjamin Guttridge (Goodrich,)	1688
Thomas Hardy,	1666
Leonard Harriman,	1650
Edward Hazen,	1651
Andrew Hidden,	1655
William Hobson,	1655
Joseph Horsley,	1672
William Hutchins,	1666
John Johnson,	1656
Benjamin Kimball,	1664
John Kingsbury,	1667
Richard Langhorn,	1649
Abel Longley,	1675
Jonathan Look,	1695
John Lunt,	1697
William Lyon,	1677
Ezekiel Northend,	1649
Rev. Edward Payson, ordained,	1682

Thomas Perley,	1670
Rev. Samuel Phillips, ordained,	1651
John Pickard,	1645
Samuel Platts,	1654
Benjamin Plumer,	1680
Henry Poor,	1695
Thomas Remington,	1659
Robert Roberts,	1676
Daniel Russell,	1694
Benjamin Scott,	1654
William Searle,	1690
John Shepard,	1698
Rev. Samuel Shepard, ordained,	1665
Samuel Silver,	1692
William Stevens,	1695
James Stewart,	1693
Robert Stiles,	1661
Richard Syle,	1698
John Symonds,	1665
Joseph Thurston,	1696
John Todd,	1649
Nicholas Wallingford,	1663
John Watson,	1668
Silvanus Wentworth,	1689
Twoford West,	1667
David Wheeler,	1669
Jethro Wheeler,	1691
John Wheeler,	1679
Jonathan Wheeler,	1686
Daniel Wicorn,	1661
John Wicom,	1674
Thomas Wood,	1655
John Woodbury,	1671

Joseph Wormwell,	1642
Samuel Worster,	1663
William Worster,	1667

Of the sixty first settlers who bad each a house lot, it is not known that more than eighteen have male descendants, now living in Rowley or Georgetown; a few others have male descendants in Bradford.

Of the sixteen who afterwards moved into town and had house lots, six only have male descendants now in Rowley or Georgetown.

Of the seventy-nine whose names are mentioned above, fifteen have male descendants now in Rowley or Georgetown.

In 1643, (says Winthrop,) "our supplies from England failing much, men began to look about them, and fell to a manufacture of cotton, whereof we had store from Barbadoes, and of hemp and flax, wherein Rowley, to their great commendation, exceeded all other towns."

As early as 1643, John Pearson, a clothier, moved into Rowley, and erects the first fulling mill * in New England. A cedar tenter post, which, with other gearing for the mill, was brought out of England, was, about thirty years since, standing, and all that part above ground, perfectly sound; since that time it has been worked into rules, some of which have been deposited in various antiquarian rooms, as a relic of early times, one of which rules is upon the writer's table while penning this paragraph, wrought from said post by his own hand.

Johnson, ! in his "Wonder-working Providence," speaking of the first settlers of Rowley, says "they consisted or

* See Mills.

! Edward Johnson, one of the first settlers of Woburn.

about three score families; these people being very industrious every way, soon built as many houses, and were the first people that set upon making of cloth in this western world; for which end they built a fulling mill, and caused their little ones to be very diligent in spinning cotton wool, many of them having been clothiers in England.

In 1643, Samuel Gorton and six others were charged by the Court with being "blasphemous enemies of the true religion of our Lord Jesus Christ, and of all his holy ordinances, and likewise of all civil government among his people, and particularly within this jurisdiction.

"Then they were demanded whether they did acknowledge this charge to be just. They answered they did not acknowledge it to be just. Being in prison, they behaved insolently towards their keeper, and spake evil of the magistrates. After divers means had been used both in public and in private to reclaim them, and all proving fruitless, the Court proceeded to consider of their sentence, in which the Court was at first much divided. In the end all agreed upon this sentence, viz. that they should be dispersed into seven several towns, and there kept at work for their living, and wear irons upon one leg, and not to depart the limits of the town; nor by word or writing maintain any of their blasphemous or wicked errors upon pain of death, only with exception for speech with any of the elders, or any other licensed by any magistrate to confer with them; this censure to continue during the pleasure of the Court.

Samuel Gorton was ordered to be confined to Charlestown.
John Wicks " " " Ipswich.
Randal Haulden " " " Salem.
Robert Potter " " " Rowley.

Richard Carder was ordered to be confined to Roxbury
Francis Weston " " " Dorchester.
John Warner " " " Boston,

"This sentence is dated 3d day 9th month [November], 1643.*

"At the next Court they were all sent away, because it was found they corrupted some of the people, especially the women by their heresies." They all went to England.

In 1649, the General Court order, that whereas, "the inhabitants of the towns within this jurisdiction, at their first seting down, did generally agree to set apart a certain parcel of land to the value of about twenty acres betwixt salt marsh and the lowe water marke, for the use of the whole town, to be improved for the thatching of houses, the want whereof is very prejudicial to the town. Since which time the honored General Court by an order of theirs have made all lands to lowe water marke to belong to the proprietors of the land adjoining thereunto, the aforesaid inhabitants not being able to resolve themselves, humbly desire the resolution of this honored General Court; whether the order of Court make void the preceeding town order. In answer to the town's query, the resolution of the Court is, that the Court order doth not disannul the order of the town preceeding it."

1667. Hog Island marshes were divided and laid out to the following persons, viz. Ezekiel Jewett, John Dresser, Jr., Abraham Jewett, John Trumble, Jonathan Platts, Richard Clark, Ivory Kilborn, Jachin Reyner, Joseph Stickney, William Scales, John Pickard, Widow [J ane] Brocklebank, Deacon [Samuel] Brocklebank,

* For a more full account, see Winthrop's *History of New England.*

William Boynton, John Dresser, Sen., Widow [Ellen] Mighill, Daniel Wicom, Widow [Anne] Hobson, Mrs. [Mary] Rogers, Mr. [Samuel] Shepard, Thomas Nelson, Edward Hazen, John Pearson, Mr. [Philip] Nelson, Richard Leighton, Ezekiel Northend, Samuel Stickney, Thomas Wood, Mr. [Samuel] Phillips, Henry Rila, William Aca, Edward Chapman, John Scales, Richard Holmes, Thomas Tenney, Edward Sawyer, Thomas Leaver, Richard Langhorne, Richard Swan, James Bailey, Thomas Burpee, William Tenney, Abel Langley, Goodwife [Anne] Tenney, Goodwife Law, John Johnson, Thomas Remington, John Lambert, Charles Brown, Andrew Hidden, Samuel Platts, William Law, John Todd, John Palmer, John Harris, John Grant, Nehemiah Jewett, and Samuell Mighill.

The Hog Islands were reserved for the use of the Indians, for planting, &c. Other salt marshes had been previously dividied.

In May, 1677. The General Court enacted a law, requiring selectmen to appoint, or see to it, that their several towns did appoint, a suitable number of persons to inspect the various families in town, and see that the Sabbath was well kept.

November 2, 1677. The selectmen met, and, pursuant to a law of the province, appointed Thomas Tenney, Sen. Abel Longley, John Palmer, Sen., Thomas Wood, Sen., Daniel Wicom, John Dresser, Joseph Chaplin, George Kilborn, James Barker, and John Pearson, Jr., to see to it, that the Sabbath is duly observed in town; and John Peabody and William Foster, in the village, and it is intended that they shall have the special inspection or those families that are nearest to their house, on either or both sides of them.

In 1680. The town appointed nine tythingmen for the town, and two for the village. Each were to have the inspection of certain families, viz.

John Palmer, to inspect the families of John Harris, Samuel Migbill, Richard Holmes, John Grant, Nathaniel Harris, Samuel Platts, John Todd, Joseph Jewett, Andrew Hidden, and Henry Rila.

Abel Longly, the families of William Tenney, Mark Prime, Charles Brown, William Acie, Antbony Asbley, Captain John Johnson, Thomas Palmer, Widow Law, John Spofford, Sen., and Samuel Prime.

Thomas Tenney, the families of John Scales, Benjamin Scott, John Acie, Mr. Samuel Phillips, Richard Leighton, Edward Hazen, Widow Scott, Mr. Shepard, Nathaniel Elathrop, and Widow Hobson.

Thom Wood, the families of James Bailey, William Lion, Samuel Pearson, John Sawyer, Symon Chapman, Abel Platts, Abel Platts, Jr., Ezekiel Northend, Mr. Philip Nelson, and Thomas Nelson.

Daniel Wicom, the families of Thomas Lambert, John Howard, Robert Skilito, William Boynton, Samuel Dresser, Jobn Wicom, Widow Mighill, Widow Brocklebank, William Scales, James Scales, and Thomas Alley.

John Dresser, the families of Jonatban Platts, John Pickard, Sen., Abraham Jewett, Ezelkiel Jewett, John Spofford, Jr., Samuel Spofford, Robert Robins, Thomas Perley, William Watson, and John Trumble.

Joseph Chaplin, the families of Jonathan Hopkinson, John Clark, Nicholas Jackson, Widow Cooper, John Burbank, Sen., Caleb Burbank, Samuel Palmer, William Jackson, John Jackson, Samuel Smith, Jonathan Jackson, and Caleb Jackson.

Ivory Kilborn, the families of John Hopkinson, John Boynton, Caleb Boynton, James Dickinson, Deacon Jewett, Leonard Harriman, John Stickney, Barzilla Barker, Nathaniel Barker, Jachin Reyner, Jeremiah Elsworth, Joseph Kilborn, and John Howard.

John Pearson, the families of John Pearson, Sen., John Bailey, George White, David Bennet, Joseph Boynton, Isaac Colby, Thomas Burpee, Richard Swan, Thomas Leaver, Jr., Thomas Leaver, Sen.

Total one hundred and four families in town, and twenty-five in the village. (See village.)

From the settlement of the town to 1664, to become a freeman, each person was required to be a member in good standing, of some congregational church. Persons were admitted freemen by the General Court, and by the quarterly courts of the counties, (after the province was divided into counties, or shires in 1643). None but freemen could vote for rulers or elected to office.

In 1664, by royal order, the aforenamed regulation was so modified as to allow persons to be made freemen, who produced certificates from clergymen acquainted with them, that they were correct in doctrine and of good moral character.

Previous to 1663, the law required the whole body of freemen from all the towns in the province, to meet at the General Court of Elections, and choose the magistrates, including the Governor and Lieutenant Governor.

When the practice of the freemen's meeting In Boston to elect magistrates was changed, in 1663, it was so unpopular, that the practice was again renewed in 1664; but not many years passed before the greatness of the number from the whole colony, when assembly to choose magistrates, was found to be so inconvenient, that a

change was made, and the freemen met in their several towns and cast their votes for magistrates, much in accordance with the practice now in use in this Commonwealth.

From 1639, the freeman's oath was as follows.

"I, A. B., being by God's providence an inhabitant and freeman within the jurisdiction of this Commonwealth, do fully acknowledge myself to be subject to the government thereof, and therefore do hereby swear by the great and dreadful name of the everlasting God, that I wil be true and faithful to the same, and will accordingly yield assistance and support thereunto, with my person and estate, as in equity I am bound; and I will also truly endeavour to maintain and preserve all the liberties and privileges thereof, submitting myself to the wholesome laws and orders, made and established by the same. And further, that I win not plot nor practise any evil against it, nor consent to any, that shall so do, but will truly discover and reveal the same to lawful authority now here established, for the speedy preventing thereof. Moreover, I do solemnly bind myself in the sight of God, that when I shall be called to give my voice, touching any such matter of this state, wherein freemen are to deal, I will give my vote and suffrage, as I shall judge in mine own conscience may best conduce and tend to the public weal of the body, without respect of persons or favor of any man; so help me God in the Lord Jesus Christ."

Those persons who were not allowed, or who declined to become freemen, were styled residents, and not entitled to full civil privileges. They with every other man of or above twenty years of age, having a residence of six months and not enfranchised, shall take the following

oath before the Governor or Deputy Governor, or the two next assistants.

"I do here swear and call God to witness, that being now an inhabitant within the limits of this jurisdiction of Massachusetts, I do acknowledge myself lawfully subject to the authority and government here established; and do accordingly submit my person, family, and estate to be protected, ordered, and governed by the laws and constitutions thereof; and do faithfully promise to be from time to time obedient and conformable thereunto, and to the authority of the Governor and all other magistrates and their successors, and to all such laws, orders, sentences, and decrees, as now are or hereafter shall be lawfully made, decreed, and published by them or their successors, and I will always endeavour (as in duty I am bound) to advance the peace and welfare of this body politic, and I will to my best power and means seek to divert and prevent whatsoever may tend to the ruin or damage thereof, or of the Governor, Deputy Governor, or assistants, or any of their successors. And I will give speedy notice to them or some of them of any seditions, violent treachery, or other hurt or evil, which I shall know, hear, or vehemently suspect to be plotted or intended against them, or any of them, or against the said Commonwealth, or government established. So help me God."

The custom of making freemen, and of requiring an oath of them, and of residents, seems to have fallen into disuse before the expiration of the first charter, in 1689. Governors and magistrates were elected in the following manner, viz. At first they were chosen in London; by the erection of hands, by all the freemen of the company. After transmitting the patent into New England,

the election was not by the erection of hands, but by papers, thus.

The General Court-Electory, sitting in the meeting-house at Boston, the old Governer, Deputy, and all the magistrates, and one or two deputies for each town. All the freemen were bidden to come in at one door, and bring their votes, in paper, for the new Governor, and deliver them down upon the table, before the Court, and so to pass forth at another door. Those that were absent, sent their votes by proxies. All being delivered in, the votes were counted, and the old Governor declared the result of the balloting, and that such an one was chosen Governor for the ensuing year. The Deputy-Governor was chosen in the same way. The assistants were, one after another, nominated by the Governor. The freemen were then called upon to approve or disapprove the nomination, which they did by passing through the house as before; those approving the nomination deposited upon the table a piece of paper, having some mark made upon it with a pen, and those who disapprove deposit a blank; piece of paper; the blanks and marked paper being counted, the result was declared.

This election was holden, according to their patent, upon the last Wednesday in every Easter Term. Easterday is always the first Sunday after the Full Moon, which happens upon or next after the 21st day of March; and if the Full Moon happen upon a Sunday, Easterday is the Sunday after. Easter Term continues forty days, and may vary, in its ending, from the 30th of April to the 3d of June, always ending of a Thursday; consequently, this election day might vary from the 29th of April to the 2d of June.

In June, 1683; articles of high misdemeanor were exhibited by Edward Randolph, the public accuser in those days, against the Governor and Company of Massachusetts.

"In the latter end of the year 1683, there arrived a *declaration* from King Charles II. with a signification to the country, that, except they would make a *full submission and entire resignation* of their charter to his pleasure, a *quo warranto* against it should be prosecuted." "The question was offered unto Mr. Mather, whether the country could, without a plain trespass against heaven, do what was demanded of them; and, in his elaborate answer to it, he demonstrated, that they would act neither the part of *good Christians*, nor of *true Englishmen*, if, by any act of theirs, they should be accessary to the *plot* then managing to produce a general shipwreck of liberties." -Mather, Remarkables.

In Trinity Term, 1684, judgment was given for the King, by the High Court of Chancery, against the Governor and Company of Massachusetts, "that their letters, patents, and the enrolment thereof be cancelled."

Some months after the dissolution of the charter, it was thought necessary to establish a temporary government for the preservation of order; when, in September, 1685, Colonel Dudley, a native of Massachusetts, was appointed President, by King James II., whose ascension to the throne was proclaimed in Boston, in April, 1685. Dudley's administration was continued till the arrival of Sir Edmond Andros

1686, December 20. Sir Edmond Andros arrrives in Boston, with a commission of arbitrary government over New England and New York. He brought about,

sixty soldiers with him to enforce such innovations as he might at any time think proper to make.

The inhabitants of various towns, particularly those in the county of Essex, refused to appoint commissioners to superintend the assessment of taxes granted by Andros and his Council.

The town of Rowley met, August 31, 1687, to see if they would choose a commissioner for the purpose aforesaid; when the town did declare, by vote, that they would choose no such commissioner.

By the information of Justice Nelson to Governor Andros, against the town of Rowley, (which presently follows,) it appears, the town had, at a meeting held previous to the one mentioned above, chosen John Pearson, Sen. a commissioner, he, afterward, finding it inconvenient to serve; the above said meeting was called, at which the vote of Ipswich was read, and the town of Rowley influenced thereby, as Justice Nelson seems to insinuate. This vote of the town of Ipswich was in the words following, viz.

"At a legal town meeting, held August 23, 1687, assembled by virtue of an order from John Usher, Esq., for choosing a commissioner to join with the selectmen to assess the inhabitants according to an act of his Excellency the Governor and Council, for laying of rates. The town then considering, that this act dotb infringe their liberty, as free English subjects of his Majesty, by interfering with the statute laws of the land, by which it was enacted, that no taxes should be levied upon the subjects without the consent of an assembly, chosen by the freeholders for assessing of the same, they do therefore vote, that they are not willing to choose a commissioner for such an end without said privilege, and,

moreover, consent not, that the selectmen do proceed to lay any such rate until it be appointed by a General Assembly concurring with the Governor and Council." The selectmen of Ipswich were arrested, tried, and foun guilty, and confined in Boston prison one and twenty days for Judgment. Mr. Wise, the minister of Chebacco parish, in Ipswich (now Essex), was also confined and convicted with the selectmen. Their sentence was as follows, viz. John Wise, suspended from the ministerial function, fined £ 50, and to pay costs, and put under a bond of £ 1,000, for good behaviour one year. Selectmen, viz.

John Appleton, not to bear office, fine £ 50 and costs, bond £ 1 ,000							
John Andrews,	"	"	"	30	"	"	500
Robert Kinsman,	"	"	"	20	"	"	500
William Goodhue,	"	"	"	15	"	"	500
Thomas French,	"	"	"	15	"	"	500

"These bonds were for good behaviour one year."

The selectmen of Rowley were dealt less severely with.

Information to Governor Andros against the town of Rowley.

"Mr. Justice Ne1son upon his oath informs that upon y^{e} receipt or y^{o} treasurer's warrant for the revenue, y^{e} constables soon warned a meeting of y^{e} town, at which he was present, and y^{e} town then chose John Pearson, Sen., commissioner to attend the service of his Majesty, according to the warrant, y^{e} said Pearson soon informed the constables y^{t} he was called to attend an issue in law where his estate was concerned, upon the same day that the commissioners must needs meet, and y^{e} excuse being counted reasonable, the town was againe warned to make choice of a second; at which meeting said Nelson was absent, but is informed, y^{t} at y^{e} meet-

ing, the said Pearson being moderator of the town, John Dresser, one of the selectmen, read the return of Ipswich, which was prepared or sent to the treasurer, and then y^{e} moderator put it to vote, whether the town would send a commissioner, and the vote passed in the negative, and the meeting break up.

" PHILIP NELSON,
"*Justice of the Peace in Essex*.
"16*th September*, 1687."

Upon the foregoing information being given, the selectmen , were called upon to recognize in the sum of £ 100, to appear before the Governor and Council on the 21st day of September, 1687, when John Bailey, James Bailey, Joseph Jewett, and Joseph Chaplin, four of the selectmen, did recognize to appear, as aforesaid, to answer to all such matters as shall be laid to their charge, and abide the determination thereon, &c..

"After the recognizance was made, the following petitions were presented to the Governor and Council, viz.

"To his Excellency, S^{r} Edmond Andross, Kn^{t}, Capt. General and Governor in Chief of his Majesty's territory and dominion of New Eng^{d} in America.

"The humble petition of John Pearson, Sen., moderator, John Dresser, Sen., John Bailey, James Bailey, Joseph Jewett, and Joseph Chaplin, selectmen of Rowley, sheweth, that whereas your petitioners are represented to y^{r} Excellency as persons evilly affected to his Royal Majesty's government established under your Excellency, and more especially in the matter of choosing a commissioner to lay his Majesty's revenue, and thereupon were bound over to appear and answer the contempt thereby put upon your Excellency's govern-

ment, before your Excellency in Council. Wee doe sincerely profess to be ready, with our lives and fortunes, to maintain and support his Maj^{tys} government, under y^{r} Excellency established; and that wee were under a misunderstanding of our duty therein; and that wee are ready upon y^{r} Excellency's command, to redress our defect by a hearty and ample complyance with the Treasurer's warrant. Wee therefore most humbly pray and entreat your Excellency's favor herein. And wee shall ever pray.

"JOHN PEARSON, SEN.
JOHN DRESSER, SEN.
JOHN BAILEY,
JAMES BAILEY,
JOSEPH JEWETT,
JOSEPH CHAPLIN."

"To his Exell^{cio}, S^{r} Edmond Annross, Kn^{t}, Capt. Gener^{ll} and Governour in Chief of his Majesties Territory of New-Engald in America.

"The most humble petition of John Pearson Sheweth,

"That he hath by his imprudence, indiscretion, and want of better advice, rendered himself an object of yo^{r} Excellc^{ies} justice, and that his influence upon the town of Rowley, is made larger and greater, than indeed it was, that he is ready, and willing to submit to what yo^{r} Hon^{ble} Judges shall think fitt to impose upon him, without the trouble or charge of any evidence to be brought against him, or jury to pass upon him, and that he most humbly prayes of yo^{r} excell^{cie}, that a speedy prosess and dispatch may be made about him, that if your excellcies pleasure be otherwise, that good and sufficient bayle being offered to the Judges may be accepted, least

the inconveniences of old age put yo^{r} petitioner beyound a tryall.

"And he shall every pray.

"JOHN PEARSON.

"Rowley, September 29, 1687."

"To his Excellency, S^{r} Edmond Andross, K^{t}, Capt. Generall and Governour in Chief of his Maj^{ties} Territory and Dominion of New-England.

"The humble petition of John Pearson, Sheweth,

"That your poor petitioner is from his heart grieved, that he should be any occation of yo^{r} Excellencies, or of the Hon^{ble} Judges trouble; that he came to the Barr with a just expectation of sustaining a more severe stroke of his Maj^{ties} Justice, than what the Judges in their lenity thought fitt to inflict upon him; that your Excellency hath already to a great degree, obliged yo^{r} poor petitioner by yo^{r} regard to him, which he doth and will from his heart ever with all thankfullness recognize; and that he most humbly prayes of yo^{r} Excellency to consider his age, and the circumstances thereof, and the frankness of his confession, soe farr as to remitt the fine imposed on him; and he shall be ever obliged to spend the remainder of his dayes in prayer for yo^{r} Exellencies prosperity.

"JOHN PEARSON.

"Rowley, October 3, 1687."

Among the causes of complaint of the people of Massachusetts against Sir Edmond Andros, was his declaring the titles to their estates to be void, upon the vacating of the charter, and requiring them to take out new grants or titles at great expense. Few were willing to do this, and it does not appear, that more than one

person in Rowley submitted to it. He petitioned as follows.

"To His Excellencye, S^{r} Edmund Andros, Kn^{t}, Captain Generall and Governour in cheife of his. Ma^{ts} Territory and Dominion of New England in America.

"The humble petition of Philip Nelson, of Rowley, Esq., Sheweth. -- That whereas yo^{r} petitioner stands truely seized of certain estate in the Town of Rowley aforesaid, consisting of a tenem^{t}, containing a house, barn, orchard, and fourteen acres of upland, a certain tract of Arable Land of about six acres, and another of eight acres, as also fourteen acres of salt marsh, and five acres of fresh meadow, and also of three score and six acres of woodland in divers places, and a certain tenem^{t}, consisting of a Mill, and the houses and edifices thereto belonging, and land adjoinning thereto of about forty-six acres, the same tracts lying and being in the said Town of Rowley; his title thereunto he is ready to lay before yo^{r} Excellency. He therefore most humbly prays yo^{r} Excellency, that he may be allowed a patent under the seal of this his Majesty's Dominion to confirm the said severall tracts of land and appurtenances under such Quitt Rent, as to yo^{r} Excellency shall seem meet and he shall ever pray.

"PHILIP NELSON."

In 1687, Dr. Increase Mather went to England with an address of thanks from the ministers of the colony to James II. for his *Declaration of Indulgence*.

After the accession of the Prince of Orange to the throne, he presented a petition for the renewal of the charter, which is thus noticed by Cotton Mather in the "Remarkables."

"The good Old Lord Wharton, whose memory ought forever to be precious to New England, went with Mr. Mather to wait on the Prince of Orange, at St. James's, and on January 9, [1689,] then presented the petition for it unto his Highness. That noble person, with a great zeal, told his Highness. That if he were sure to Dy the next Day, he would, as be now did this Day, appear on behalf of New-England, and sollicit His favour to that Religious Country. He said, That they were a Godly, Conscientious People, and there were Proportionably more Good Men in New-England, than in any part of the World. He said They did not Petition for Money, nor for Souldiers, nor any other succours under their heavy Difficulties; but for their Ancient Privileges. His Highness replied, That His Purpose was to take the Best care he could about it; and He would give order to his Secretnry, Mr. Jephson! concerning it. My Lord then carrying Mr. Mather to Mr. Jephson, said Cousin, (for such he was,) Observe this Gentleman; and whenever he comes to you, Receive him, as if I came myself."

The following is a copy of the petition:

"To the King William, and Queen Mary's Most Excellent Maj^{tys}, the Humble petition of S^{r} William Phipps, Kn^{t}, and Increase Mather, Rector of the Colledge at Cambridge, in New-England,

"Humbly Sheweth, That four Colonies in New-England, have had their charters, which did empower them to choose their own Rulers, by extraordinary wayes taken from them; and S^{r} Edmond Andross has been sent to govern them by an illegall Commission, that of late we hear that the Indians annimated by the French, are making Warr upon them; and if that territory should be

lost, it would prove very prejudicial to the English Nation, and to the Protestant interest in general. Therefore as an effectual remedy against these evills; We Humbly pray, that S^{r} Edmond Andross may be removed from his government, in New-England. And that yo^{r} Maj^{tys} will please by a letter under yo^{r} Maj^{tys} hand and sign manuel, to declare that all their charters being restored to them, that they proceed in administrations of government as before any *Quo Warrantos* were issued against them. Also, that order may he given to the former Governours in the several Colonies in New-England, to proclaim yo^{r} Maj^{tys} as King and Queen in that part of your dominions.

"And your petitioners shall ever pray.

"WILLIAM PHIPPS,
INCREASE MATHER,"

On the morning of April 8, 1689, the people from the country came into Boston, and with those of Boston already in arms, proceeded to seize and imprison the Governor, and some of the members of his council, and other obnoxious persons, about fifty in all. They were seized at the Fort, on Fort Hill, to which Sir Edmond had repaired for protection. The former magistrates were restored.

"June 6, 1689. The House of Representatives, Order, That S^{r} Edmond Andros be forthwith removed to the Castle, and carefully kept and secured (till further order), by a sufficient guard, our honored Governor and assistants consenting hereunto.

"EBENEZER PROUT,
"*Clerk to the House of Representatires*,

"Consented to by the Counsell June 6, 1689,

"Jo. ADDINGTON, *Clerk*."

June 11, 1689. The Court order fifty men, to be stationed at the castle.

After the confinement of Sir Edmond Andros, many who bad been imprisoned by him, petitioned for their liberty, and obtained it.

After a short confinement at the castle, Andros makes his escape to Rhode Island, but the people there seize and imprison him, and deliver him up to the people of Massachusetts, who again imprison him; soon after which he is recalled by the King.

The people of Massachusetts Colony felt themselves very much aggrieved by the dissolution of their first charter. Their case, represented to the King as just before stated, having been referred to council, the opinion given upon it was as follows:

"That a bare restitution of the charters, and especially of Massachusetts, would be of no service at all; as appears both from the charter itself and from the practice of that Colony, who have hardly proved the terms thereof in any one instance. As to the Charter itself, that Colony, if they should have it, would want,

" 1st. A power to call a select assembly; for there many thousand freemen have an equal right to sit in the assembly.

"2d. A power to lay taxes and raise money, especially on inhabitants not freemen, and strangers coming to trade there.

"3d. They have no Admiralty.

"4th. They have no power to keep a prerogative court, to prove wills, &c.

"5th. Nor to erect Courts of Judicature; especially Chancery Courts."

The old charter having been originally given to a com-

pany resident in England, all these things were provided for in the King's Courts, in England.

Under the former charter, the freemen of Massachusetts Colony elected their own Governor at a general meeting holden in Boston, on election day; and each freeman had a charter right to sit in the General Assembly; the practice however was, after a few years from the first settlement of Massachusetts, for each town to choose one or more Deputies. These Deputies were chosen anew for each session.

After Sir Edmond Andros was deposed in 1689, Simon Bradstreet was elected President of the Colony; and on the 6th day of May, in that year, the town of Rowley being called upon by said President and the Council, did assemble in town meeting, and made choice of Deacon John Pearson, Senior, and Quartermaster Daniel Wicom, to meet with said Council, and consult and advise with them, and the town, by a unanimous vote, instructed them to insist on the maintaining our charter privileges, and continuing an election day according to charter.

In the early part of the year 1692, a new charter was received, and Sir William Phips was appointed Governor.* On the 24th day of May, in that year, O. S., the General Court, consisting of one hundred and fifty-seven members, first convened under this charter. The Deputies from Rowley, were Ezekiel Jewett and John Dresser.

Sir William Phips found the province in a distressed condition; Indian war was raging along the frontier settlements. The public mind, particularly in the County of Essex, was most dreadfully distracted by what has

* Under this new Charter, the Governor was appointed by the King.

been denominated the *Salem Witchcraft*. The trouble began in February, 1691-2, in the family of the Rev. Samuel Paris, of Salem Village, now Danvers. A daughter aged nine years, and a niece aged eleven, were the persons first afflicted. Their physician gave it as his opinion, that "*they were under an evil hand*." These children accused a female Indian servant, named Tituba, of pinching, pricking, and tormenting them. The children said she was visible to them, when others could not see her, &c. Soon other persons complained of suffering and others were accused. Complaints and accusations continued to be made, not only in Salem, but in various other towns in Essex County. The courts of law were resorted to, and trial by jury was had, but these were found too inefficient to protect the persons and property of the people.

June 2, 1692. A special commission of oyer and terminer having been issued out to Mr. Stoughton, the Lieutenant Governor, Major Saltonstall, Major Richards, Major Gidney, Mr. Wait Winthrop, Captain Sewall, and Mr. Sergeant, a quorum of whom sat at Salem this day.

One Bishop, of Salem, was tried, brought in guilty, and executed the 10th.

June 3O. The Court again sat, when five more were tried, viz: Sarah Good and Rebecca Nurse, of Salem Village; Susannah Martin, of Amsbury; Elizabeth How of Ipswicb; and Sarah Wildes, of Topsfield; these were all condemnned that session, and were all executed on the 19th or July.

August 5. The Court again sitting, six more were tried on the same account, viz. George Burroughs, sometime minister of Wells; John Proctor, and Elizabeth, his wife, with John Willard, of Salem Village;

George Jacobs, Senior, of Salem, and Martha Carrier, of Andover, these were all brought in guIlty, and condemned; and were all executed, August 19th, except Proctor's wife, who pleaded pregnancy.

September 9. Six more were tried, and received sentence of death, viz. Martha Cory, of Salem Village; Mary Easty, of Topsfield; Alice Parker and Ann Pudeater, of Salem; Dorcas Hoar, of Beverly; and Mary Bradberry, of Salisbury.

September 16. Giles Cory was pressed to death. He pleaded not guilty to his indictment, but would not put himself on trial by the jury, (they having cleared none upon trial,) and knowing there would be the same witnesses against him, rather chose to undergo what death they should put him to. He was the first in New England that was ever pressed to death.

September 17. Nine more received sentence of death. viz. Margaret Scott, of Rowley; Goodwife Reed, Marblehead; Samuel Wardwell, Mary Lacy, Ann Foster, and Mary Parker, of Andover; also Abigail Falkner, of Andover, who pleaded pregnancy; Rebecca Eames, of Boxford; and Abigail Hobbs, of Topsfield. Of these sentenced September 9th and 17th, eight were executed, September 22d, viz.. Martha Cory, Mary Easty, Alice Parker, Ann Pudeator, Margaret Scott, William Reed,. Samuel Wardwell, and Mary Parker.

The following are true copies of the indictments against Margaret Scott, and of the evidence upon which she was convicted viz.

"Indictm^{t}. agst Margaret Scott, for bewitching Frances Wijcomb.

Essex in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New Engl^{d} ss. Anno RR^{s} & Reginae Gulielmi & Mariae &c^{a} Quarto Annoq; Domi 1692.

"The Jurors for our Sou^{e} Lord and Lady the King and Queen doe Present That Margarett Scott, of Rowley, In the County of Essex, Widdow: Upon the fifth day of August In the yeare aforesaid and divers other days and times as well before as after Certaine detestable Arts Called Witchcraft and Sorceries Wickedly Mallitiously and felloniously hath used practised and Exercised At and in the towne- of Salem in the County aforesaid in upon and against one Frances Wijcomb, of Rowley, aforesaid Single Woman by which S^{d} Wicked Acts the said Frances Wijcomb, y^{e} day and yea^{e} aforesaid and divers other days and times both before and after was and is Tortured Afflicted Consumed Pined Wasted and Tormented, and also for sundry other Acts of Witchcraft by the said Margaret Scott, Committed and done before and since that time against the Peace of our Sou^{e} Lord and Lady the King and Queen their Crowne and Dignity and the forme of the Statute In that case made and Provided.

Billa Vera.

Ponet Se.

"Indictmt agst Margarett Scott: for bewitching Mary Daniell.

Essex in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England ss. Anno RRs & Reginre Gulielmi & Mariae Angliae &c^{a} Quarto Annoq; Domini 1692.

"The Juriors for our Sou^{e} Lord and Lady the King

and Queen doe present That Margarett Scott of Rowley In the County of Essex Widdow About the latter end of July or the begining of August In the yeare aforesaid and divers other days and times as well before as after Certain detestable arts called Witchcraft and Sorceries Wickedly Mallitiously and felloniously hath used practised and Exercised At and in the Towne of Rowley in the County of Essex aforesaid in upon and against one Mary Daniell of Rowley aforesaid Single Woman by which said Wicked Acts the said Mary Daniell y^{e} day and yeare aforesaid and divers other days and times both before and after was and is Tortured Afflicted Consumed Pined Wasted and Tormented and also for Sundry other Acts of Witchcraft by the said Marg^{t} Scott Comitted and done before and Since that time against the Peace of our Sou^{e} Lord and Lady the King and Queen theire Crowne and Dignity and the forme of the Stattute in that case made and Provided.

Billa Vera.

Ponet Se.

"Jn^{o} Burbanke Dep^{o} agst Margret Scott.
Daniel Wycomb

the testymony of Daniell Wicom ayged aboue fifty years Who sayth that abought fiue ore sixs years a go Margret Scot of Rowlah came to my hous and asked me if she might gleane corne in my felld i towld hir she might if she woulld stay whilst my corne was ought of the feeld s^{d} Scot s^{d} you will not get youer corne ought to night it may be i tould hir i would s^{d} Scot s^{d} may be not: at that time my wife gaue s^{d} Scot sum corne and then Scot went a way and presently after s^{d} Scot was gon i went with my cart and oxsen into the feeld for corne and when

i had lodid my cart i went to go home with my corne but the oxsen would not draw the cart any ways bout from home thof i wear not twenty Rod from my Door and i coulld not get any corne ought of my felld that day the next Day i touck the same oxsen and put them to the cart and the s^{d} cart and the same lode of corne they did draw a way with ease.

Jurat in Curia.

"Capt. Dan^{ll} Wycom owned: y^{e} above written evidence to : be y^{e} truth before grand Inquest upon his oath Jn° : Burbank and Frances Wycom, attested: to : substance of this above written: evidence:: as : that: s^{d} Scott s^{d}: it may be you will not gett : yo^{r} corn in to night therefor let me glean to night: and that y^{e} oxen would not goe forward: but backward with y^{e} load of corn: nor: y^{e} corn: could: none of it be gott in that night: before: s^{d} Inquest: Sept^{r}: 15 : 1692.

Sworne in Court also by John Burbanke.

"The Deposition of Mary Daniel aged nineteen yeers or there ab^{ts}, s^{d} Deponent testifyeth y^{t} upon y^{e} 2d day of the week last past, towards night, I was suddenly taken very ill and went to lye down on a bed, soon after which there appeared to me the shape of some woman, who seemed to look and speak most fiercely and angrily, and beat, pinch'd and afflicted me very sorely telling me I should not have said so, or told such things and to y^{t} purpose; I cannot positively say whose shape it was y^{t} I saw y^{e} first fitt y^{e} next night after I was taken very ill again all over and felt a great pricking in y^{e} soles of my feet, and after a while I saw apparently the shape of Margret Scot, who, as I was sitting in a chair by y^{e} fire

pulled me with y^e^ chair down backward to y^e^ ground, and tormented and pinched me very much and I saw her go away at y^e^ door, in which fit I was dumb and so continued till y^e^ next morning, finding a great load and heaviness upon my tongue. In some of y^e^ fitts y^t^ I had afterwards, I was senseless and knew not y^t^ I saw who it was y^t^ affiicted me. In one fitt (upon y^e^ beginning of it) I thought I saw Goodw Jackson, and widow Scott come waking into the chamber with y^r^ staves, one of y^m^ came and sat upon me so y^t^ I could not stirr; Goodw Jackson I saw no more, no know I y^t^ she did me any harm. In another fitt I saw y^e^ appearance of s^d^ Scott in y^e^ room who afflicted me, and being speechless, I continued so untill I went to y^e^ s^d^ Scott, who taking me by y^e^ hand, I had y^e^ liberty of speech again as formerly. The last fitt I had was upon y^e^ last Sabbth day, in which I saw y^e^ shapes of four women or five, of whom widow Scott was one, y^e^ rest I knew not, nor knew y^t^ any did hurt me, unless s^d^ widow Scott.

"Rowley August 4, 1692.

"Mary Daniell owned : y^e^ truth of y^e^ above written evidence to y^e^ Jury of Inquest Sept^r^: 15 : 1692.

"Mr. Edward Paisson Made Oath that Mary Daniell did declare as above is written. Attest, St: Sewall
Clef in Court at Salem Sept^r^ 1692.

"Mary Waren: and Eliz. Hubbert both: Affirmed upon their oathes: that: they saw: Margret Scott: afflict Mary Daniell: of Rowley: before y^e^ grand Inquest this they owned to : y^e^ grand Inquest Sept^r^ : 15 : 1692.

"Mary Warin s^d^ : s^d^ Scott hurt: her s^d^ Warin also: before: y^e^ grand Inquest.

"Eliz. Hubbert sayd that Margret Scott: affiicted her: before y^{e} grand Inquest: Sept^{r} : y^{e} : 15 : 1692.

Jurat in Curia.

"An : Putnam: and Mary Warin affirmed to y^{e} grand Inquest: that: they saw Margret : Scott: afflict: Frances Wycom : in presence of y^{e} grand Inquest: Sept^{r} : 15 : 1692 upon their othes also y^{t} s^{d} Scott: affiicted: s^{d} Frances Wycom : before in Salem.

Jurat in Curia by Ma. Warrin.

"The Deposition of Thomas Nellson, who saith, that, about six yeares ago the last winter, Margaret Scot, of Rowley, widow, desired me to bring her some wood, and spake to me seuerall times for wood, and I told her, that I owed her ten shillings and I would bring her wood for it, and she was not willing to set of that. Earnest she was for me to bring her wood : denied her; soon after this one of my cattell was dead in the stantiall, and stood up on his hind feet, and kneeled on his knees [afore], and little after this another of my cattell was ded in the yard, his neck under a plank at the barn side as if he were chok'd ; and after this, and ever since, had hard thoughts of this woman and my neighbours told me, something more then ordinery that my cattell died so. And I do uerily believe that she is a witch.

"Tho: Nelson, one of ye Grand Inquest gave in this evidence to y^{e} grand Inquest, September 15, 1692.

Jurat in Curia.

"The Deposition of Sarah Coalman, who saith, about the fiuetenth of August last past that she was tormented three or four times by Marget Scot, of Rowly, or her

apearance, by pricking, pinching, and choaking of me, and I do uerily believe that she is a witch.

"Sarah Coleman affirmed before y^e^ Grand Inquest, that the above written Evidence is truth, vppon her oath 15th September, 1692.

"Phillip Nelson and Sarah, his wife, doe testifie and say, that, for two or three years before Robert Shilleto dyed, we have often heard him complaining of Margaret Scott for hurting of him, and often said that she was a witch, and so he continued complaining of Margaret Scott, saying he should never be well so long as Margaret Scott lived, and so he complained of Margaret Scott all times untill he dyed.

"Phillip Nelson and Sarah, his wife, affirmed, upon their oath, to y^e^ Grand Inquest, that y^e^ above written evidence is the truth. September 15, 1692.

Jurat in Curia.

"The deposission of Frances Wycom, who testifieth and saith, that, quickly after the first Court at Salem about witchcraft, Margerit Scott, whom I very well knew, or her appearance, came to me and did most grievously torment me by choaking and alsmpst presing me to death; and so she did continue afflicting me by times till the 5th August, 1692, being the day of her examination; also, during the time of her examination, Margret Scott did most grievously afflict me; and also several times sence; and I believe in my heart, that Margret Scott is a wich, and that she has often afflicted me by acts of wichcraft.

"Frances Wycom owned to y^e^ Grand Inquest, that the above written evidence is the truth upon oath. September 15th, 1692.

Jurat in Curia."

On the 27th of September, 1692, John Shepard, of Rowley, was bound over to Court for assisting to convey Mary Green, of Haverhill, a prisoner, charged with witchcraft, out of Ipswich jail.

January 3 to I I, 1692-3. Several persons were tried for witchcraft. Elizabeth Johnson, of Andover, and Mary Post, of Rowley, were brought in guilty.

The following is a true copy of such papers found, as relate to the trial of Mary Post.

"Mary Post, of Rowley, in the County of Essex, single woman, being indicted by the Jurors for Our Soveraigne Lord and Lady, the King and Queen, upon their oathes, by two several indictments, that is to say, 1st,

"For that shee, the said Mary Post, of Rowley, in the County of Essex, single woman, about three years agoe, in the town of Rowley aforesaid, wickedly, malitiously, and felloniously, a covenant with the Devill did make, and signed the Devill's book, and was baptized by the Devill, and renounced her former Christian baptisme, by which diabolicall covenant, with the Devill made, shee, the said Mary Post, is become a detestable witch, contrary to the peace of our Soveraigne Lord and Lady, the King and Queen, their crowne and dignity, and the lawes in that case made and provided.

"2nd. For that shee, the said Mary Post, of Rowley, single woman, sometime in the month of July last, in the year 1692 aforesaid, and divers other dayes and times, as well before as after, certain detestable arts, called witchcrafts and sorceries, wickedly, malitiously, and felloniously, hath used, practised, and exercised, at and in the town of Andover, in the County of Essex aforesaid, upon and against one Timothy Swan, of Andover aforesaid, by which said wicked arts the said

if Timothy Swan, the day and year aforesaid, and divers other dayes and times, as well before as after, was and is tortured, afflicted, tormented, consumed, pined, and if wasted, against the peace of our Soverajgne Lord and Lady, the King and Queen, their crowne and dignity, and against the lawes in that case made and provided.

"Upon the aforesaid indictments, and each of them, the said Mary Post was, then and there, before the Justices of our Lord and Lady, the King and Queen aforesaid, arraigned, and, upon her arraignment, did, then and there, the day and year aforesaid, plead to them and each of them, not guilty, and put herself upon trial by God and her country.

"A jury being called, Benayah Titcomb, Foreman, John Witt, Joseph Little, John Pickard, of Rowley,] Edmund Gale, John Emerson, John Ordway, John Abby, Seth Story, John Hall, Nathanael Emerson, and Eleazer Gyles, and accordingly sworn, no exception being made by the prisoner, the said indictments, and each of them, being read, together with evidences and examinations, and the prisoner's defence being heard, the jury went out to agree on their verdict, who, returning, did then and there, in open Court, deliver their verdict, that the said Mary Post was guilty of covenanting with the Devill, for which she stood indicted in the second Indictment.

"The Court ordered the keeper of the Goale to take care of the prisoner accorrding to law."

She soon after this received sentence of death, but was finally reprieved.

On the second Tuesday of May, 1693, the Court sits at Ipswich. They try and clear several persons accused of witchcraft. Soon after this, the Governor or-

dered all others accused of witchcraft, and not tried, to be discharged. And here ended the dreadful infatuations, which had possessed the minds of many in the county of Essex.

Twenty had been put to death, *eleven* others condemned for witchcraft, and more than fifty had confessed themselves guilty, most of whom made recantations of their confessions, saying, that the confessions they had made they were frightened into, and that they were not true.

Many at that time seemed to believe, that the witches actually signed a material book, presented to them by the devil, and were baptized by him, in which ceremony the devil used these words; "Thou art mine, and I have a full power over thee!" "Afterwards communicating in an hellish bread and wine, administered unto them by the devil." This was denominated a witch sacrament. To which communions, the witches were supposed to meet upon the banks of Merrimack River, riding there upon poles through the air.

INDIAN HOSTILITIES AND MILITARY AFFAIRS.

September 1, 1642. By warrant to Ipswich, Rowley, and Newbury, to disarm Passaconamy, who lived near Merrimack River, they sent forth forty men, armed, the next day, it being Lord's day. But it rained all day, as it had done divers days before, and also after; so as they could not go to *his* wigwam, but they came to his son's, and took him, which they had warrant for. They, fearing the son's escape, led him in a line; but he, taking an opportunity, slipped his line, and escaped from them. The warrant was issued because there was suspicion of a general conspiracy of Indians against the

English. Each soldier received one shilling per day, (Lord's day included, on account of the extremity of the weather,) and the officers double. They were out three days. -- Winthrop.

ARTILLERY COMPANY.

In 1645, on the petition of Simon Bradstreet, Captain, Daniel Denison, Ensign, John Whittingham, of Ipswich, Lieutenant, Edmund Greenleaf, of Newbury, and John Remmington, of Rowley, and others, a compa- composed of persons belonging to said towns, with some of Salisbury and Hampton, are incorporated to it improve in military tactics. This company was similar to the one granted to Boston in 1638, called the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company.

It being reported, in August, 1653, that large numbers of Indians were assembled at Piscataqua, General Denison ordered twenty-seven men from Ipswich and Rowley, as a scouting party, to discover whether the report was true or not. This detachment was gone from Friday morning to Monday night. Each private was allowed 1s., the sergeant 2s., and each of the two troopers 2s. 6d. per day.

1673. The Court appointed Mr. Samuel Brocklebank Captain, Philip Nelson Lieutenant, Sergeant John Johnson Ensign, of the Rowley foot company.

The records of the town do not show, that many of its inhabitants were called to leave their homes, and contend in Indian warfare, until after the commencement of what was called "Phillip's War," in 1615.

This celebrated King Philip had had his winter residence at a place called Mount Hope, in Bristol, Rhode Island, about fifteen miles south of Providence. During

the hunting season he had his residence beside a pond in Raynham, Bristol county, Massachusetts, and the people now point out the spot where the house stood. With the exception of a few slight difficulties, the English had enjoyed peace with the Indians since the Pequots (of Connecticut) were, in 1638, completely conquered and destroyed. During the year 1674, John Sassaman, an Indian, who had been instructed in English by the celebrated Indian apostle, Rev. John Eliot, informed the Governor of Plymouth Colony of some of Philip's plots against the English, which so enraged him that he sought his death. In the winter of 1674 -5, Sassaman was met on Assawamset Pond by some of Philip's men, killed, and put under the ice. Not concealing his hat and gun, they were soon found, as was his body, on which were marks, that indicated he was murdered. An Indian soon appeared, who saw some of Philip's men execute the bloody deed. They were immediately apprehended, tried at the Court at Plymouth, in June, 1675, by a jury, consisting of an equal number of Indians and English, found guilty, and hung. Philip, becoming more enraged, commenced hostilities upon some English families living in the vicinity of his own dwelling. Having destroyed them, he went, with his armed men, to Swanzey, about eleven miles from Mount Hope, June 24, (the day the Colony of Plymouth observed as a day of humiliation and prayer,) lay in ambush, and fired upon the people as they were returning from public worship, killed seven, and wounded as many more. A company of foot and horse from Boston, and foot from Plymouth, were immediately sent to assist the English. They arrived at Philip's camp in the evening, and set a guard of twelve men, who

were fired upon, one being killed and another wounded. Next morning, an assault being made by the English, the Indians were discomfited and fled.

The Massachusetts troops marched into the country of the Narragansets, to renew the treaty with them, succeeding, and engaging them not to join in the war with Philip, returned home.

Philip fled to the Nipmuck Indians, in what is now Worcester County, Massachusetts, who were persuaded to assist him. Philip's influence was great over many of the native tribes.

July 10, the Indians visited Mendon, in Worcester County, and put to death five of its inhabitants. This proved to be the signal for a severe contest. Danger produced union among the Northern Colonies, and bound them together by the cord of self-preservation. The war was distressing, but not of long duration. During the remaining part of this year (1675), it was very much. confined to the county of Worcester. Towards the close of the year, Philip visited Canada, and during his absence the Indians remained, for the most part, inactive, but on his return the work of torture and death was again resumed.

John Leverett, being Governor, with the Honorable Council, sent their warrants to commanding officers of the rnilitia, requiring them to impress men for the war. The following is a copy of the original return made in obedience to the warrant sent to Rowley, viz.

"To the Honoured Gouernor and Counsel,

"This may certifie that we have impress'd twelve men according to our warrant, and have given them charge to fit themselves well with warm clothing, and we hope they will and doe endeavour to fixe themsellves

as well as they can; only some of them are men that are but latly come to town, and want arms, the which to provide for them we must prese other men's armes, which is very grievous, (except they can be provided for upon the country's account, which would be very acceptable if it could be.)

"The names of the men are,

John Hobkinson,	John Lighton,
John Stickney,	Caleb Jackson,
Joseph Jewett,	William Brown,
Thomas Palmer,	Samuel Tiller,
John Jackson,	Joseph Bixbie,
Steuen Mighill,	Simon Gawin.

"*Dated Rowley, 29th Of November*, 1675,
by me, SAMUEL BROCKLEBANK, Capt."

At what time the aforenamed Captain Brocklebank with his men entered the service, is not known, otherwise than by a letter of Major Daniel Denison, of Ipswich, to the Honorable Council, March 27, 1676, O. S., in which he says,

"Yesterday I received a letter from Captain Brocklebank, at Marlborougb, signifying his desire of being dismissed with his company. The reasons he alleges are their necessities and wants, having been in the country's service euer since the first of January at Narriganset; and, within one week after their return, were sent out again, having neither time nor money (save a fortnight's pay upon their march) to recruit themselves.

"2d. He says they do little service where they are, and he understands the inhabitants are called off by the Council."

When Captain Brocklebank wrote to Major Denison, expressing a desire to be dismissed, saying they did

little service where they were, &c. he probably had very little expectation, that the Indians would so soon make such horrid desolations about him. The day previous to the date of Major Denison's letter, Captain Brockle-bank writes to the Council a letter, of which the follow-ing is a copy.

"*Marlborough,* 26 *of* 1: 1676.

"Much Honoured Sirs,

"After the duty I owe unto your Honours, this may let you understand, that the assault the enemy made upon the town of Marlborough, upon Sabbath day, did much damage, as the inhabitants say, to the burning of sixteen dwelling-houses, besides about thirteen barns; and seemingly [they] did endeavour to draw out the men out of the garrisons, but we, not knowing their num-bers, and our having charge of the country's ammunission and provisions, ders not goe out. Then, on Sabbath day night, there came about twenty men from Sudbury, and we, out of the several garrisons, drew out about twenty more, and in the night they went out to see if they could discover the enemy, and give them some check in their proceedings, who found them laid by their fires, and fired upon them, and they run away; but their num-ber being few, and not knowing the number of the ene-my, but apprehending by their noyse and fireing at them, they endeavoured to compas them in, they returned borne without any lose of any man or wound from the enemie; only one of my men by the breaking of his gun, his hand is sorely shattered, which, for want of help here, I have sent to Charlestown or elsewhere in the Bay, where your Honours may think best for his help. We have great cause to acknowledge the goodness of God towards us, for his gracious preservation of us.

The enemie is gone off at the present, as we apprehend by the scouts that went out yesterday. The which we may expect, ere long, will follow us with greater strength and rage by reason of the *breakfast* * that they had on Monday morning. The scouts found only one Indian dead. Thus, in brief, your Honours will understand how it is with us.

"From him who is your Honours' Servant,

"SAMUEL BROCKLEBANK.

"To the Council."

Philip, with his warriors, having been routed from his kenneling place at (be falls of Connecticut River, in Montague, by Captain Turner, who came upon him by night, killing some, and driving many more into the river, who were carried down the falls and drowned. Philip, crossing the river, meets with the remnants, a numerous body of the Narraganset and Nipmuck Indians, at Wachusett Hills, in Princeton. After having organized, they made their descent on Sudbury and the adjoining towns, where they met with and destroyed the brave Captain Brocklebank and a part of his company, and the valiant Captain Wadsworth and his daring band. At what time Captain Brocklebank left Marlborough is not known. Captain Wadsworth was sent from Boston with fifty men to relieve Marlborough. After marching to that place, he was informed, that the enemy had gone toward Sudbury, and, without stopping to take rest, leaving at Marlborough several of his soldiers, who were unable to continue their march,) he pursued them. On

*Alluding to the attack of the forty men, made upon the Indians before daylight on Monday morning.

coming near the town, and being joined by Captain Brocklebank, a party of the enemy were discovered, and pursued about one mile into the woods, when, on a sudden, they were surrounded on all sides by five hundred Indians, as was judged. No chance of escape appeared. This little band of brave men now resolved to fight to the last man. They gained an eminence, which they maintained for some time. At length, night approaching, they began to scatter, which gave the enemy the advantage, and nearly everyone was slain. This was a dreadful blow to the country. Drake says it is not certain that any escaped.

About 1730, the Rev. Benjamin Wadsworth, who had been minister of the first church in Boston, and was President of Harvard College from 1725 to 1737, a son of the said Captain S. Wadsworth, with the assistance perhaps of others, caused to be erected a monument where this battle was fought, with this inscription.

"Capt. SAMUEL WADSWORTH of
MILTON, His Lieut. SHARP of
BROOKLIN, Capt. BROCKLEBANK, of
ROWLEY, with about
Twenty-six other Sould^{rs}
Fighting for the defence of
Their COUNTRY, Were Slain,
By ye Indian Enemy April 18th,
1676, & lye Buried in this place."

The number of men *slain* on that melancholy day, was doubtless much larger than that buried beneath the monument, according to the inscription. The exact number engaged in the battle and slain, cannot be ascertained. The probability, however, is, that about fifty men were in that battle, and were slain. The following extract

from a private journal of the first Chief Justice Samuel Sewall, who resided in Boston, (it is believed,) at the time of the battle, goes to strengthen this probability.

"Nota bene. Friday about 3 in the afternoon, Capt. Wadsworth and Capt. Brocklebank fall. Almost an hundred, since I hear about fifty men slain, three miles off Sudbury. Y^{e} s^{d} Town burned, garrison houses excepted."

This is under date of April 21, 1676.

If this battle took place on Friday, as Judge Sewall states, and probably he is right, then it could not have been on the 18th of April, but was on the 21st. The 18th of April, 1676, was Tuesday.

The date, (April 22,) of Lieutenant Jacobs's following letter to the Governor and Council, renders it highly probable that the batt1e happened on the 21st, and not on the 18th. The distance from Sudbury to Marlborough, being but about ten miles, Lieutenant Jacobs was likely to hear of the battle in much less time than four days.

Previous to the arrival of Captain Wadsworth from Boston, Captain Brocklebank with a part of his company, (a part having been left at Marlborough, under command of Lieutenant Jacobs,) was doubtless occupying the garrison at Sudbury. As the garrisoned houses were not burned, we have reason to suppose a part of his men remained in them during the battle, to protect their contents. This supposition is strengthened by reference to the records of Rowley, which show a majority of those twelve men who went from Rowley were not slain, but returned and lived years after.

Their names are as follows;

John Hopkinson, son of Michae1, born 1647; had four children, born from 1673 to 1683.

John Stickney, son of William, born 1641; had five children, born from 1681 to 1692.
Joseph Jewett, son of Joseph, born 1656; had several children, all born after the battle.
Thomas Palmer, son of Thomas, born 1650; had two children born after the battle.
Stephen Mighill, son of Thomas, born 1652; had three children born after the battle.
John Leighton, son of Richard, born 1652; had two children born after the battle.
Caleb Jackson, son of Nicholas, born 1652; had four children born after the battle.

It is not known what became of the remaining five, viz. John Jackson, William Brown, Samuel Tiller, Joseph Bixbie, and Simon Gawin; doubtless some of them were slain, perhaps all.

Lieutenant Richard Jacobs, (probably an Ipswich man, (stationed at Marlborough at the time Cnptain Brocklebank was slain, writes, April 22, 1676, to the Governor and Council as follows, viz.

"This morning about sun two hours high, the enemie alarmed us, by fireing and shooting towards the lowermost garrison next to Sudbury, which made us fear that garrison to be in danger, which shooting we afterward understood was the enemie killing off the cattle; soon after they gave a shout, and came in sight upon the Indian Hill great numbers of them, and one as their accustomed manner is after a fight, began to signifiy to us how many were slain, they Cohooped seventy-four times, which we hoped was only to affright us, seeing we have had no intelligence of any such thing. Yet we have reason to fear the worst, considering their numbers which have been apprehended to be 500 at the least, others

think 1,000, the most of them hastened toward the N. W. side of the town, fireing the remainder of the garrison houses, and others that were deserted, as they went, they have been hunting in all quarters of the town, to kill and take what cattle was without command of the four garrisons, that yet remained. Several of the furthermost houses of this town, next to Sudbury, have been fired now toward night, which gives reason to think that the enemie is not yet departed from us. Thus I thought it my duty to give a brief account of the present proceedings of the enemie, to your Honors &c.

" RICHARD JACOBS."

The following is a copy of a letter from the same to the same,

"Marlborough, 24 April, 1676.

"Honored Sirs,

"Having now received information of God's further frowns on the Country, in suffering two such worthy Captains to fall before the enemie, whome we might have hop't to have bin instruments of more good in these troubleous times, but in this God's will is done.

"Receiving an order from your Honors, wherein your Honors are pleased to double the charge and betrustment of our late Capt. Brocklebank upon me, for which I am sensable of my insufficiency and incapacity. Yet, since it is your Honors' pleasure, to require me to certifie your Honors of the slate of the Soldery and of the place, that I shall readily. Here is remaining of our company about fourty-six, several thereof are young soldiers left here by Capt. Wadsworth, being unable to march; the town is wholly consumed except four garrisons that were man'd, when the enemie was last with us. All the cattle without reach of the garrisons are lost.

One of the garrison houses which was judged to be most fit by our captain, who your honors did appoint to order according to his discretion for a stated garrison, is now burnt, by reason of the inhabitants not attending thereunto, every one being careful to secure his private interest; here is only remaining, these two houses where the magazene lyes, that are in a capacity to assist each other, the other two lying att a greater distance, with other inconveniencies; may it please your honors further to consider of the state of our company, being generally such as live upon husbandry, and seed time being now far spent, which may be prejudicial to ourselves and oth ers, if the season be slipt; but I shall leave that to your honors consideration, only begging pardon for my bouldness, I rest your servant to my utmost ability. "

"RICHARD JACOBS.

"Postscript. Some of the principal Townsmen in the behalf of the rest y^{t} are yet remaining, which are but few, would desire your honors to consider their present condition being altogether uncapable for removing without assistance both with carts and guard, they are destitute of carts, theirs being at Sudbury and not dareing to remain. About twenty carts they think will be necessary for the removing of their goods, if your honors see meet to grant it, or otherwise willing to refer their case to your Honors' further consideration."

The aforenamed Captain Brocklebank was at the time of his death forty-six years of age; left a widow and six children, viz. Samuel, Hannah, Mary, Elizabeth, Sarah, and Joseph. His descendants are still living in Rowley, and other towns in Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Vermont, and Maine. The present Deacon Samuel Brock-

Jebank, of Georgetown, (late a part of Rowley,) and Nathan Brocklebank, of Rowley, are direct descendants in the sixth generation. The first from the eldest son Samuel, and the other, from the younger son Joseph.

This was a distressing time in New England. The people all over the country had been in a constant state of alarm and terror, for two months or more next preceding the unhappy event of Sudbury. The enemy had been making dreadful havoc, in different and distant places.

On the 10th of February, several hundreds of them fell Upon Lancaster, plundered and burned a great part of the town, and killed or captured about forty persons. Mrs. Rowlandson, the minister's wife, was among the captives.

Feb. 21. Nearly half the town of Medfield was burnt.

Feb. 25. Seven or eight buildings were burnt at Weymouth.

March 13. Groton was wholly destroyed, except four garrisoned houses.

March 17. Every house, except one, was burnt in, Warwick.

March 26. Marlborough was nearly all destroyed, except the garrisoned houses.

The same day Captain Pierce, of Scituate, with fifty English, and twenty friendly Indians, was cut off, near Providence.

March 28. Forty houses and thirty barns were burnt at Reboboth.

March 29. About thirty houses were burnt at Providence.

Thus town after town was destroyed by the Indians.

All was fear and consternation. Few there were, who

were not in mourning for some near kindred, and nothing but horror stared them in the face. But the affairs of Philip are soon to decline. -- Drake.

The blood of the innocent will cry to heaven for vengeance.

After the important defeat of the English troops at Sudbury, where the spirits of the hostile Indians became remarkably elevated by their success, it was observed, that they became dispirited, and lost ground in all their following attempts, till the death of Philip, August 12, 1676. He was shot in a swamp near Mount Hope, by a friendly Indian. After Philip was shot, Captain Church despatched him with a sword; that sword is now in the historical rooms in Boston, the blade of which is little more than two feet in length.

Philip's death gave a finishing stroke to the war.

History informs us, that the Rev. John Eliot, (the Indian apostle,) had in vain labored for the conversion of Philip and his tribe, (the Wampanoags.) He declared to the missionary, when endeavouring to persuade him to embrace Christianity, that "he cared no more for the gospel than for the button of his coat."

The Rev. John Eliot, who was the second ordained minister of Roxbury, after having learned the Indian language, commenced preaching the gospel to them, about the year 1646, at a place called Nonantum, now Newton. His success among them had a happy tendency to prolong the peace and quiet of the country, in its early settlement. His labors were widely extended among the various Indian tribes, and abundantly blessed. The attachrnent of the praying Indians to the English was strong. From the danger to which the Massachusetts and Plymouth Colonies were exposed by the war of

Philip, there is reason to believe, (says a former writer,) that, had all the Indians, within their boundaries, remained uncivilized and unchristianized, and united against the English with the spirit which animated Philip and the warriors of his period and party, they would probably have compelled our fathers utterly to have relinquished the country.

The Rev. Perez Fobes, LL. D., in his description of Raynham, written in 1793, informs us, that a family of Leonards settled in that town in 1652. Philip and these Leonards long lived in good neighbourhood, and such was Philip's friendship, that, as soon as the war broke out, he gave strict orders to all his Indians never to hurt the Leonards. During the war, two houses near Leonard's Forge, were constantly garrisoned. The houses were standing in 1793. One of them was built by James Leonard long before Philip's war, and was still remaining, in its original .gothic form, and inhabited by Leonards of the sixth generation.

In the cellar under this house was deposited, for a considerable time, the head of King Philip. It seems, that even Philip himself shared title fate of kings. He was beheaded, and his head carried about and shown as a curiosity, by *Alderman*, the Indian who shot him.

From the close of Philip's war, in 1676; it does not appear, by the records of the town, that any of its inhabitants were again called to engage in Indian warfare till about the year 1690.

In 1688, an Indian war broke out in New England. The first blood was shed at North Yarmouth in September. Soon after its commencement, Rowley was called upon to furnish men for a guard at Haverhill.

In the spring of 1689, the Penecook Indians joined.

those of Saco, and made great slaughter among the English, in the frontier settlements in the counties of York, Cumberland, and Lincoln, in Maine. This year Rowley furnished a number of men for the defence of Cocheco, (Dover.) (Their names cannot be ascertained.)

July 22. Captain Moses Bradstreet, and Lieutenant John Trumble, petitioned the Governor and Council for leave to withdraw some of the Rowley men from the guard at Haverhill, one in a week, or two in a fortnight, supplying their places with other men. This they ask for on account of the busy season of the year.

They also petitioned to have the Rowley men, who went out with Major Appleton (of Ipswich), and who are now stationed in the several garrisons at Cocheco, (Dover,) and other places in that vicinity, sent home. They represent Rowley as being more hardly dealt with than Newbury or Ipswich, as their men have all been permitted to return home before haying.

August 16. The Court order six hundred men to be impressed for the war ; the two regiments in Essex County were to furnish two hundred and two men.

Captain Thomas Noyes, of Newbury, commanded the company to which the Rowley men belonged. The number of Rowley men impressed is not known; but it is supposed their proportion would be from ten to twelve.

In August the Indians took the fort at Pemaquid, (in Lincoln County, Maine.) So great was the public alarm, that the people around retired to Falmouth for greater safety. This summer, Major Church, with a party of English and friendly Indians from Plymouth Colony, marched to the eastward. Some of these

friendly Indians, as was afterwards discovered, had an interview with the hostile natives, and gave them all the information of which they were possessed. Casco was assaulted by the Indians. Captain Bracket and ten or twelve others were killed; and, after an engagement of several hours, the enemy fled.

In November the troops were dismissed, except such as remained in the garrisons at Wells, York, Berwick, and Cocheco.

In the spring of 1690, the French and Indians came down upon the inhabitants about Salmon Falls, burnt many houses, killed about thirty of the English, and took about fifty prisoners. Among them was one Robert Rogers, who, on the way to Canada, endeavoured to escape but, being overtaken, he was stripped, beaten, tied to a tree, and burnt alive.

As the French were considered the instigators of the Indians in their bloody attacks, it was thought important for the peace of New Eng]and, that they should be attacked within their own territory. Therefore exertions were made for an expedition against Canada. The first object was to subdue Nova Scotia.

Sir William Phips, having received the command, sailed from New England, (April 28, 1690,) with a force of about seven hundred men, and arrived in about fourteen days at Port Royal. The fort surrendered, and he took possession of the Province for the Crown of England. Returning, much elated by his success, he sailed again in August, with a fleet of thirty-two ships and other vessels, with about two thousand men, and four months' provision, ammunition, &c. Having no pilot, they were a long time ascending the river, and did not arrive before Quebec till the 5th of October. They landed about

twelve hundred men, and six field-pieces, weighing about eight hundred pounds each. These were landed about two miles below the town, upon a beach, near which was a swamp overgrown with wood, where lay about six hundred French, who opposed the landing of the troops. A skirmish ensued; the French were routed; five of the New England troops were killed, and about twenty wounded. Owing to the marshy state of the ground, the field-pieces were of little use. One of them finally fell into the enemy's hands, and the others were again put on board ship. The men that were landed endured great hardships, it being very cold weather, and they having nothing but the ground for their lodging, without any covering.

Sir William spent almost all his ammunition in firing against the town, or, as some said, against the rocks of Quebec, and then slipped his cable and fell down, and the other vessels followed, taking on board the troops which had been landed, and were by stress of weather forced out of the river to sea and dispersed; and some of the vessels, by reason of the sickness of the crews, were very much disabled; and these that arrived lost, some half, and others more, of their men, by small-pox and fever. In their return, one of their ships was burnt by accident, and twelve men lost; two others cast away, the men saved. Some were driven off to Barbadoes, and some were never heard of.

After the return of those vessels to Boston, which survived the dangers of the sea, many of the men died of the small-pox and fever. It was estimated, that about one thousand of the men engaged in this expedition died in one way and another. A general gloom spread over tile country.

This expedition brought the Colony of Massachusetts Bay above £ 50,000 in debt, for the payment of which the General Court laid grievous taxes upon the inhabitants, which they forced from those who refused to pay. And to satisfy the clamors of the soldiers and sailors, of whom most were pressed and sent into this service, they made a law dated December 10, 1690, appointing a committee of five persons, who should be empowered to issue printed bills of credit, (none to be under 5s. nor exceed the sum of £ 5.) With these, some of the soldiers and seamen were paid, and the Colony was engaged to satisfy the value as the treasury should be enabled. But they would not pass in trade between man and man, nor could the soldiers and seamen get for them more than half their nominal value except in paying rates. * The form of these bills was as follows, viz.

No. (2161.) 10 S.

This Indented Bill of Ten Shillings, due from the Massachusetts Colony to the possessor, shall be in value equal to money, and shall be accordingly accepted by the Treasurer and Receivers subordinate to him, in all public payments, and for any stock at any time in the Treasury. -- Boston in New England, December the 10th, 1690.

By older of the General Court.

PENN TOWNSEND,
ADAM WINTHROP, Com'tee.
TIM. THORNTON,

[L. S.]

* The whole was not assessed in one year. In 1691, the whole

This was the first issue of bills authorized by the General Court of Massachusetts Colony.*

The number of men who went from Rowley, in the expedition against Port Royal, is not known.

In the expedition against Quebec, Rowley furnished one captain, one lieutenant, and thirty non-commissioned officers and privates. ! All their names cannot now be given. But the records, under date of May 6, 1691, show, that the town paid the following named persons, in bills of credit, the sums set against their respective names, for military services in Canada, viz.

		£	s.	d.
To Samuel Platts,	for Lieut. Platts	13	1	2
" Joseph Scott,	" Saml. Brown,	4	17	7
" Capt. Fisk,	" Robert Claflin,	4	12	7

Province rate was £ 24,000, of which Rowley's proportion ,vas £ 391. 7. 4, being about 1 to 61.

In 1692, Rowley paid to the Province rate £ 151. 10. 1.

In 1678, Rowley paid Richard Russell, as Province Treasurer, £ 726. 3. 4, as this town's proportion of the expense of Philip's war.

Making a total of £ 1269. 0. 9, paid by the town of Rowley in the course of three years, for war expenses alone.

* The foregoing account of the expedition to Quebec, is mostly taken from a letter of Major Thomas Savage, (who commanded a regiment in that expedition,) to his brother, Perez Savage, in London, dated Boston, February 2, 1690 -1, published in Hist. Soc. Col., 2 Ser. Vol. III. page 256.

! The Rev. John Hale, minister of Beverly, was the chaplain of the expedition to Canada, in 1690. He was distinguished for his connexion with the prosecution for witchcraft, in Salem, in 1692, and still more for his early change of opinion in regard to those prosecutions, and the firm and independent stand he took in promulgating his later opinions in the publication of a. small book, written about 1695, and printed about 1700. A copy of this work is in the library of Harvard University. He died in 1700. His, grandson, Robert Hale, procured a grant of land from the General Court to his heirs, on account of his service in the Canada expedition.

	£	s.	d.
To Deacon Jewett, for his son Ezekiel Jewett,	5	0	3
" Thomas Nelson, Jr., for Samuel French,	4	15	11
" Goody Swan, " her husband, Richard Swan,	4	15	17
" Widow Wood; " her son, Ebenezer Wood,	10	1	2
" Margaret Wood " her ausband, Samuel Wood,	4	12	9
" Mrs. Hammond and Nathl. Crosby, for Jona. Crosby,	5	5	7
" Goody Bradstreet, for her husband, Nathl. Bradstreet,	3	14	3
" Sergt. Jewett, " his son, William Jewett,	4	14	1
" Grace Harris, " William Searles,	6	2	0
" Sergt Nelson, " his son, Jona. Nelson,	4	15	5
" Nathan Wheeler " Benjamin Wheeler,	2	10	0
" Corpl. John Pickard, for Jeremiah Chadwell,	4	11	2
" John F1atts, " his brother, James Platts,	5	2	7
" Caleb Boynton, " his son, Wm. Boynton,	4	5	3
" Goody Todd, " her son, Timothy Todd	4	12	3
" Goody Todd, " her son, Samuel Todd,	1	3	2
" Goody Tudd, for her son, Timothy Todd, to Quochicha,		18	0
" Widow Wood " Solomon Wood,		18	0
" Nathaniel Crosby, for his brother, Jona. Crosby,	1	12	6

John Bailey died November 19, and Moses Wood, November 25, 1690, on their way from Canada. What others died we know not.

Captain Philip NeJson * commanded the company from Rowley, and, by the petition of Joseph Jewett, Jr. to the Governor and Council, under date of April. 22, 1691, (a copy of which follows,) it appears, that Captain Nelson, with a part of his men at least, on board of Mr. Burrington's brigantine, Mr. Bradlow, Commander, were driven off to Barbadoes, where Mr. Jewett's man (William Lyncoln,) was left, and perhaps others with him.

"To the Honored Governor and Council of the Massachusetts Colony of New England.

* Captain Nelson died August 19, 1691, aged -about fifty-eight years. He graduated at Harvard College in 1654.

"The petition of Joseph Jewett, Jr., of Rowley,

"Humbly sheweth, that your petitioner's man, William Lyncoln; listed himself volunteer, under the command of Captain (Philip) Nelson, of Rowley, and with him went upon their Majesties' service to Canada in the late expedition thither, and, in order to his return thence home with his Captain, was embarked in Mr. Burringron's brigantine, Mr. Bradlow, Commander, but by Providence were forced to Dear away for Barbadoes, where the said Lyncoln is left, to the detriment of your petitioner, who understands, that, when the vessel passed the Tropic of Cancer, his servant; having no money to purchase a Tropic bottle, as they call it, had his gun taken from him, by the permission of the master; likewise, Ebenezer Wood, another of the Captain's soldiers, had a skellet, worth 7s., taken from him upon the same account. And further, that for thirty men's arms belonging to the town, and unreturned, there is not an account of above forty shillings to be given, in lieu thereof, unto their parents, masters, and friends.

"Your petitioner desires your honors to take the premises into consideration, so as that himself and others concerned, may have some allowance made them for the same.

"And the petitioner, as in duty bound, shall pray.

"JOSEPH EWETT, JR.

"Boston, April 22, 1691."

While Sir William Phips was carrying on a war with the French in Canada, the Indians were busy in destroying the inhabitants of the Provinces. In the latter part of May, 1690, they made an attack upon Casco, killed and wounded many belonging to the garrison; who de-

fended themselves while their ammunition lasted, and then were obliged to submit.

On the 4th of July, nine-persons at work in a field in, or near Durham, New Hampshire, were killed. The same week, Amesbury was assaulted, three persons killed, three houses burnt, and Captain Foot,* of that place, tortured to death.

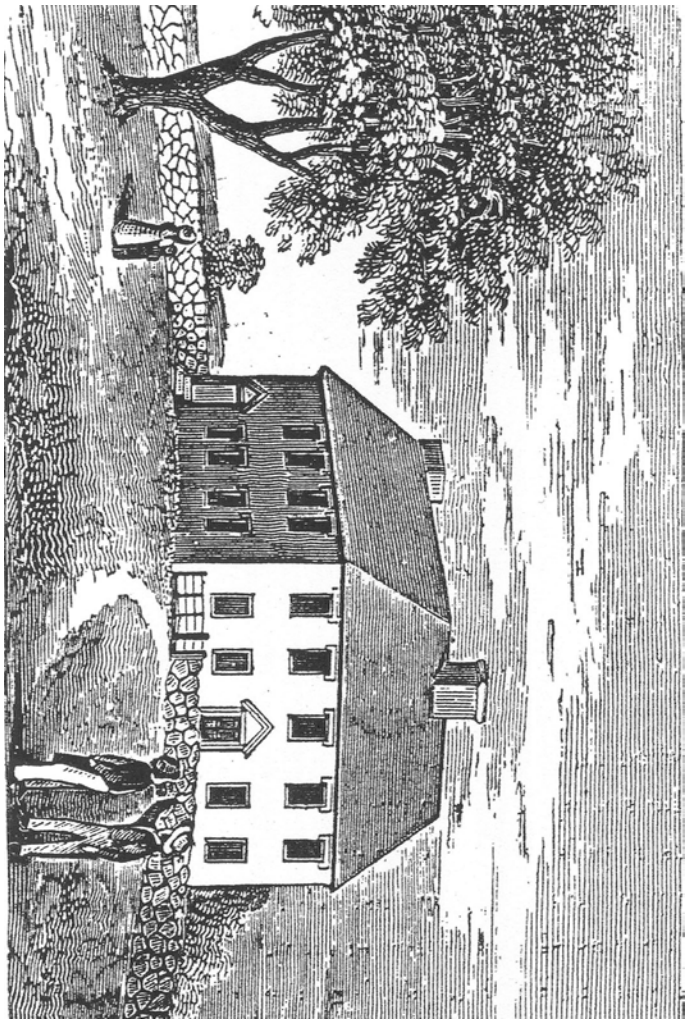
In September, Major Church, with three hundred men, landed at Casco Bay, marched to Androscoggin Fort, took and killed about twenty Indians, and set several English captives at liberty, &c."

The Indians having made overtures of peace in 1691, a conference was held at Sagadahoc, (or Parker's Island, at the mouth of Kennebec River,) and ten prisoners were restored, and a truce established till the 1st of May, 1692, when they were to go to the garrison in Wells, carrying all their captives with them, to sign articles of peace. All which they failed to do; but instead thereof, on the 9th of June, they came down upon the town of Wells, two hundred strong, which being courageously defended, they retired. About this time they killed several men in Exeter and Dover, and, more than five hundred at Cape Neddock, (between Wells and York, Maine.) Seven persons were killed and taken captive, September 28, at Berwick; and the next day, twenty-one were taken captive from Sandy Beach, in Wells.

October 23, 1692. In that part of Rowley which is now in Byfield parish, in Georgetown, a Mr. Goodrich and wife, and two daughters, were killed by the Indians.

* Probably Captain Samuel Foot, who represented that town in the General Court the same year.

He was shot while praying in his family, on Sabbath evening. Another daughter named Deborah, aged seven years, was taken captive, but redeemed the next spring, at the expense of the Province. She died in Beverly, as appears by the records of the first church in that town. The entry is as follows. "Buryed, March 28, 177 4, Deborah Duty, aged 88 years, a widow."



The above engraving is an exact representation of

the house in which Mr. Goodrich was shot, as it now appears, it having been altered and addition made to the northern and western parts. It fronts to the south, and the first lower window east of the front door, is that through which the fatal ball passed. Mr. Goodrich, his wife, and two daughters, were buried in one grave, a few rods easterly of the house.

The house is now owned by Captain Gorham P. Tenney, and was late the residence of Mr. Dudley Lull, deceased, father of said Tenney's wife.

May 11, 1693. A treaty was signed, which restored peace to the Province. It was not of long continuance, for hostilities again commenced in 1702, with the Eastern and other Indians, and continued eleven years. Peace was again restored, July, 1713, and preserved nine years. Hostilities again commence, 1722, and continued about three years.

During these wars, Rowley, no doubt, furnished her full share of men, but their number and names cannot be now given entire. The records however show, that in 1706, men were out from Rowley. On the 10th of July, Josh Kilborn, Senior, and Jeremiah Nelson were slain by the Indians in Dunstable; and on the 5th of August, John Pickard, having been wounded by the Indians, died at Billerica.

In the spring of the year 1707, Thomas Gage, Senior, was appointed by Governor Dudley a lieutenant in the army which went against Port Royal, Nova Scotia, where he was slain by the enemy. In contemplation of what might befall him during the expedition, he made a will, bearing date April 21st, 1707, and approved the 20th of October following. The number of men from Rowley in this expedition is not known.

The said Lieutenant Gage * left a widow and seven children, two sons and five daughters.

Samuel Ayres was slain by the Indians at Winter Harbour, at the mouth of Saco River, in February, 1710-11.

APPOINTMENT OF MILITARY OFFICERS.

"June 28, 1689. To the Honored Governour and Counsell, sitting at Boston in New England.

"It having pleased the Hon[ed] Counsell to send forth order in print, that all vacancies in office, that had their commissions the 12th of May, 1686, to be restored to their former places and commands, and that all vacancies be forthwith filled up. Accordingly wee whose names are under written, do certifie, that the inhabitants and souldiers of the foot company of Rowley have attended this order according to the directions of the Hon[ed] Counsell. The foot company being called together by order, the militia in the said town being desired to bring in their votes for a nomination of a meet person for a Captain, to supply the place of Captain Johnson, deceased, the said Company have unanimously chosen Corporal Moses Bradstreet, to be their Captain, if the Honored Counsell please to establish him in said office, a man whom we judge in good measure qualified and fitted for such place; and the said company being so fully satisfied with the said nomination, wee think wee need not say further in way of commendation, but do humbly pre-

* This Lieutenant. Thomas Gage was probably a grandson of John Gage, who was one or the first settlers of Ipswich, in 1633, and the great-great-grandfalher of the compiler of these sheets.

sent these few lines to the Hunored Gov^{r} and Counsell, and Representatives if present, for yo^{r} consideration and establishment if you so please; and so rest your Humble Servents, praying and beseeching God to Bless, Guide, and direct you in all the great and weighty affairs of this Commonweallh, so as may be for the glory of God and publick weal.

"JOHN TRUMBLE, *Ensign*,"*
SAMUEL MIGHILL, *Clerk*,
JOHN PALMER, *Sergeant*,
JOHN DRESSER, "
EZEKIEL NORTHEND, Constable.

"The Gov^{r} and Counsell, approved."

July 15, 1689. Captain Moses Bradstreet and Samuel Mighill, Clerk, send up to the Governor and Council the nomination of Ensign John Trumble, as a lieutenant, and Abell Platts as an ensign for the Rowley foot company. At the same time informing the Governor and Council, that after the nomination of Moses Bradstreet as captain in June last, Lieutenant Nelson did then plainly declare he would no longer serve the company as a lieutenant, he having been superseded.

1690. The companies of Ipswich, Rowley, Gloucester, Wenham, Topsfield, and Boxford, formed one of three regiments in Essex County.

1699. The town built a watch-house, which stood upon the high land near where the powder-house now stands.

* Philip Nelson was Lieutenant, and superseded; not having one vote.

In times of danger, the town kept up a watch, to guard against sudden attacks from the Indians.

For a number of years previous to the commencement of the French war, in 1744, the principal Indian difficulties were with the Norridgewocks and other Eastern Indians, who were no doubt very much stimulated and set on by the French in Canada.

In 1723, 1724, and 1725, Jeremiah Hopkinson and others, of Rowley, were at Norridgewock, under command of Captain Samuel Wheelwright.

From 1725 to 1748, it is believed men from Rowley were constantly stationed at Castle William, now Fort Independence, in Boston Harbour. The command of this fort devolved upon the Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts Bay. The names of Jonathan Wheeler, James Bayley, Richard Woodbury, and Samuel Stickney, are found upon the rolls.

In 1744, news of war between France and Spain being received, forces were raised to attack Nova Scotia. Governor Shirley projected a plan for taking Louisburg, on Cape Breton Island. Its fortifications, it is said, had employed the French troops twenty-five years, and cost thirty million livres. Colonel William Pepperell, of Kittery, commanded the land forces, and Commodore Warren the English squadron. The troops, about three thousand eight hundred in number, landed the last of April, 1745. The transports were discovered from the town, on the morning of the day the troops landed, which was the first notice they had of the design. On the night of May 2d, a party of English, of about four hundred men, burned the warehouses containing naval stores, &c. The French being alarmed, spiked their guns, flung their powder into a well, and abandoned

the fort and fled to the city. On the 17th of June, the garrison capitulated, but the French flag was kept flying, which decoyed into the harbour ships of the enemy to the value of £ 600,000 sterling. The weather during the siege was fine, but, the day following, rains began, which continued ten days, and must have proved fatal to the provincial troops, had not the capitulation taken place. The people of New England were deeply affected, it is said, by this interposition of divine providence.

What number of men from Rowley were engaged in this expedition, the records do not show; nor can the rolls be found which bore their names.

But the town records tell us, that James Jewett was killed by a cannon ball, Moses Platts died of a wound, Moses Davis, Jr., Jolin Platts, Humphrey Woodbury, Joseph Saunders, Samuel Smith, and Richard Harris, all died at Cape Breton, during the years 1745 and 1746.

In 1754, Stephen Boynton was out under Captain John Lane. Lieutenant Benjamin Plumer, Sergeant Moses Richards, Sergeant Thomas Johnson, Privates, Nathaniel Getchell, Mark Creasey, Joseph Wallingford, Samuel Duty, and Jonathan Trask, were all out under Captain Nathan Adams, at the eastern frontier.

In 1755, an entire company (or nearly so) was raised in this town, who performed their duty at Lake George and vicinity, consisting of,

Captain.	Lieutenant.
* Thomas Gage.	Israel Davis.

* This Thomas Gage was a grandson of that Lieutenant Thomas Gage, who was killed by a cannon ball, (in 1707,) at Port Royal Nova Scotia.

Ensign.

Thomas Poor.

Sergeants.

Jacob Barker,
John Smith,
Israel Hazen.

Corporals.

Eliphalet Danforth,
Samuel Stickney,
William Hobson,
James Smith.

Privates.

Isaac Burpee,
Stephen Boynton,
Caleb Brown,
John Bowman,
Timothy Burbank,
Samuel Brackenberry,
John Bradley,
Asa Ladd,
Jeremiah Hutchins,
Edward Holland,
Samuel Hoyt,
Daniel Hazeltine,
Andrew Hood,
Samuel Luskin,
Samuel Palmer, Jr.
Stephen Poor,
Benjamin Priestley,
Matthew Pettengel,
William Russell,
Samuel Spiller,
Samuel Stevens,
Edward Saunders,
Samuel Smith,
Davis Woodman,
Abraham Yone,
James * * * * * *.

John Bowrnan deserted. Edward Saunders was left at Lake George, sick.

This company was in the service from August 7th to December 17th, 1755.

November 16. Captain Thomas Gage was promoted to Major. --A private's wages was $ 4.50 per month. The Captain received £ 17. 9. 8; Lieutenant, £ 9. 5. 2 ; Ensign, £ 8. 14. 10; for the whole term.

1755, May 8. Jacob Blackledge, of Rowley, entered the service under Captain Moores, of Haverhill, and died at Crown Point, September 29, 1755. Simeon Chapman also died at the same place, the same year; Thomas Johnson and Samuel Stacy both died at Menis.

This year the French of Nova Scotia were subdued, and took the oath of allegiance to the British crown; they were soon after accused of furnishing support and, intelligence to the Indians and French, and annoying the colonies; and some of them being found in arms, it was determined to remove them, about two thousand souls, to New England, and distribute them among the various towns. Rowley had fourteen to provide for, viz.

Alexander Reshaw and wife, aged about seventy years.

Peter Dupee and wife, aged about thirty-five years, and two children, one of which died in town.

Charles Lower and wife, aged about twenty-seven years, and one child.

Bezaleel Leblong and wife, aged about thirty years, and three children. The wife died in town.

Bradford had eleven as their proportion.

Boxford had fifteen a part of the time, but in March (1758,) six of them were removed to Middleton.

The selectmen of the several towns were authorized by law to bind them out to service. It is not known that any of those in Rowley were bound out. The Province was charged with the expense of their board.

After the peace of 1763, the town, March 17, 1767, made a grant of £ 13. 6, 8, to aid them in returning to the place of their nativity.

A writer of that day says of these neutral French, that they were remarkable for the simplicity of their manners, the ardor of their piety, and the purity of their morals; that the cloud of their sorrows was never dispelled; in a land of strangers, many of them pined away and died.

July 26, 1756. Captain John Pearson, of Rowley, enlisted a company of troops to serve under him

at Fort Edward; and among them were the following named men of Rowley; viz. Ezekiel Mighill, Jonathan Rogers, John Boynton, Jonathan Stickney, James Tenney, and Joseph Creasy. Captain Nathaniel Bayley, aged twenty-nine years, a native of Rowley, residing in Gloucester, commanded a company, who were mostly from Gloucester. James Jewett, of Rowley, was with him, and perhaps others.

Humphrey Saunders was a corporal, under Captain Israel Davis. Edward Saunders and Joseph Whitton were privates in the same company, for six months.

Jonalhan Hidden was at Lake George.

Jonathan Stickney and John Boynton were out this year, six and a- half months, under Captain Jonathan Pearson, of Newbury.

Daniel Wood was out, under Captain Israel Herrick, of Boxford.

Jonathan Bayley was at Fort William Henry.

1757. The intelligence of the siege of Fort William Henry induced the Governor to order the colonels of all the regiments, to hold each man in readiness to march at a moment's warning.

In pursuance of orders, a return was made of all the train bands and alarm lists in, Rowley, which were as follows, viz.

Train band of men belonging to Captain John Northend's company. May 16, 1757. The first foot company in Rowley.

Sergeants.	Ephraim Boynton.
David Dresser,	Corporals.
Ezekiel Sawyer,	Moses Smith,
Samuel Dresser,	Eliphalet Jewett,

Joseph Scott,
Ebenezer Kilborn.
Drummer.
David Bayley, Jr.
Privates.
Nathan Brocklebank,
Joseph Burpee,
Isaac Burpee,
Jeremiah Burpee,
William Bailey,
Nathaniel Barker,
Peter Cooper,
Mark Creasey,
James Creasey,
Nathan Dole,
Benjamin Dresser,
Mark Dresser,
Jonathan Elsworth,
Nathaniel Elsworth,
Nathaniel Gage,
Oliver Hammond,
Stewart Hunt,
Price Hidden,
Moses Hopkinson,
Samuel Harris, Jr.
David Hobson,
Samuel Hidden,
John Jewett,
Jeremiah Jewett,
Paul Jewett,
Joseph Kilborn,
Paul Lancaster,
Moses Lowell,
Jonathan Martin,
Moses Pickard, Jr.
Stephen Palmer,
Mark Platts,
Edward Payson, Jr.
John Palmer, Jr.
John Palmer, 3d,
Jacob Pickard,
Samuel Palmer,
Francis Palmer,
Benjamin Smith,
John Stickney, Jr.
Simon Stickney,
Samuel Scott,
Samuel Spiller,
Humphrey Saunders,
William Saunders,
John Saunders,
David Searle,
Daniel Scott,
Ezekiel Saunders,
Thomas Tenney,
Jonathan Trask,
Thomas Todd,
Asa Todd,
Daniel Todd, Jr.
Total 65.

Attest, JACOB JEWETT, *Clerk*.

Captain Northend's Alarm List, viz.

Rev. Jedediah Jewett,
" George Lesslie,
Major Thomas Gage,
Ebenezer Hidden,
Jonathan Johnson,
James Payson,
Richard Lowell,
Jonathan Smith,
Daniel Todd,
Nehemiah Jewett,
William Jewett,
Samuel Pearson,
Joseph Duty,
Samuel Stickney,
Moses Stickney,
Moses Duty,
Leonard Cooper,
John Stickney,
David Dresser,
David Bayley,
Francis Pickard, Jun.
Daniel Clark,
Nathaniel Mighill, Jr.
Joseph Pickard,
Dr. William Hale,
James Barker, Jr.
David Hammond,
David Pickard,
Joseph Barker,
David Nelson
Jonathan Hopkinson,
Ebenezer Tenney,
Jacob Barker,
Stephen Dresser,
Jonathan Burpee,
Samuel Stickney, Jr.
Amos Jewett.

Total 37.

Attest, JACOB JEWETT, *Clerk*.

May 31, 1757. Captain John Pearson's Troop of Horse, viz.

Captain John Pearson,
Lieutenant Ebenezer Burpee,
Cornet Jedediah Kilborn,
Quartermaster George Jewett,
Corporal Thomas Lambert,
Joshua Prime,
Trumpeter Daniel Pearson,

Privates.

John Adams,
Stephen Adams,
Benjamin Adams,
John Brocklebank, Jr.
Jedidiah Bayley,
Moses Burpee,
John Brocklebank, 3d,
James Boynton,
Daniel Chute,
Moses Clark,

John Dickinson,
Thomas Elsworth,
Jonathan Harriman,
Humphrey Hobson,
Samuel Harriman,
William Hobson,
Samuel Hohnes,
Jeremiah Harriman,
Benjamin Jackman,
John Johnson,
Timothy Jackman, Jr.
Joseph Jewett,
Jedidiah Kilborn,
Thomas Mighill,
Jeremiah Mighill,
Jonathan Pickard,
Jedidiah Pearson, Jr.
William Price,
Jacob Pearson,
Elliot Payson,
Jeremiah Searle,
Benjamin Stickney,
Jedidiah Stickney,
John Todd, Jr.
William Todd,
Thomas Wood, Jr.
Samuel Wood.

Total 45. Attest,
STEPHEN MIGHILL, *Clerk*.

Captain Pearson's Alarm List, viz.

Jonathan Dickinson,
Jonathan Todd,
Jonathan Chaplin,
Thomas Prime,
Nathan Lambert.

Total 5.

June 15,1757. Captain Richard Thurston's Train Band, (Second Foot Company.)

Captain Richard Thurston,
Lieutenant John Plumer,
Ensign Daniel Spofford,
Sergeant Stephen Pingree,
" Nathaniel Spofford,
" Ebenezer Chaplin,
Corporal Jeremiah Hazen,
" Stephen Hardy,
" John Dodge,
" Abel Spofford,
Drummer Thomas Plumer, Jr.
Drummer John Smith,

Privates.

Abraham Adams,
William Brown,
David Burpee,
William Chandler,
Jeremiah Chaplin, Jr.
Asa Chaplin,
Joseph Dickinson,
Richard Easty,
Abraham Foster,

Israel Hazen,
Jacob Hazen,
Enoch Harriman,
Joseph Hobson,
Moses Harriman,
Jonathan Harriman, Jr.
Joshua Jackson,
Samuel Keezer,
Jonathan Kilborn,
Peter Moores, Jr.
Thomas Merrill, Jr.
David Nelson, Jr.
Aaron Nelson,
Asa Nelson,
John Pilsbury,
Samuel Plumer,
John Pingree,
Franci: Pingree,
Asa Pingee,
James Phillips,
Clement Pingree,
John Plumer, Jr.
Joseph Plumer,
William Rutherford,
William Searle, Jr.
Eliphalet Spofford,
Ebenezer Spofford,
John Thurston,
John Tenney, Jr.
Stephen Thurston,
Nathan Tyler,
Benjamin Wallingford,
Benjamin Wallingford, Jr.
Tolal 55.

Captain Thurston's Alarm List, viz.

Rev. James Chandler,
Thomas Merrill,
Solomon Nelson,
David Perley,
Asa Tyler,
Nathan Plumer,
William Adams,
Eleazer Burbank,
Joseph Nelson,
Thomas Burpee,
Gideon Thurston,
John Boynton,
Jonathan Chaplin, Jr.
Ezra Burbank,
Benjamin Thurston,
Benjamin Holmes,
Abner Spofford,
Nathan Boynton,
Edmund Dole,
Samuel Johnson.
Total 20.

Attest, DUDLEY TYLER, *Clerk*.

Whole number of effective men on the rolls in Rowley,

(exclusive of the Rowley part of Byfield Company,) 165
On the Alarm List, ... 62

The following is a list of all the men belonging to the second regiment of militia in Essex County, John Greenleaf, Esq., Colonel. This regiment includes Newbury, Rowley, Salisbury, and Amesbury, (Newburyport was not incorporated,) viz.

	Train Band.	Alarm List.	Total.	
Colonel John Greenleaf's List,	120	31	151	
Lieutennnt-Colone1 Joseph Gerrish's List,	84	36	120	Byfield
Byfield. Major Joseph Coffin's List,	247	55	302	
Captain John Korthend's List,	57	38	95	
" Richard Thurston's List,	41	20	61	Rowley.
" John Pearson's "	42	0	42	.
" Caleb Cushings "	85	30	115	
" Richard Greenleaf's "	223	64	287	
" Richard Kelley's "	97	64	161	
" Eliphalet Noyes's "	105	5	110	
" George Wrothern's "	90	66	156	
" Stephen Emery's "	78	34	112	
" William True's "	110	35	145	
	1379	478	1857	

The above is exclusive of officers.

In 1757, Jonathan Bailey, Joseph Poor, and Jedidiah Stickney, and probably others from Rowley, were in Fort William Henry, at the time of its surrender, (August 9,) and were in the massacre which took place on their leaving the Fort. Of this massacre, Captain Jonatban Carver, who was present and commanded a company of provincial troops, gives the following account in his travels, published in 1797, viz.

"General Webb, who commanded the English army

in North America, which was then encamped at Fort Edward, having intelligence that the French troops under Mons. Montcalm were making some movements toward Fort William Henry, detached a corps of about fifteen hundred men, consisting of English and provincials, to strengthen the garrison. In this party I [Carver] went as a volunteer among the latter.

"The apprehensions of the English General were not without foundation; for the day after our arrival, we saw Lake George, (formerly Lake Sacrament,) to which it lies contiguous, covered with an immense number of boats and in a few hours we found our lines attacked by the French General, who had just landed with eleven thousand regulars and Canadians, and two thousand Indians, Colonel Monro, a brave officer, commanded in the Fort, and had no more than two thousand three hundred men with him, our detachment included.

"With these he made a gallant defence, and probably would have been able at last to preserve the Fort, had he been properly supported, and permitted to continue his efforts. On every summons to surrender sent by the French General, who offered the most honorable terms, his answer repeatedly was, that he yet found himself in a condition to repel the most vigorous attacks his besiegers were able to make; and if he thought his present force insufficient, be could soon be supplied with a greater number from the adjacent army.

"But the Colonel having acquainted General Web with his situation, and desired he would send him some fresh troops, the General despatched a messenger to him with a letter, wherein he informed him that it was not in his power to assist him, and therefore gave him orders to surrender up the Fort on the best terms he could pro-

cure. This packet fell into the hands of the French General, who immediately sent a flag of truce, desiring a conference with the governor.

"They accordingly met, attended only by a small guard in the centre between the lines; when Mons. Montcalm told the Colonel, that he was come in person to demand possession of the Fort, as it belonged to the King, his master. The Colonel replied, that he knew not how that could be, nor should he surrender it up whilst it was in his power to defend it. The French General rejoined, at the same time delivering the packet into the Colonel's hand, 'By this authority do I make the requisition.' The brave governor had no sooner read the contents of it, and was convinced that such were the orders of the commander-in-chief, and not to be disobeyed, than he hung his head in silence, and reluctantly entered into a negotiation.

"In consideration of the gallant defence the garrison had made, they were to be permitted to march out with all the honors of war, to be allowed covered waggons to transport their baggage to Fort Edward, and a guard to protect them from the fury of the savages.

"The mourning after the capitulation was signed, as soon as day, the whole garrison, now consisting of about two thousand men, besides women and children, were drawn up within the lines, and on the point of marching off, when great numbers of the Indians gathered about, and began to plunder. We were at first in hopes that this was their only view, and suffered them to proceed without opposition. Indeed it was not in our power to make any, had we been so inclined; for though we were permitted to carry off our arms, yet we were not allowed a single round of ammunition. In these hopes, however,

we were disappointed; for presently some of them began to attack the sick and wounded, when such as were not able to crawl into the ranks: notwithstanding they endeavoured to avert the fury of their enemies by their shrieks or groans, were soon despatched.

Here we were fully in expectation the disturbance would have concluded, and our little army began to move; but in a short time we saw the front division driven back, and discovered that we were entirely encircled by the savages. We expected every moment that the guard, which the French, by the articles of capitulation, had agreed to allow us, would have arrived, and put an end to our apprehensions; but none appeared. The Indians now began to strip everyone without exception of their arms and clothes, and those who made the least resistance, felt the weight of their tomahawks.

"I happened to be in the rear division, but it was not long before I shared the fate of my companions. Three or four of the savages laid hold of me, and whilst some held their weapons over my head, the others soon disrobed me of my coat, waistcoat, hat, and buckles, omitting not to take from me what money I had in pocket. As this was transacted close by the passage that led from the lines on to the plain, near which a French sentinel was posted, I ran to him and claimed his protection; but he only called me an English dog, and thrust me with violence back again into the midst of the Indians.

"I now endeavoured to join a body of our troops that were crowded together at some distance; but innumerable were the blows that were made at me with different weapons as I passed on; luckily, however, the savages were so close together, that they could not strike me without endangering each other. Notwithstanding which,

one of them found means to make a thrust at me with a spear, which grazed my side, and from another I received a wound, with the same kind of weapon, in my ankle. At length I gained the spot where my countrymen stood, and forced myself into the midst of them. But before I got thus far out of the hands of the Indians, the collar and wristbands of my shirt were all that remained of it, and my flesh was scratched and torn in many places, by their savage gripes.

"By this time the war-whoop was given, and the Indians began to murder those that were nearest to them without distinction. It is not in the power of words to give any tolerable idea of the horrid scene that now ensued; men, women, and children were despatched in the most wanton and cruel manner, and immediately scalped. Many of these savages drank the blood of their victims, as it flowed warm from the fatal wound.

"We now perceived, though too late to avail us, that we were to expect no relief from the French; and that, contrary to the agreement they had so lately signed, to allow us a sufficient force to protect us from these insults, they tacitly permitted them; for I could plainly perceive the French officers walking about at some distance, discoursing together with apparent unconcern. For the honor of human nature, I would hope that this flagrant breach of every sacred law, proceeded rather from the savage disposition of the Indians, which I acknowledge it is sometimes almost impossible to control, and which might now unexpectedly have arrived to a pitch not easily to be restrained, than to any premeditated design in the French commander. An unprejudiced observer would, however, be apt to conclude, that a body of ten thousand troops, mostly Christian troops, had it in their power to

prevent the massacre from becoming so general. But whatever was the cause from which it arose, the con--sequences of it were dreadful, and not to be paralleled in modern history. As the circle in which I stood enclosed, by this time was much thinned, and death seemed to be approacliing with hasty strides, it was proposed by some of the most resolute to make one vigorous effort, and endeavour to force our way through the savages, the only probable method of preserving our lives that now remained. This, however desperate, was resolved on, and about twenty of us sprung at once into the midst of them. In a moment we were all separated, and what was the fate of my companions I could not learn till some months after, when I found that only six or seven of them effected their design. Intent only on my own hazardous situation, I endeavoured to make my way through my savage enemies in the best manner possible. And I have often been astonished since, when I have recollected with what composure I took,as I did every necessary step for my preservation. Some I overturned, being at that time young and athletic, and others I passed by dexterously avoiding their weapons; till at last two very stout chiefs, of the most savage tribes, as I could distinguish by their dress, whose strength I could not resist, laid hold of me by each arm, and began to force me through the crowd. I now resigned myself to my fate, not doubting but that they intended to despatch me, and then to satiate their vengeance with my blood, as I found they were hurling me towards a retired swamp, that lay at some distance. But before we had got many yards, an English gentleman of some distinction, as I could discover by his breeches, the only covering he had on, which were of fine scarlet velvet, rushed close by us.

One of the Indians instantly relinquished his hold, and springing on this new object, endeavoured to seize him as his prey; but the gentleman being strong, threw him on the ground, and would probably have got away had not he who held my other arm, quitted me to assist his brother. I seized the opportunity, and hastened away to join another party of English troops that were yet unbroken, and stood in a body at some distance. But before I had taken many steps, I hastily cast my eye towards the gentleman, and saw the Indian's tomahawk gash into his back, and heard him utter his last groan; this added both to my speed and desperation. I had left this shocking scene but a few yards, when a fine boy about twelve years of age, that had hitherto escaped, came up to me, and begged that I would let him lay hold of me, so that he might stand some chance of getting out of the hands of the savages. I told him I would give him every assistance in my power, and to this purpose bid him lay hold; but in a few moments he was torn from my side, and by his shrieks, I judge was soon demolished. I could not help forgetting my own cares for a moment, to lament the fate of so young a sufferer; but it was utterly impossible for me to take any method to prevent it. I now got once more into the midst of friends, but we were unable to afford each other any succor.

"As this was the division that had advanced the furthest from the fort, I thought there might be a possibility, (though but a bare one,) of my forcing my way through the outer ranks of the Indians, and getting to a neighbouring wood, which I perceived at some distance. I was still encouraged to hope, by the almost miraculous preservation I had already experienced. Nor were my

hopes in vain, or the efforts I made ineffectual. Suffice it to say, that I reached the wood; but by the time I had penetrated a little way into it, my breath was so exhausted, that I threw myself into a brake, and lay for some minutes, apparently at the last gasp. At length recovered the power of respiration; but my apprehensions returned with all their former force, when I saw several savages pass by, probably in pursuit of me, at no very great distance. In this situation, I knew not whether it was better to proceed, or endeavour to conceal myself where I lay, till night came on; fearing, however, that they would return the same way, I thought it most prudent to get farther from the dreadful scene of my distresses. Accordingly, striking into another part of the wood, I hastened on as fast as the briers and the loss of one of my shoes would permit me; and after a slow progress of some hours, gained a hill that overlooked the plain which I had just left, from whence I could discern that the bloody storm still raged with unabated fury.

"After passing three days without subsistence, and enduring the severity of the cold dews for three nights, I at length reached Fort Edvard; where with proper care my body soon recovered its wonted strength, and my mind, as far as the recollection of the late melancholy events would permit, its usual composure.

"It was computed, that 1500 persons were killed or made prisoners by these savages, during this fatal day. Many of the latter were carried off by them; and never returned. A few, through favorable accidents, found their way back to their native country, after a long and severe captivity.

The brave Colonel Monro had hastened away, soon after the confusion began, to the French camp, to en-

deavour to procure the guard agreed by the stipulation; but his application proving ineffectual, he remained there till General Webb sent a party of troops to demand and protect him back to Fort Edward. But these unhappy occurrences, which would probably have been prevented had he been left to pursue his own plans, together with the loss of so many brave men murdered in cold blood, to whose valor he had been so lately a witness, made such an impression on his mind, that he did not long survive. He died in about three months of a broken heart, and with truth might it be said, that he was an honor to his country.

"I mean not to point out the following circumstance, as the immediate judgment of Heaven, and intended as an atonement for this slaughter; but I cannot omit, that very few of those different tribes of Indians that shared in it, ever lived to return borne. The small-pox, by means of their communication with the Europeans, found its way among them, and made an equal havoc to that they themselves had done. The methods they pursued on the first attack of that malignant disorder, to abate the fever attending it, rendered it fatal. Whilst their blood was in a state of fermentation, and nature was striving to throw out the peccant matter, they checked her operations by plunging into the water; the consequence was, that they died by hundreds. The few that survived were transformed by it into hideous objects, and bore, with them to the grave, deep indented marks of this much dreaded disease.

"Monsieur Montcalm fell soon after, on the plains of Quebec.

"That the unprovoked cruelty of this eommander was not approved of by the generality of his country

men, I have since been convinced by many proofs. One only, however, which I received from a person who was witness to it, shall I here give. A Canadian merchant, of some consideration, having heard of the surrender of the English fort, celebrated the fortunate event with great rejoicings and hospitality, according to the custom of that country; but no sooner did the news of the massacre which ensued reach his ears, than he put an immediate stop to the festivity, and exclaimed in the severest terms against the inhuman permission, declaring, at the same time, that those who had connived at it, had thereby drawn down on that part of their King's dominions, the vengeance of Heaven. To this he added, that he much feared the total loss of them would deservedly be the consequence. How truly this prediction was verified we well know."

In 1758, ,Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Gage, of Rowley, was at Lake George, where, on the 20th of July, David Payson was slain by the Indians.

James Creasey, Richard Easty, and Joseph Whitten, and probably others, were out under Captain Israel Davis, of Topsfield.

In 1759, Thomas Barker, Robert Gragg, Francis Nelson, and John Smith, were out under Captain Israel Herrick, of Boxford. And Benjamin Sawyer, John Searle, Jr., Ezra Clough, Nathaniel Clough, William Cheney, Abijah Dickinson, Abner Moores, Thomas Perrin, and Thomas Pike, under Captain Joseph Newhall, of Newbury.

Humphrey Saunders, Lieutenant, and Daniel Scott, Joseph Spiller, Ezra Burbank, Samuel Stickney, Samuel Spiller, Anthony Bell, James Creasey, Moses Lowell, Mark Dresser, Thomas Tenney, Peirce Bailey,

John Bennett, Samuel Hidden, Francis Palmer, David Plumer, Asa Todd, John Plumer, James Boynton, Stewart Hunt, and William Bayley, privates, were under Captain Thomas Poor, of Andover.

In the latter part of 1759, the following Rowley men were enlisted, for Colonel Daniel Appleton's regiment, viz.

Thomas Tenney, Benjamin Dresser, Thomas Barker, Nathaniel Wallis, Moses Lowell, Joseph Spiller, Jonathan Gragg, Clement Pingree, William Hobson, Benjamin Winter, John Boynton, Abijah Spofford, Wicom Johnson, Dudley Tyler, Amos Nelson, Abner Burbank, Moses Harriman, and James Boynton.

Important were the victories of the year 1759. Niagara, Ticonderoga, Crown Point, and Quebec, all submitted to the English. At the taking of Quebec, on the 18th day of September, General James Wolfe, the British commander, after being wounded in the wrist, received a ball in his breast and fell, and was carried from the centre of the battle, leaning on the shoulder of a lieutenant; while sinking in the agonies of death, he heard a cry, "They run." For a moment reviving, he asked who ran. It was answrered, "The French." He replied, "I thank God, I die in peace," and expired. Montcalm, the Frencb commander, was wounded and died in a few days. Quebec surrendered, and the whole Province was soon annexed to the Britisb Empire. This year, Clement Pingree and Benjamin Dresser died at Louisburg, and Peter Cooper: coming from Quebec.

In 1759, Rowley, at different enlistments, furnished fifty-two men for the service, being more than one third part of all their effective men borne upon the rolls,

according to return before given. No doubt others from Rowley were in the service this year, besides those whose names are given. .

1760. Men enlisted for his Majesty's service for the total reduction of Canada, viz.

Captain.	Abijah Dickinson,
Joseph Smith,	Joseph Hobson,
First Lieutenant.	Ebenezer Martin,
Jonathan Stickney.	Abner Moores,
Second Lieutenant.	John Plumer,
John Searle.	David Plumer,
Privates.	Thomas Pike,
John Bayley,	Benjamin Sawyer,
Peirce Bayley,	Ezekiel Stevens,
Abel Creasey, Jr.	Mark Thurlow,
Moses Duty, 3d,	John Jackman.

Also from Rowley this year, under Captain Israel Herrick, of Boxford, Jacob Haven, William Johnson, James Boynton, and Abel Dodge.

Under Captain Stephen Whipple, of Ipswich, Benjamin Winter, Thomas Barker, Jonathan Gragg, Moses Lowell, and Rufus Wheeler.

Under Captain Francis Peabody, of Boxford, Ezra Clough, John Easty, Peter Hardy, and Jedidiah Stickney.

Under Captain Nathaniel Bayley, of Gloucester, formerly of Rowley, Oliver Bayley, who died in September.

And under officers unknown, Moses Platts, Samuel Spiller, John Bayley, Jr., and Ezekiel Mighill.

The average time of service, for 1760, was about forty-four weeks, being from February to December.

The wages per month, at this period, was, Captain,

£, 9, First Lieutenant, £, 5, Second Lieutenant, £ 3, Sergeant, £ 2, Corporal, £ 1 18s. 7 d., Privare £ 1 16s. Captain Joseph Smith, Peirce Bailey, Samuel Spiller, and William Bailey, died in the service.

1761. From the commencement of this year to the peace of 1763, but few men were called for.

Asa Plumer, of Rowley, was out under Captain Joshua Moody, of Falmoutb.

1762. Benjamin Mansfield, James Creasey, Caleb Creasey, John Creasey, John Cromby, and Moses Jewett, were under Captain Gideon Parker, of Ipswich; and James Martin, John Hart, Ezra Burbank, Abel Dodge, and Moses Duty, were also out.

1763. This year, peace between the English and French terminated all hostile operations. The number of men furnished by this town, during the French wars, are derived from well-authenticated rolls, still preserved in the Massachusetts archives. Many names have no doubt been omitted in the examination, as the series of rolls are incomplete.

"Nearly one third of the effective men," says Minot, "were in military service in some mode or other; and all this zeal was manifested after the most depressing disappointment, and a burden of taxes, which is said to have been so great in the capital, as to equal two thirds of the income of the real estate."

In 1764, the militia of the Province of Massachusetts Bay were organized. The towns of Ipswich, Rowley, and Topsfield, made One regiment, called the third regiment in Essex County.

June 1. The officers were commissioned. The field-officers were Colonel Samuel Rogers, Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Dennis, Major John Baker.

June 7. The company officers of Rowley were commissioned, viz.

First Company. Captain Thomas Gage,* Lieutenant Joseph Scott, Ensign John Jewett.

Second Company. Captain Daniel Spofford, Lieutenant Dudley Tyler, Ensign Eliphalet Spofford.

Linebrook Company. Captain Isaac Davis, Lieutenant David Dresser, Ensign Abraham How.

An important principle in the colonial system was, that the Colonies were to be governed by officers appointed at home, with fixed salaries paid from the resources of the Colonies. It too frequently happened, that these officers proved to be tyrants, according to the degree of power they possessed.

1765, October 10. The town met for the purpose of instructing their representative to join in no measure countenancing the Stamp Act. This is the earliest expression of opinion upon the town records, touching revolutionary measures.

The instructions are as follows, viz.

"To HUMPHREY HOBSON, ESQ.

"Sir, --You will not interpret the manifestation of the minds of your constituents, upon so alarming an occasion, as that of complying with or refusing a stamp act (so much agitated), as an effect of their distrust of your ability or fidelity, but as a prudent step taken, hereby to prevent all unwarrantable suspicions that might arise hereafter, and to leave upon record a lasting testimony to posterity, that we do not quietly, and for no consideration, give up our and their inestimable rights as

* He had previously held the commission of Captain, Major, and Lieutenant-Colonel, in the late French war.

British subjects. Therefore, in reference to the stamp act, we would say, that, considering the present state of the Province as extremely low and depressed, occasioned by the late expensive war, and a scant produce of some of the necessaries of life, for some summers past, for which reason much of our money has been exported to foreign parts in exchange for necessary commodities, whereby we are so reduced as scarcely to be able to support ourselves and throw off our yearly load of public tax; considering the said public act not only as unconstitutional, (as we apprehend,) and an invasion upon our charter rights and privileges, but so calculated, as to enclose and carry off the greater part of our medium of trade, which as yet survives the above mentioned calamities; considering the said act, in its execution, as destructive of the dearest part of our liberty, by admitting it as lawful to prosecute and punish the transgressors of it in the Court of Admiralty, and so depriving us the privilege of a jury; and considering it in its probable consequences, as an introduction to a train of other acts of a similar oppressive nature, (each of which particulars pursued, affords a gloomy prospect,) all these considerations, though but just hinted at, appear so weighty, that though we are sensible a non-compliance must be attended with many and grievous difficulties, yet as a compliance threatens utter ruin, we cannot, we dare not, and we instruct and advise you, not to give your consent for its taking place in this Province, but to make that vigorous opposition thereto, as is requisite from the importance and moment of our confirmed charter rights, and the least inconsistent with proper deference paid to the British authority. Further, we intimate our sentiments to you, that you forbear acting in an application

of the public moneys towards a compensation of the loss * which any private person or persons may have sustained, or to any other use than has been usual.

"You likewise have our consent and advice to bear public testimony against, and to go into all proper measures to prevent, all such disorders and outrages as have been or may be committed, contrary to the laws provided for privates quietly and peaceably enjoying each his own property."

1766, September 18. The town appointed a committee of fifteen, to consider the subject of making restitution to the Lieutenant-Governor and others, for a loss they sustained by a mob in Boston.

October 22. The aforenamed committee report to the town, that it is not expedient for the General Court to make restitution to those who had suffered from the mob, as mentioned above.

December 1. The town met to consider and express their opinion upon a bill now pending before the General Court, granting compensation to the sufferers, and free pardon to the offenders, &c.

The town voted in favor of compensation being granted to the sufferers, and free pardon and oblivion to the offenders.

1768, September 26. At a town meeting held for the purpose of taking into consideration the doings of the town of Boston, relative to calling a convention of delegates from the various towns in this Province, in

* The Stamp Act passed in Parliament, January 10, 1765. Andrew Oliver, Esq. (then Secretary of the Province,) accepted the office of Stamp Master. August 14, a mob assembled in Boston, and destroyed the property of the Stamp Master, &c.

order that such measures may be consulted and advised, as the peace and safety of his Majesty's subjects in the Province may require;

The town, having carefully considered the doings of the town of Boston, in the matter referred to above, voted, "That Humphrey Hobson, Esq. be, and he is hereby empowered to join in convention * with the delegates from the said town of Boston, and such others as may be sent from the several other towns in this Province, in order that such measures may be consulted and advised, as the peace and safety of his Majesty's subjects in this Province seem to require."

At the aforesaid meeting, the town, taking into consideration the gloomy aspect of the public affairs of this Province, voted, "That the selectmen be a committee to wait upon the several ministers of the Gospel in this town, desiring that Thursday, the 6th day of October next, may be set apart as a day of fasting and prayer."

1770, March 17. At a town meeting, held for the purpose of taking into consideration the doings of the principal merchants in Boston, and other maritime towns in this Province, relating to the non-importation of British manufactures, &c. voted, "That Humpbrey Hobson, John Pearson, Nathaniel Mighill, George Jewett, Richard Thurston, Stephen Mighill, Daniel Spofford, Abraham Adams, Samuel Northend, Jeremiah Jewett, Oliver Tenney, Jacob Jewett, and Amos Jewett, be a committee, to duly consider what measures may be proper for this town to take, in order to prevent the importation of British manufactures, and en-

* Convention met in Boston, 22 September.

courage our own; and make report to the town at an adjourned meeting." The meeting was then adjourned to the 22d day of May.

The town met according to adjournment. And the committee made the following

"REPORT.

"That it is the duty of this town to render their unfeigned thanks to the body of merchants in Boston, and other maritime towns on this continent, who have acted so wise and disinterested a part as to come into their non-importation agreement, which appears to be not only constitutional, but the most probable measure that could have been taken to free this people from the distresses they are now under, (by reason of the impositions on trade,) and save them from final ruin. And those few who have refused to join in said agreement, or conducted contrary thereto, appear to be enemies to their country, and ought to be treated with all that neglect and contempt the laws of God and man will justify.

"And in full confidence, that those worthy merchants will persevere in their agreement, till the happy end and design thereof shall be accomplished, we think it highly reasonable for this town to afford them all assistance and encouragement in their power; and in order hereto, that the inhabitants covenant with each other, in the form following, viz.

"Whereas, the present state of this Province makes it necessary to discourage the importation of goods from Great Britain, and by all lawful means to encourage and promote manufactures among ourselves.

"Therefore, we the subscribers, being desirous of promoting the public good, do hereby solemnly covenant

and engage, to and with each other, that we will endeavour, as we have opportunity and ability, to promote frugality, industry, and good economy, and to encourage the use of all necessary articles, manufactured in this or any other of the British Colonies on this continent; and that we will not knowingly ourselves, or by any under us, have any connexion by way of trade, either directly or indirectly, with any person or persons who have or may hereafter import any goods, contrary to the agreement of the united body of merchants, or with any person that trades with such importers, especially with any shipbuilder or builders, who shall build any ship, or other seafaring vessel, for any foreigner or any other person, who shall take the pay for the same, or any part thereof, in goods imported contrary to said agreement; but will look upon all such persons as being willing to sacrifice the public welfare of their country to their own private interest, and therefore unworthy of any public trust, deserving contempt.

"And further, we do covenant and engage, that we will not hereafter use any foreign tea ourselves, or suffer it to be used in our families. And this our covenant and agreement shall remain in full force, until the revenue acts are repealed, or a general importation shall take place. "

The foregoing report being read and duly considered, was unanimously accepted.

"And thereupon voted, That the thanks of this town be given to the body of merchants, for their united endeavours to free this people from their present difficulties, and to prevent future.

"Voted, That the committee be desired to present the inhabitants of this town a subscription paper, in the

form of that reported by them, that the inhabitants may have an opportunity of subscribing the same. And that the town clerk be desired to transmit to the committee of merchants in Boston, a copy of the report of the committee, and the votes of this town consequent thereon."

Subscription papers were immediately circulated through the town, and signed by most of the inhabitants. The one circulated through Rowley part of Byfield parish has been preserved, and bears the names of the following persons, viz. Samuel Northend, Reuben Pearson, Moses Pearson, Jeremiah Pearson, William Longfellow, Oliver Dickinson, Amos Jewett, Jeremiah Poor, Enoch Pearson, Henry Poor, Abraham Sawyer, Mark Thurla, Daniel Pearson, Jacob Pearson, Jonathan Thurla, Israel Adams, Moses Lull, Noyes Pearson, Nathaniel Tenney, John Searle, Samuel Searle, John Searle, Jr., Benjamin Stickney, Amos Stickney, Benjamin Jackman, John Thurla, John Tenney, Samuel Pike, Moses Smith, and Abraham Colbe. (The agreement signed, was then called a *Whig Covenant*.)

Covenants similar to the one adopted in this town, or nearly so, were offered for signature, (it is believed,) in every town in the then Province of Massachusetts Bay; and in some towns the subscribers bound themselves by an oath. It is not known that an oath was required in Rowley. In Worcester the following form was used, viz. "In the presence of the great God, that Being who liveth for ever and ever, who knoweth the secrets of all hearts, we acknowledge that the agreement here subscribed is our free act, and solemnly swear that we will, by his grace assisting us, strictly perform the same, in its true and literal meaning, without

any equivocation or mental reservation. So help us God."

From the commencement of the troubles with the Mother Country up to 1774, there were those in Rowley who favored the royalists, not because they were actually enemies to the best interests of the Colonies, but because it would in the end, (in their opinion,) prove worse than in vain for the Colonies at that time to contend with Great Britain. All such declined signing the Whig Covenant, and were denominated tories, enemies to their country, &c. It is believed, however, that, during this year, nearly all such persons, in Rowley, made and signed their recantations, which were published in the prints of the day, and their persons restored to favor. Their recantations were variously expressed, one or two of which follow, viz.

"Whereas there have been several acts passed of late, by the British Parliament, contrary to our natural and charter rights, which have occasioned some measures to be entered into by the people in general in the American Colonies, in order to defeat such pernicious bills, which are so dangerous in their consequences, from taking place; among which was a Covenant from the Committee of Correspondence in Boston to the towns in this Province, tending to a genera] non-importation from, and exportation to the island of Great Britain; and said Covenant has been offered to us to sign, and we have refused it. Therefore we now take this method to inform the public, that we are heartily sorry for our so refusing, and do now solemnly promise, that we will sign said Covenant the first opportunity we have. We further solemnly promise, to agree to and be assisting in carrying into execution, as far as in us lies, any measures

that shall be thought most proper, and be entered into by the people in general, or by the result of the General Congress of these United Provinces. And we do further humbly ask the pardon, and beg forgiveness for our so offending, of the honorable gentlemen now present, and of all the people who are friends of American liberty, as we are deeply sensible we have behaved directly contrary to the welfare and prosperity of the insulted Provinces of :North America.

" Rowley, October 7, 1774."

Another;

"Whereas I, the subscriber, have, in my conduct of late, been acting in direct opposition to the welfare and prosperity of North America, I am deeply sensible I have thereby merited the just displeasure or every friend to American liberty. I do therefore freely acknowledge, that all those charges, which the committee have alleged against me, are true; and therefore do humbly ask the pardon, and beg forgiveness of this committee, and of this respectable body, and of every other person who is a true friend to these insulted Provinces of North America, all of whom I am deeply sensible I have offended. I do likewise solemnly promise, that I do abhor and do detest all the late proceedings of the British Parliament, tending to a new form of government in this Province, as I am deeply sensible they are contrived by wicked and designing men, and have a direct tendency to bring on the most abject slavery. I do further solemnly promise, that, for the future, I will never take any commission under the new form of government, nor act in conformity thereto, but be assisting in carrying into execution, (as far as in me lies,) any measures that shall be

thought most proper by the General Congress now sitting in Philadelphia, and hope hereby to be restored to the favor and friendship of the American Sons of liberty, and that my future conduct shall be agreeable to our royal charter.

"*Rowley, October* 14, 1774."

These recantations or submissions were usually made and signed in the presence of a voluntary meeting of the citizens, called for the purpose.

At these meetings it was their practice, in Rowley, to proceed to organize themselves by the choice of a clerk and a committee, who were to draw up articles that had been alleged against the individual or individuals then before them for examination and trial. The articles being drawn up and read to the meeting, witnesses were then examined, and a vote taken, to see if the evidence was sufficient to support the charges. It was usually decided in the affirmative, as the accused found it difficult to prove the negative side of the question. The committee then prepared a paper, containing the terms of submission and confessions of political transgressions, which the accused were required to sign, by a force too powerful to admit of a refusal.

In one instance, however, in Rowley, an individual was presented to one of these self-created tribunals, who was found so difficult to handle, that "the said respectable body took no further notice of him, than to unanimously vote, that he was not worthy of any public notice." This individual afterwards proved to be one of the stanchest friends of liberty the town afforded. He commanded a company several campaigns during the war, and had the reputation of a good officer.

1772, December 30. At a town meeting held for the purpose of taking into consideration a letter from Boston, and a pamphlet enclosed therein; in which pamphlet there is an exposition of the rights of the colonists, and of this Province in particular, as men, as Christians, and as subjects; and a list of infringements and violations of rights; and to pass such votes and Resolves thereon, as the town shall judge proper.

The selectmen laid before the town the letter and pamphlet, both of which being read, and after debate thereon, the town voted, That Humphrey Hobson, Esq., Richard Thurston, Stephen Mighill, Daniel Spofford, Moses Hobson, Nathaniel Mighill, Samuel Northend, Thomas Lancaster, Moses Chaplin, Eliphalet Spofford, Nathaniel Tenney, and Thomas Mighill, be a committee to take into consideration the said letter and pamphlet, and to report to the town, at an adjourned meeting, what they shall think proper for the town to do relative thereto.

The meeting was then adjourned to the 20th day of January.

The town met according to adjournment, and further adjourned to the 3d day of February.

The town met according to adjournment, and the committee reported the following answer to the letter from Boston, viz.

"Gentlemen, -- Your letter to the selectmen of this town, with the papers accompanying it, has by them been laid before us, and the important matters therein contained, seriously considered by us ; and we are fully of opinion that the statement you have given of our religious and civil rights and privileges is very just, and that the

infringements made upon them are very alarming, and give just cause of great uneasiness and complaint.

"Gentlemen, -- Your readiness on all proper occasions to exert yourselves in the cause of liberty, merits our grateful acknowledgments and we do hereby assure you, that the high esteem we have of those our invaluable rights and privileges, and the deep sense we have of the grievances we labor under in consequence of the violation of those rights, will at all times dispose us, with the utmost cheerfulness, to join you, and the rest of our brethren of this Province, in every constitutional measure for the redress of those grievances, for the securing to ourselves and posterity the free and full enjoyment of those precious privileges, for which our fathers expended so much blood and treasure, and in humble supplications to Almighty God for his direction, assistance, and blessing."

Which answer being read, was adopted in a very full meeting, (one only voting in the negative,) and thereupon ordered, "that an attested copy thereof be transmitted to the committee of correspondence in Boston."

The committee also reported instructions to Humphrey Hobson, Esq., the Representative of this town in the General Court, as follows, viz.

"To Humphrey Hobson, Esq.

"Sir, -- We, his Majesty's loyal and dutiful subjects, freeholders and others, inhabitants of the town of Rowley, in town meeting legally assembled, think fit to let you know, that, in a day of infringements, threatening to those our chartered rights and privileges, which we deem to be sacred, and which no man or men have a just right to take them, or any part thereof, from us or ours,

"We feel for ourselves, for our Province and country, for our nation, and for posterity, so as to be ready to do every thing in our power, to restore, defend, and preserve inviolate all our rights, civil and religious.

"We do not think it needful for us to tell you what those rights are, or say wherein or by whom they are violated; but we cannot forget troops having been quartered in our metropolis, and that they fixed their guards, and planted their cannon, before our Court House, and continued them there, during the sitting of the General Assembly, and no remonstrance or petition of the Honorable House of Representatives could prevail to remove them. The consequence of which was the removal of the General Court from the town of Boston.

"We cannot forbear to lament, that the castle, built and maintained by this Province for our defence against our own ,and his Majesty's enemies, is taken from us, and put into the hands of those, who, in conjunction with the fleet stationed here, seem designed to keep us in awe, and force from us what is generally thought to be an unconstitutional tax.

"One lamentable effect of the introduction of fleets and armies, is the growth of vice and wickedness, which were before at such a height as to provoke God to visit us with a dispensation of wrath.

"We also think it a great grievance, that, however we think ourselves oppressed by any of his Majesty's servants that are in authority over us, yet we may not have an agent to present our petition to, and plead our cause before his Majesty or his Ministers of State, without the consent of the Governor, who may, perhaps, himself, be the man we have cause to complain of; we may not cry to his and our Father, under burdens, unless

our oppressor appoint the man by whom we shall cry. But we forbear.

"And though we have confidence in your wisdom and integrity, yet we think it proper to instruct you to maintain to the utmost of your ability all and every of the privileges, religious and civil, which we yet enjoy; and that with the same firmness and zeal you seek to recover and restore those which are violated; seek it in constitutional ways, and thus you will have the approbation of your constituents. And we will not cease to pray God to guide you and the General Assembly, and make you the repairers of the breach, and the restorers of paths to dwell in.

"The foregoing instructions, being read and considered, were adopted by a very great majority.

"The foregoing Report, bearing the signatures of the committee, was ordered to be put upon record.

"Attest. By THOMAS MIGHILL, *Moderator*.
HUMPHREY HOBSON, *Town Clerk*."

1773, December is. At a town meeting held for the purpose of taking into consideration a letter from Boston, and other papers contained therein, relating to the infringements and violations of our rights, by the East-India Company's endeavouring to force upon us great quantities of their tea, subject to a duty from us, and of the doings of the town of Boston thereon, and to pass such votes and resolves as the town shall judge proper.

The selectmen laid before the town the letter and papers mentioned above. The same being read, and maturely considered, it was unanimously voted, That the following letter be sent to the committee of correspondence for the town of Boston, attested by the town clerk, as

containing the sense of the inhabitants of this town, relative to the situation of affairs in the American Colonies.

"Gentlemen,

"We cannot but look upon the present posture of our public affairs, as being very alarming and critical; we are persuaded, that the design of the East India Company, in sending their tea * to America, subject to the payment of duty here, by virtue of an act of the British Parliament, is to enforce the ministerial plan of governing us, and to draw from the Americans an implicit acknowledgment of the authority of that Parliament to impose a tax upon them without their consent. And that a determined and steady opposition to this their design, is the duty of every American freeman.

"We gratefully acknowledge the vigilance and care of our brethren and friends in Boston and the adjacent towns, exerted not only in giving us early notice of the dangerous evils which are impending over our civil state, but also in making the most vigorous exertions to ward them off. And we do now declare our firm resolution, to adhere to, concur with, and, as far as we can, aid and support them, in all future proper measures that may be necessary and conducive thereunto."

1774, August 3. At. a town meeting, Nathaniel Mighill, Esq., Captain George Jewett, and Major Daniel Spofford, were appointed delegates to join with delegates from the several towns in this county, who are to convene at Ipswich, September 6, for the purpose of giving their advice to the people of this county as to

* This tea was thrown overboard in Boston Harbour, December 16, 1773.

what is best to be done by them in this day of distress and difficulty.

1775, January 11. At a town meeting, it was voted, That the sum of £ 40 be granted for the relief of the suffering inhabitants of the town of Boston; and that Nathaniel Mighill, Esq., be authorized to receive said sum from the collectors of this town, and ordered to pay the same to the committee of the town of Boston, appointed to receive donations made for the relief of the poor of that town.

At the same meeting, the town voted to allow each soldier in the town, belonging to the train bands, the sum of six pence per week, for five weeks, on condition that they would voluntarily turn out for drill, under their respective officers, half a day in each week.

And the town further voted, That if one fourth part of the soldiers in the several train bands in the town will enlist as minute men, the town will pay to every such enlisted man one shilling per week, for his training half a day in each week, until the first day of April next, and after that one shilling and four pence per week, until they shall be called for by the Province, or dismissed by the town or Provincial Congress.

At this meeting, Colonel Daniel Spofford, Thomas Mighill, and Captain Timothy Jackman were authorized to receive the bayonets belonging to the Province, (designed for distribution to the towns,) and they are to provide a bayonet and cartridge-box for each soldier who shall enlist as a minute man, and sign the covenant this day read before the town.

It was also voted, That Deacon Stephen Mighill be instructed to pay the above mentioned grants to the soldiers, at the end of each month.

March 21. At a town meeting, it was voted to pay the minute men for training two half-days in each week, the same price for each half-day, as before allowed.

1775. The commencement of this year was a period of great interest. The difficulties between the mother country and the Colonies, which had been gradually increasing in magnitude since the passage of the Stamp Act, (January 10, 1765,) seem to be now fast approaching to a decision by an appeal to arms. However ready and willing the colonists heretofore, had been, to content themselves with the redress of grievances, and moderate concessions, it is now quite evident they are looking forward to a state of independence from the mother country. The, following are among the causes of complaint which led the way to this contest, and American , Independence.

As before observed, the Stamp Act was passed by Parliament, January 10, 1765. This act being under consideration in the Parliament in 1764, the House of Representatives of Massachusetts, on the 14th day of June in that year, instructed their agent in London to remonstrate against the proposed stamp duty, and the subject was put off by Parliament to their next session, when it passed, and became a law.

The first public opposition to acts of Parliament in Boston was on the 14th day of August, 1765. In the morning of that day, some pageantry was discovered to be suspended on liberty tree, so called, at the south part of the town. A promiscuous multitude assembled at the close of the day, cut down the pageantry, and carried it through the streets of the town, demolished a small edifice, and damaged the gardens of Andrew Oliver, Esq., Secretary of the Province, who had accepted the office of a

Stamp-master. A bonfire was then made of the effigies on Fort Hill.

On the 26th of August. Governor Hutcbinson's house was destroyed by a mob.

Parliament repealed the Stamp Act, and passed tbe Declaratory Act, (March IS, 1766,) in which they assert, "they have the right to bind the Colonies in all cases whatsoever." The despotism discovered in this act alarmed all the Colonies, and was the means of uniting them for their common defence.

Parliament passed an act, 1767, imposing a duty to be paid by the colonists, on paper, glass, painters' colors, an teas.

In November, William Burch and Henry Hulton, Esqrs., two of the five commissioners of the Customs, arrive at Boston. They were appointed to reside in the capital of Massachusetts Bay, to receive and distribute the revenue.

The Massachusetts Circular Letter was sent, February 11, 1768, to the sister Colonies, stating their grievances, and requesting them to harmonize with Massachusetts in honorable and probable measures to obtain redress, which gave umbrage to the British administration.

The first seizure made by the commissioners of the customs, was in Boston, June 10, on a wine vessel belonging to John Hancock, Esq., then an eminent merchant in the town. The circumstances that attended this seizure occasioned much commotion and disorder for a short time.

Governor Bernard (August 4) dissolved the Massachusetts General Court; it being the punishment Lord Hillsborough instructed him to inflict, if they would not rescind the Circular Letter.

During the month of August, the Boston merchants

agreed not to import any more British goods, till the Revenue Act was repealed.

A convention of delegates from the various towns in Massachusetts Bay, met in Boston, September 22, to deliberate on constitutional measures, to obtain relief from their grievances.

The 14th and 29th, and part of the 59th British regiments, in seven armed vessels, arrived September 28, at Boston, from Halifax, designed, at least, to awe the provincials into a compliance with the acts of Parliament, however unconstitutional they might be. These troops were quartered-in Boston, contrary to the remonstrances of the council, and the wishes of the citizens.

A part of the 64th and 65th regiments, under Colonels Mackey and Pomeroy, arrived November 10, at Boston, from Ireland.

The House of Lords, having, in their resolves of May, 1769, censured the proceedings of Boston, the town forwarded a petition to the King in their vindication.

Massachusetts new Assembly met in Boston, by precepts from Governor Bernard, ten months after he had dissolved the old Assembly; it being the annual election day, agreeably to their charter.

The time (1770), limited by the Boston merchants for non-importation, having expired, they renewed and extended their non-importation agreement, till the Revenue Acts should be repealed.

On the evening of this memorable day, (March 5,) the massacre in Boston was perpetrated in King Street, (now State Street,) by a party of the 29th regiment, then under the orders of Captain Thomas Preston, in which five of the inhabitants were killed or mortally wounded, and three or four more were slightly wounded.

This caused the citizens firmly and resolutely to insist on the troops being removed from the town to the Castle, and they were accordingly removed.

Parliament repealed, in April, the duties on paper, glass, and painters' colors, but retained it on tea, to support the claim of supremacy, which prevented its use.

In May, Dennis de Berdt, Esq., Massachusetts Provincial Agent in England, died, and was succeeded in that office by Dr. Benjamin Franklin.

Agreeably to a vote of the town of Boston, Captain Scott sailed this month for London, with the cargo of goods he had brought from thence, contrary to the non-importation agreement, to give evidence on the other side the water of the sincerity of the agreement.

The election of counsellors for the Province of Massachusetts Bay, was held (May 30) at Cambridge, conformable to Governor Hutchinson's orders, but contrary to their charter, and the wish of the whole Province. The patriotic party celebrated the day in Boston. An ox was roasted on the common, and given to tbe populace.

Lieutenant-Governor Hutchinson, by virtue of instructions, delivered Castle William, in Boston Habour, to Colonel Dalrymple, (September 10,) to be garrisoned by British troops.

October and November. The trial of Captain Preston and eight soldiers, for the massacre of the 5th of March last, was had before the Superior Court of J udicature, held in Boston. Two of the soldiers were found guilty of manslaughter, the others were acquitted.

1771, May 11. Lieutenant-Governor Hutchinson receives a commission to be Governor and commander-in-chief of the Province of Massachusetts Bay. He re-

fuses the Provincial salary, and receives it out of the American revenue chest, being made independent of the people. This was esteemed by the people a dangerous innovation.

1772, June 9. The King's armed schooner *Gaspee*, having been troublesome to the trade of Rhode Island, was burnt.

The Massachusetts General Court petitioned (June 23, 1773,) the King to remove Governor Hutchinson, and Lieutenant-Governor Andrew Oliver, [rom their respective offices.

November 22. A committee of correspondence was chosen in Boston. This is the foundation of the union of the American States.

On the evening of December 16, three cargoes of tea, the property of the East India Company in London, were thrown into the docks in Boston, and destroyed by a number of persons disguised like the Indians.*

The petition to remove Governor Hutchinson from the government, was dismissed (January, 1774,) by the King and Council, but he was, notwithstanding, soon after superseded.

Major-General Thomas Gage arrived (May 14) with a commission to be Governor of the Province, and commander-in-chief of his Majesty's forces in North America.

The act of Parliament called the " Boston Port Bill," to shut up the port, as a punishment for destroying the

* And when we went aboard the ships, our vengeance to administer.
We did'nt care a tarnal bit, for any king or minister. W
We made a plaguy mess o' tea in one of the biggest dishes;
I mean we steep'd it in the sea, and treated all the fishes,"

ANDREWS.

tea in December last, took effect June 1. Many spirited resolves were passed at the town meetings held in consequence of it.

The new Governor was instructed to hold the General Court at Salem, and accordingly met there in June. At the close of the session, they chose five delegates to meet such as should be chosen by the other Colonies, to convene at Philadelphia, and take into consideration the alarming state of all the Colonies, &c. This was the basis of the Continental Congress.

General Gage received an act of Parliament, which altered the constitution of Massachusetts Bay, as it stood under the charter of William and Mary.

Thomas Oliver, Esq., succeeds (August 8) Andrew Oliver, Esq., deceased, as Lieutenant-Governor.

The first Continental Congress convened (September 5) at Philadelphia, consisting of delegates from the twelve United Colonies, viz. New Hampshire, Massachusetts, Rhode. Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, and South Carolina. (Georgia united aflerwards.)

They passed sundry resolves declaring their rights. They agreed on a joint petition to the King for redress of grievances, and formed an association for the purposes of non-importation, non-consumption, and non-exportation, for continuing tile total disuse of tea, to encourage frugality, promote agriculture, arts, manufactures, and discountenance extravagance, &c.

1775, January 10. Lord Chatham zealously espoused the cause of the Colonies, and in the most explicit manner delivered his sentiments in the House of Lords. He moved for an address to his Majesty, "to re-

move the troops from Boston, as necessarily preparative to the restoration of peace."

"I wish not, my Lords," said he, "to lose a day in this urgent, pressing crisis. One hour now lost in allaying the ferment in America, may produce years of calamity. I contend not for indulgence, but justice, to America. I shall ever contend, that the Americans justly owe obedience to the legislature of Great Britain in a limited degree. They owe us obedience to our ordinary trade and navigation; but let the line be skilfully drawn between the subjects of these ordinances, and their private, internal property.* Let the sacredness of their property remain inviolate. Let it be taxable only by their own consent, given in their provincial assemblies. Else it will cease to be property.

"The victory can never be obtained by exertions. Our force would be most disproportionably exerted against a brave, generous, and united people, with arms in their hands, and courage in their hearts. Three millions of people, the genuine descendants of a valiant and pious ancestry, driven to those deserts by the narrow maxims of superstitious tyranny, cannot be conquered. And is the spirit of tyrannous persecution never to be repealed? Are the brave sons of those brave forefathers to inherit their sufferings, as they have inherited their virtues?

"The Bostonians have been condemned unheard, [alluding to the Boston Port Bill, as a punishment for destroying the East India Company's teas.] The indiscriminating hand of vengeance has lumped together innocent and guilty, with all the formalities of hostilities,

* Internal taxes were the bone of contention. -- Franklin.

and reduced to beggary and indigence thirty thousand inhabitants.

"The glorious spirit of whiggism animates three millions in America, who prefer poverty with liberty, to gilded chains and sordid affluence, and who will die in defence of their rights, as men, as freemen. Every motive of justice and of policy, of dignity and of freedom, urges you to allay the ferment in America, by a removal of your troops from Boston, by a repeal of your acts of Parliament, and by demonstrations of an amiable disposition towards your Colonies. On the other hand, every danger and every hazard impend, to deter you from perseverance in your present ruinous measures. Foreign war hanging over your head by single thread; France and Spain watching your conduct, and waiting for the maturity of your errors, with a vigilant eye to America, and the temper of our colonists," &c.

In this manner spake this great, this honest statesman, but his voice was not attended to; and they persevered in what his lordship calls, with great propriety, their *ruinous measures*.

Hostilities were commenced, (April 19,) by a detachment of the British troops, ordered from Boston by Governor-General Gage; and, having advanced to Lexington, about twelve miles from the capital, on seeing a company of militia parading there, they fired on them while dispersing, killed eight of them, and wounded many others. They then proceeded to Concord, to destroy some provincial military stores; but being opposed by the country militia, they returned to Boston with much difficulty, and not without the loss of two hundred and seventy-three killed, wounded, and missing. At this time the American war commenced: and the country mili-

tia invested Boston, where the British troops were quartered.

The Bostonians delivered up their fire-arms, by agreement with the Governor, as a condition of their removing into the country. The Governor failed in some part of the agreement, to their injury.* Boston now became the King's garrison.

News of the battle at Lexington was brought to Rowley the same day; and Captain Thomas Mighill, with his company of minute men, immediately left for Boston, and marched as far as Newell's tavern in Lynn, where they halted a short time for refreshment and rest, and, after another rapid, march, arrived in Cambridge early in the forenoon of the 20th; and after remaining five days they returned home. Captain Edward Payson, with his company of militia, arrived in Cambridge the same day, and after remaining three days returned home. Massachusetts Provincial Congress renounced (May 5) General Gage as their Governor, and disclaimed paying obedience to his acts or proclamations. His jurisdiction was now confined within the walls of the capital. The town of Rowley order their selectmen, (May 8,) to provide a blanket for each soldier who may enlist into the service of the Province.

They also appointed Colonel Daniel Spofford, Dr. Nathaniel Cogswell, Samuel Harriman, and Samuel Northend, a committee of correspondence.

And they further voted, That they would not comply with the request of General Gage, in electing a person to represent the town in the Great and General Court, to be holden at Boston.

* See declaration made by Provincial Congress, July 6,1775.

May 29. The town made choice of Nathaniel Mighill, Esq., to represent this town in the Provincial Congress, to be holden at the meeting-house in Watertown, the 31st instant.

They also voted, That the town will comply with the several resolves of the Provincial Congress, which have been laid before them and duly considered; and that the committee of correspondence appointed by the town on 8th instant, be authorized to see that said resolves are duly regarded and executed.

Nathaniel Mighill, Esq., was chosen (July 11) by the town, to represent them in the Great and General Court to be holden at Watertown, the 19th instant.

1776, March 19. The town appointed Colonel Daniel Spofford, Captain Joseph Scott, Captain Richard Thurston, Nathaniel Tenney, Captain William Stickney, Jonathan Harriman, Deacon Moses Chaplin, Doctor Nathaniel Cogswell, and Ephraim Pickard, a committee of safety.

John Jewett, Timothy Jackman, Jeremiah Searle, Samuel Pickard, and Isaac Smith, were chosen and sworn, (April 17,) to number the inhabitants of the town, agreeably to an order of Court.

The town voted, (May 22,) That if the Honorable Congress shall, for the safety of the Colonies, declare them independent of Great Britain, that we, the inhabitants of the town of Rowley, do solemnly engage, that with our lives and fortunes we will support them in the measure.

The town voted, (July 23,) to raise the sum of £ 400, to be paid as bounty to the men who have been, or may be, raised or enlisted in this town to serve in the present unhappy war. And Thomas Lancaster, town treasurer,

was ordered to hire said sum, and to pay over the same to the officers in this town employed in raising men for said war, to be by them paid out to the men raised, under the direction of Nathaniel Mighill, Solomon Nelson, Jr., Moses Chaplin, Timothy Jackman, Jeremiah Jewett, Jeremiah Searle, and Stephen Jewett, a committee for the purpose. And the said committee were directed to determine what term of service in the war shall constitute a soldier's turn, and how much money the town shall pay, in addition to the encouragement given by the General Court of this Colony, to each soldier who serves his term in the war.

September 10. One fifth part of the militia of the State were ordered to march immediately to New York; one fourth part of the residue to be equipped, and ready to march at a moment's warning.

At a town meeting held October 4, it was voted, That this town do give their consent, that the present House of Representatives of this State of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, together with the Council, if they consent in one body with the House, and by equal voice, should consult, agree on, and enact such a constitution and form of government for this State, as the said House of Representatives and Council, (as aforesaid,) on the fullest and most mature deliberation, shall judge will most conduce to the safety, peace, and happiness of the State, in all after successions and generations.

Voted, That the said constitution or form of government be made public, for the inspection and perusal of the inhabitants of the State, before the ratification thereof by the Assembly.

Voted, That a certified copy of the foregoing votes be transmitted to the Secretary of this State.

1777, January 17. The town voted, That those men who have done service in the present war, and who have not received any portion of the town's bounty money, be entitled to receive from the town as follows, viz.

The 8 months' men at Cambridge, £400 lawful money each.

" 2 "	"	Roxbury,	150	"	"
" 1 ½"	"	"	150	"	"
" 12 "	"	New York,	900	"	"
" 2 "	"	"	600	"	"
" 3 "	"	"	600	"	"
" Canady men,		"	600	"	"
" Dorchester men,		"	100	"	"

March 10. Town voted, To raise £ 750 immediately, to be paid as an additional bounty to those who may enlist into the Continental army.

Voted, That Captain Benjamin Adams, Lieutenant John Searle, and Lieutenant. Thomas Pike, be a committee to raise or hire fifty men, to complete this town's quota, as required by Continental orders, and that they raise or hire said men immediately.

Voted, That Stephen Mighill, Benjamin Stickney, and Stephen Jewett, be a committee to hire the said sum of £ 750. And they are to pay over five hundred dollars of the same to the committee appointed to hire the men. The committee to hire men being held accountable for the same.

March 18. Captain Thomas Mighill, Captain Richard Thurston, Nathaniel Tenney, William Todd, and Jonathan Harriman, were appointed a committee of safety.

At this meeting, a lengthy report was made by John Jewett, Jeremiah Searle, and Timothy Jackman, a committee for the purpose; accompanied by a roll, containing the names and amount of service each person belonging to the town, and borne thereon, had performed

during the present war. (This report is not on record or to be found on file.)

At this meeting the town voted to raise, and ordered to be assessed, the sum of £ 1,200, for the support of the war; and ordered, that all those persons whose names are borne on said roll, be credited on the tax bills the amount of their several taxes, and the balances due them over and above their taxes, to stand as a charge against the town, till another war tax be raised.

And the town further ordered, that the remainder of said £ 1,200 be collected and paid over to Stephen Mighill, and others, a committee appointed by the town at their meeting held on the 10th day of March instant, for the purpose of hiring £ 75O, the said committee to be held accountable to the town for the same. The money to be applied to hiring soldiers for the present war.

May 13. It having been ascertained that this town's quota of men for the Continental army, to serve three years or during the war, amounted to fifty-eight instead of fifty, as stated and provided for at a meeting of the town held on the 10th day of March last, and it appearing that eight men are still wanting for that service, and that they must be procured on or before the 28th instant, therefore,

The town voted, That, if a sufficient number of the eight months' men will enlist into the aforesaid three years' service, they would give suitable encouragement to a like number to supply their places for the eight months' service; when Thomas Mighill, Benjamin Adams, Stephen Jewett, Isaac Smith, Ephraim-Pickard, Moses Hobson, Benjamin Stickney, and David Mighill, came forward and agreed to enlist into the eight months' service, provided a like number of the eight months' men would enlist

into the three years' service. The committee appointed on the said 10th day of March last to hire the fifty men, are instructed to procure the additional eight men, on or before the said 28th instant.

Voted, The town will comply with the resolves or advice of the committee of safety of the County of Essex, made at a late convention held at Ipswich.

At a meeting, July 8, Captain Thomas Mighill, being a person firmly attached to the American cause, was elected by ballot, to proceed, agreeably to a late act of the General Court of this State, against all such persons as appear to be of inimical dispositions toward this, or any of the United States.

Mr. Moses Stickney, Colonel Daniel Spofford, Captain Joseph Poor, Lieutenant Isaac Smith, and Mr. Thomas Merrill, were appointed a committee, agreeable to a late act of the General Court, to prosecute all breaches of the act to prevent monopoly and oppression.

August 13. The town voted, To give each able-bodied man who shall serve for the town, in the Continental army, till the last day of November next, the sum of ten pounds lawful money; one half to be paid in clothing and provisions, if the soldiers choose it. (The number called for is to equal one sixth part of the train bands in town.)

August 15. The town met by adjournment, and no persons having appeared to enlist, the town voted, That the number of men necessary to supply the present call shall be drafted, and that each drafted man shall be entitled to receive ten pounds as aforesaid.

November 7. The town voted, That Nathaniel Gage, Humphrey Saunders, Stephen Mighill, Jedediah Stickney, and Solomon Nelson, Jr., be a committee to hire, at the town's expense, twenty-six men to serve in the

guard at Cambridge. (To guard Burgoyne's army, captured October 17th.)

Voted, That the committee pay each of said twenty-six men, on his enlisting, the sum of four pounds, as advanced pay; the selectmen to furnish the money out of any unappropriated town's money now in their hands.

November 24. Voted, That Captain Thomas Mighill, Colonel Daniel Spofford, Lieutenant Rufus Wheeler, Captain Timothy Jackman, and Lieutenant Samuel Pickard, be a committee to hire men when needed to serve in the army for the future.

Voted, That the last-named committee hire men to relieve the twenty-six men from this town, now in the guard at Cambridge, and to pay each man three pounds, out of town's money, as advanced pay. First giving the men that are now with Lieutenant Benjamin Stickney, in said guard, the offer of remaining if they will serve as cheap as others may be hired.

Voted, 10 Jacob Jewett, for money advanced, viz.

To John Kilborn, now in the Continental army,	£	15	0 0
" Asa Nelson, for do. to Aaron Cromby, now in do.		15	0 0
" Captain Benjamin Adams, men for three months' service each		20	0 0
" Lieutenant Paul Lancaster's men for one month's service, viz. Caleb Jackson, Aaron Pingree, Jonathan Foster, and Isaac Burpee, each.		6	13 4

December 15. Voted, That the committee appointed on the 7th day of November last, to hire men for the guard at Cambridge, be instructed to withdraw said men, on the best terms they can make with them. And also voted, That the town's pay to said men be discontinued from an after the 17th instant.*

* To this time the men from Rowley, in the guard, had been wholly paid by the town.

December 29. The town voted, To raise the sum of £ 800, to defray charges of the war, in addition to the £ 1,200 granted last March, to be assessed therewith. Ordered, That the assessors credit each man belonging to the town and now in the service, the amount of their several taxes, the same to be deducted from their wages.

Ordered, That the men now in the guard at Cambridge or Winter Hill, be paid their wages out of said £ 800, and that the residue be paid into the town treasury.

Ordered, That the men with Lieutenant Benjamin Stickney, now serving in the aforesaid guard, receive from the town so much as shall make their wages amount to £ 10 per month, including their advance pay, and what they receive from the Continent and State; their term of service to be reckoned from the commencement of their service, to two days after they shall be relieved and dismissed from the camp.

Ordered, That Captain Thomas Migbill, and others, a committee appointed on the 7th day of November last, be instructed to hire a sufficient number of men to relieve those from this town now in the aforesaid guard, and if they cannot hire for the whole term that men may be needed in that guard, then they may hire for a shorter period, and afterwards hire others to take their places.

Ordered, That said committee be authorized to pay the men they hire, so much money as shall be necessary to bear their expenses in going to and returning from the place of service, and to agree to pay them one dollar per day while in service, to pay them ten dollars in advance; provided, however, the committee are to hire men on better terms if they can.

1778, February 23. The town voted, That Colonel Daniel Spofford, Ephraim Pickard, and Ezekiel Brad-

street, be added to the committee, appointed March 10, 1777, for the purpose of hiring soldiers for the Continental army.

Voted, That Colonel Daniel Spofford and Ephraim Pickard be empowered to hire on the town's credit, so much money as may be necessary to enable the committee to hire as many men as is now wanted to complete this town's quota of soldiers for the Continental army.

Ordered, That the firearms and other articles lately drawn by this town, under an order of the General Court, be disposed of by selling the same to the inhabitants of this town, and to none others.

The town instructed their representative in the General Court, to use his influence in favor of a confederation and perpetual union of all the States.

March 17. The town appointed Thomas Mighill, Jeremiah Hazen, Amos Nelson, Nelson Todd, and Joseph Poor, a committee of safety.

Voted, To raise the sum of £ 1,500 for the support of the war, to be assessed upon the polls and estates within the town.

Ordered, That the assessors credit each man belonging to the town, and now in the service, the amount of their several taxes, the same to be deducted from their wages.

March 23. The town voted, That Jeremiah Mighill, Joseph Poor, and Thomas Merrill, be a committee to raise one subaltern and twelve privates, to serve in the guard at Winter Hill, for three months, or till the 3d day of July next. The committee to pay them one month's wages in advance, and the residue at the expira, tion of their term of service.

At this meeting, the new form of government, agreed

on by the Council and House of Representatives of this State, was read for the information and consideration of the town, to be acted upon at a future meeting.

April 7. At a meeting called, to see if the town will agree to submit the new form of government to the consideration of a county convention to be appointed for that purpose, and to appoint delegates to said convention, agreeably to the recommendation of the town of Newburyport, the question being staled to the town, it passed in the negative.

April 27. At a meeting caned, the selectmen presiding, the constitution or new form of government was read and debated, article by article, and the greatest objections were offered against the fifth, sixth, ninth, nineteenth, and thirty-fourth articles, when the town voted to refer the consideration of chose articles to Captain Ben. jamin Adams, Captain Timothy Jackman, Dr. Parker Cleaveland, Captain Thomas Mighill, and Mr. Jacob Jewett, with instructions to consider the same, and report their opinion thereon at an adjourned meeting. The meeting was then adjourned to the 21st day of May.

May 21. The town met, and again adjourned to the 1st day of July.

July 1. The town met, and after hearing the report of their committee, and duly considering the same, it being found that the town were much divided in opinion on the subject of adopting the aforementioned constitution and form of government, they voted to leave the subject open and undetermined for the present, liable to be taken up and acted upon at a future meeting called for the purpose.

1778, May 4. The town met and voted, That the committee of safety, appointed on the 17th day of March

last, be a committee to hire twenty men to serve in the war.

Voted, To raise the sum of £ 500 for the support of the present war, to be assessed with the £ 1,500, granted on the 23d day of March last.

Voted, That said committee hire the said twenty men on the most reasonable terms they can, and pay them in money or provisions as the committee think best. And the committee are authorized to hire as much money, on the town's credit, as they may need for paying said men.

May 11. The town met and voted, That the committee appointed, on the 4th instant, to hire the eight months' men, be also a committee to hire nine men to serve nine months in the continental army; and the committee are authorized to give each man, on his enlisting, the sum of four hundred dollars, upon which a number of men in the meeting offered to enlist if the town would give them five hundred dollars each; whereupon the town voted, to give each man five hundred dollars, who should enlist and pass muster.

June 9. The town met and voted to raise, and ordered to be assessed, the sum of £ 2,000 for the support of the present war.

At this meeting, Thomas Pingree was hired to enter into the service.

June 26. The town met, and appointed Samuel Harriman, Jonathan Pickard, and Moses Dole, a committee to hire for the army one subaltern and nine men; and the committee are authorized to hire, on the town's credit, what money they may want to enable them to procure the said subaltern and men.

Voted, That Captain Thomas Mighill, Captain Benjamin Adams, and Dr. Parker Cleaveland, be a com-

mittee to inquire into the state of the militia in the town, and to ascertain if there be any men now in commission to command them.

Voted, That all the men, belonging to the militia in this town, be requested to meet in their several parishes, and express their opinion as to what regiment they should choose to join, and to choose one man from each parish to meet as a committee, to consider what is best to be done for the organization of the militia of this town.

July 8. The town met, and appointed Moses Sawyer, David Burpee, and Reuben Pearson, a committee to hire six men to serve in the guard at Winter Hill, or where General Heath may order. The said men are to be engaged for a term not exceeding six months, and they are to receive as much advance pay as the committee may agree on, and the balance of their wages at the expiration of their term of service.

July 30. The town met, and appointed Thomas Lambert, David Jewett, Joseph Pike, Abraham Foster, and Benjamin Adams, Jr., a committee to procure one subaltern and twenty privates, to serve in the army, agreeable to state orders.

Voted, That if any will voluntarily enlist, they shall be paid in as ample a manner as any men have heretofore been paid for like service, and the committee are authorized to give each man ten pounds advance pay, the balance of their wages to be paid at the expiration of their term of service. The men when enlisted, are to have the privilege of choosing a first lieutenant, to serve under.

September 14. The town met, and appointed John Adams, Amos Dresser, Lieutenant Benjamin Stickney,

Richard Tenney, and Nathaniel Barker, a committee to procure one second lieutenant and nine privates, as ordered by Colonel Cogswell. Said committee are to hire the men by the month, on as reasonable terms as they can, and give them as much advance pay as the committee think best, the balance of their wages to be paid at the expiration of their term of service.

September 22. The town met, and appointed Humphrey Hobson, Thomas Green, Moses P. Payson, Deacon Stephen Mighill, Colonel Daniel Spofford, Aaron Nelson, Lieutenant Samuel Northend, Jeremiah Jewett, and Lieutenant Rufus Wheeler, a committee to procure such number of men, as shall be equal to one third part of all the men in this town belonging to the train band, to serve in the present war, agreeable to a late order. The committee are to hire on the best terms they can, and give as much advance pay as they may think best, the balance of wages to be paid at the expiration of their term of service. The men to be hired by the month.

October 5. A new committee is appointed, and instructed to hire the second lieutenant and nine privates, called for by Colonel Cogswell. They are to hire on the same terms and conditions as the former committee, on the 14th September last, were instructed to do.

November 18. The town voted, That the sum of £ 2,148 12s. 6d. be granted, and assessed for the support of the present war. To be credited and paid as other grants for the same purpose have heretofore been.

December 21. The town appointed Moses Clark, Asa Plumer, Jonathan Harriman, Rufus Wheeler, and Oliver Tenney, a committee to take measures calculated to prevent the spread of the small-pox in town. The

town declined opening any house (in town); for the purpose of inoculation with small-pox.

1779, March 16. The town appointed John Jewett, Aaron Nelson, John Adams, Nathaniel Mighill, Esq., and Captain Timothy Jackman, a committee of safety.

May 12. The town met, and the question was put, to see if it be the minds of the town to have a new constitution, or form of government made; and it passed in the negative, two only voting in the affirmative.

June 9. The town appointed a committee to procure five men to serve as soldiers, in the State of Rhode Island, until the 1st day of January next, unless sooner discharged. The committee are to hire on the best terms they can, and agree to pay in either money or provisions, as they think best. And appointed a committee to procure eleven men to serve in the Continental army, for the term of nine months, and the same instructions given as to the last before named committee.

Meeting adjourned to

June 28. When the town ordered Captain Benjamin Adams, to make return of Thomas Pingree, as a Continental soldier in Captain Whipple's company, Colonel Putnam's regiment. And also, to ascertain the number of our Continental soldiers now in service, and to see if the town have provided their full quota of men.

The town appointed Phineas Dodge to provide for Abel Dodge's family while he is in the service, Lieutenant Mark Creasey to provide for David Hobson's family, Deacon Moses Clark, and Lieutenant James Todd, to provide for Jonathan Stickney's family, Joseph Jewett to provide for Adoniram Hidden and mother.

July 7. The town met, and the selectmen, presiding, brought before the town the doings of the General

Court, as passed on the 15th day of June last, relative to calling a convention of delegates to meet at Cambridge, for the purpose of forming a constitution for this State. The question being put, to see if the town will choose one or more delegates to said convention, passed in the affirmative. A motion was made to choose three, which passed in the affirmative; when Nathaniel Mighill Esq., Colonel Daniel Spofford, and Dr. Parker Cleaveland, were chosen.

Voted, as the sense of this town, that the delegates just chosen be instructed to use their influence in favor of promulgating printed copies of the form of the constitution, which may be agreed on in convention, among the people of the State, for their deliberate consideration, previous to their being called upon to ratify or reject the same.

July 7. The selectmen were instructed to hire four men to serve in the guard at Boston, when needed.

Ordered, That one of the committee of safety attend the convention which is to be holden at Concord.

August 10. The town voted, That they will comply with the recommendations of the convention, holden at Concord on the 14th day of July last. And proceeded to appoint a committee of fourteen, to regulate the prices of innholders, men's labor, teaming, manufactured and other articles, in proportion to the rates of the necessaries of life, as estimated by said convention,

August 26. The town voted, To comply with the recommendations of the county convention, holden at Ipswich on the 19th instant. And also voted, To accept the report of the committee appointed at the last meeting, held the 10th instant, on the subject of regulating the prices of various articles, &c.

Voted, To choose a committee of fifteen, to carry into

effect the object recommended in the resolves of said county convention; when Lieutenant Amos Bailey, Joshua Pickard, Colonel Daniel Spofford, Lieutenant Thomas Merrill, Jonathan Harriman, Asa Nelson, Phineas Dodge, Captain Joseph Poor, Dr, Parker Cleaveland, Captain Timothy Jackman, Lieutenant Isaac Smith, Joshua Jackson, Nathaniel Gage, Lieutenant Mark Creasey, and Edward Saunders, were chosen. Voted, To add to said committee, such of the selectmen and committee of safety, as have not already been appointed thereon, viz. of the selectmen, Paul Jewett, Thomas Mighill, and Paul Lancaster; and of the committee of safety, Ensign John Jewett, Nathaniel Mighill, Esq., Aaron Nelson, and John Adams.

Voted, That the committee be instructed to proceed with caution, candor, and impartiality, as well as perseverance, in dealing with offenders, by first trying all possible gentle methods to argue and persuade them to a compliance with the regulations; but, if, after all these delicate methods have been used, it shall appear that wilful obstinacy is their determination, in breaking over the laudable designs of saving our currency, then proceed with firmness in publishing their names to the world, as enemies to their country, thereby fixing upon them, that odium and perpetual disgrace, which can be equalled by nothing but the malignancy of their crime,

Great distress was at this time experienced, from the depreciation of the currency, the exorbitant price of the necessaries of life, and the distrust of public credit. A convention assembled at Concord, on the 14th of July, composed of delegates from all parts of the State, for the purpose of consulting on measures calculated to give

effect to the recommendations of Congress, for the relief of the people.

A county convention assembled at Ipswich, on the 19th day of August, (as before stated,) when a scale of prices was by them fixed, and resolutions adopted to adhere to and execute the regulations.

The report of the committee of the town of Rowley, appointed for the purpose of fixing the price of labor, &c., on the 10th of August last, does not appear upon the record; but the prices of the necessaries of life having been established by the State convention, and the prices of other articles and things, as set in some other towns, having been ascertained, it is believed the following prices stated, as of November, 1776, and August, 1779, will pretty accurately show the depreciation of the currency in that interval.

	1776	1779
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.
Corn per bushel,	0 3 0	3 12 0
Rye, "	0 4 6	5 2 0
Wheat, "	0 6 8	8 2 0
Oats, "	0 1 9	1 16 0
Cider, per bbl.,	0 4 0	4 0 0
Hay per cwt. (Eng.)	0 3 0	1 10 0
Labor per day,	0 3 0	2 14 0
Woman's labor per week,		2 0 0
Beef per lb.,	0 0 3	0 5 6
Mutton and veal,	0 0 3	0 3 6
Butter per lb.,	0 0 9	0 11 0
Cheese, "	0 0 6	0 5 6
Wool, "		1 4 0
Men's shoes per pair,	0 7 6	6 0 0
Stockings, "	3 12 0	
Shirts of tow cloth,	4 16 0	
Tow cloth per yard,	0 2 3	

Various other things are mentioned in 1776, and omitted in 1779, viz. peas, 7s., beans, 6s., potatoes, Is. 6d., fresh-pork, 4d., salt- pork, 7 d., dinners at taverns, 8d., suppers or breakfasts, of coffee, tea, or chocolate, 8d., lodgings, 4d., (sleeping on the floor not to be considered as lodging.) Flip or toddy, made with New England rum, mug, 9d.; cotton and linen homespun cloth, yard wide, 3s. 6d. per yard. Breeches, of the best deer's leather, for men, £ 2 2s. Od., beaver hats, first quality, £.2 2s., felt hats, 7s.

September 29. The town appointed a committee to hire, on the best terms they can, seven men to serve in the guard at Boston.

Ordered, That the selectmen and committee of safety provide thirty blankets for the Continental soldiers, to give no more than the price set by the late convention.

Voted, That the sum of £ 3,000 be granted and assessed to pay the seventeen men, now to be raised for the Continental army.

October 13. The town appointed a committee to hire seventeen men, including a first lieutenant, for the Continental army, they to hire as cheap as they can, and agree to pay them in money or provisions, as the committee think best. If any men in the town will enlist, the committee are authorized to give them each £ 8O per month, but not exceed that sum, even if they have to go out of town to hire.

November 3. The committee appointed on the 13th ultimo, to hire seventeen men for the Continental army, having obtained but a part of the number at the price limited by the town, the town now authorize the committee to get the remainder on the best terms they can.

Voted, To raise and assess £ 5,960, for the support of the war.

1780, March 21. The town appointed Jacob Jewett, Asa Chaplin, Noyes Pearson, Mark Creasey, and Thomas Merrill, a committee of safety.

Ordered, That the sum of £ 12,000 be raised and assessed, to pay the nine months' men, so called.

April 25. The committee appointed June 9., 1779, to hire eleven men for nine months' service in the Continental army, ask the town to instruct them how to settle with the men, under the present depreciated state of the currency; whereupon the town order the committee to pay them according to their agreement, in the best way they can.

May 31. The town voted, To raise the sum of £ 8,000, for the support of the war, to be assessed with the £ 12,000, granted in March last; and that Indian corn be received in payment at seventy dollars per bushel.

April 20. The town voted, That the committee of safety be a committee to hire what soldiers the town may be obliged to raise the present year; to hire as cheap as they can, and the town will indemnify them.

April 20. The town, having met to take into consideration the new proposed constitution, or form of government, attended to the reading of the same, and after debate thereon, the meeting was adjourned to the 4th day of May next, one o'clock, P. M.

May 4. The town met, according to adjournment, and proceeded to vote for or against the several articles of the Constitution, taking them up in the order in which they stand, acting upon each separately.

The votes being given in, stood as follows, viz.

BILL OF RIGHTS.

	For.	Against
Art. 1	109	0
2	101	4
3	88	57
4	107	4
5	110	0
6	109	4
7	109	2
8	112	4
9	115	0
10	12	123
11	113	2
12	115	1
13	105	0
14	115	1
15	105	2
16	101	4
17	99	8
18	101	0
19	101	0
20	65	2
21	105	0
22	117	0
23	118	2
24	125	0
25	126	0
26	137	0
27	126	2
28	136	1
29	115	3
30	139	3

CONSTITUTION.

CHAPTER 1.

General Court.

Section 1.

Art. 1	55	0
2	55	0
3	55	0
4	55	0

Senate. 1

Section 2.

Art. 1	38	11
2	42	10

(Constitution, continued.)

	For.	Against
Art. 3	42	2
4	47	0
5	43	3
6	44	0
7	42	0
8	42	0
9	38	0

House of Representatives.

Section 3.

Art. 1	28	0
2	27	4
3	29	2
4	32	2
5	34	0
6	34	0
7	34	0
8	34	0
9	46	0
10	43	0
11	42	0

CHAPTER 2.

Governor.

Section 1.

Art. 1	35	4
2	4	31
3	29	2
4	30	0
5	36	0
6	30	0
7	23	11
8	29	0
9	30	0
10	23	3
11	27	0
12	29	0
13	14	4

Section 2.

Art, 1	21	1
2	21	1
3	21	1

(Constitution, continued.)

	For.	Against.
Section 3.		
Art. 1	22	0
2	22	0
3	22	0
4	22	0
5	22	0
6	22	0
7	22	0
Section 4.		
Art. 1	23	0
2	23	0

CHAPTER 3.

Art. 1	22	0
2	22	0
3	22	0
4	22	0
5	22	0

CHAPTER 4.

	22	0

CHAPTER 5.

Section 1.

Art. 1	22	0
2	22	0
3	22	0
Section 2.		
	23	0

CHAPTER 6.

Art. 1	25	0
2	25	0
3	25	0
4	25	0
5	25	0
6	25	0
7	25	0
8	25	0
9	25	0
10	25	0
11	25	0

After having voted upon all the several parts of the Constitution, the town voted to appoint a committee of nine, to consider and propose such alterations and amendments of the third and tenth articles of the Bill of Rights

as shall be likely to make them more acceptable to the town; when John Harris, John Jewett, Nathaniel Tenney, Dr. Nathaniel Cogswell, Dr. Parker Cleaveland, Jonathan Harriman, Moses Chaplin, Asa Nelson, and Captain Timothy Jackman, were appointed, with instructions to report at an adjourned meeting. The meeting was then adjourned to the 23d day of May instant, nine o'clock, A. M.

Met according to adjournment. The committee proposed certain alterations and amendments of the said third and tenth articles, (which are not entered on the record,) upon which, after debate, the town proceeded to vote, when it was found there were not so many in favor of the third article as amended, as there were in its original form. On the tenth article, as amended, the vote was one hundred and one for, and thirty-nine against. The meeting was then adjourned to the 25th day of May, one o'clock, P. M.

Met according to adjournment, and spent the aflernoon in debate, and then adjourned to the 31st day of May, one o'clock, P. M., then to meet at the meeting-house in Byfield parish.

Met according to adjournment, and, after debate, finally voted, That if the amendment of the tenth article of the Bill of Rights, as proposed by this town, cannot be obtained, the article stand as originally drawn. Some debate was had upon the second article of the first section of the second chapter; and the town voted, forty to one, in favor of substituting the word" Protestant" in place of "Christian," but finally voted, that, if this amendment cannot be obtained, the article stand as it is. Voted, The Convention fix on the time when the Constitution shall go into operation.

June 4. The town appointed a committee to hire twenty-four men to serve in the Continental army, to hire as cheap as they can, and to agree to pay them in money or provisions, as the committee think best; and, if the town shall be called upon for more men the present year, the same committee are to hire them in the same way, and the town will indemnify them.

June 28. The town appointed a committee to hire, on the town's credit, as much money as shall be necessary to enable the committee for hiring men to hire the twenty-four men now sent for.

Voted, To adjourn the meeting to Saturday the 1st day of July next, one o'clock, P. M., then to meet at the house of Moses Dole, in Byfield parish.

Met according to adjournment.

Voted, The committee for hiring men go out of the State to hire the number the town now want to complete their quota of Continental soldiers.

The meeting was then adjourned to Thursday the 6th instant, two o'clock, P. M., then to meet at the First Parish meeting-house.

Met according to adjournment.

Voted, That the selectmen and committee of safety warn all the militia of this town to meet at some one place in the town, to see if the number of men, now wanted for the service, cannot be procured from them. The meeting was then adjourned to the 8th instant, three o'clock, P. M., then to meet at the house of Moses Dole, in Byfield parish.

Met according to adjournment.

Voted, That the men, who will enlist under Captain Thomas Mighill to serve in the Continental army for the term of three months, shall be allowed just as much per

month as was agreed to be given to the six months' men, with this addition, viz. they shall be paid for five days before they march, and for as many days after they are discharged, as there are twenty miles in the distance between this town and the place of discharge; the men enlisting may receive one thousand dollars each before they go, or, in lieu thereof, shall receive two bushels of Indian corn and £ 3 in hard money when they return.

A company was raised under said Captain Thomas Mighill, who served in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's regiment, at West Point, the term of three months, or till the 10th of October, when they were discharged. The company consisted of the following named persons, viz.

Captain.
* Thomas Mighill.
First Lieutenant.
John Pearson.
Second Lieutenant.
James Follensbee.
Sergeants.
Timothy Rolf,
* Humphrey Hobson,
Nathaniel Kimball,
James Barker.
Corporals.
Annis Allen,
Jewett Ilsley,
* Ezekiel Lancaster,
William Bayley.
Privates.
Nathan Allen,
Daniel Adams,
Daniel Appleton,
Enoch Boynton,
Ebenezer Bartlett,
Phillip Butler,
* John Bailey,
Richard Bartlett,
James Brickett,
* Joseph Brocklebank,
John Carleton,
Thomas Colby,
* Moses Clark,
* Northend Cogswell,
* Daniel Chaplin,
John Davis,
Jeremiah Dummer,
Richard Dummer,
William Dummer,
* Jonathan Elsworth,
* Jonathan Elsworth, Jr.

David Emery,
Thomas Evans,
Isaac Frothingham,
Seth J. Foster,
* John Gage,
Joseph Goodridge,
Thomas Greenleaf,
Paul Hill,
Amos Hale,
* William Hobson, Jr.
* Samuel Hobson,
Hosea Ilsley,
Nathan Jaques,
* Joshua Jackson,
* Jonathan Lambert,
* David Lull,
Jacob March,
Joseph Morss,
Norton Minor,
Samuel Moody,
William Noyes,
Thomas Noyes,
Samuel Noyes,
Enoch Ordway,
* Jacob Pickard,
* James Page,
* Samuel Palmer,
Thomas Peabody,
* Samuel Palmer, Jr.
* George Poor,
Joseph C. Rolf,
Philip Read,
* John Scott,
* Benjamin Smith, Jr.
* Joshua Saunders,
* Edward Saunders,
Edad Tenney,
* Benjamin Winter
* Aaron Wood.

The twenty-nine with this * mark, are believed to have been Rowley men, most of the others belonged to Newbury.

July 13. The town met, on adjournment from July 8tb, and voted, That one of the committee appointed to hire the twenty-four men for the Continental army, go immediately to Brentwood, New Hampshire, and see if he cannot procure them.

Voted, That the selectmen procure the seven horses, and the various articles of clothing for the army, as sent for by the State, to purchase as cheap as they can, and the town will indemnify them.

The meeting was then adjourned to the 19th, then to meet at the Second Parish meeting-house.

Met according to adjournment.

Voted, That the town be divided into thirteen classes, according to their polls and estates, for the purpose of raising thirteen men, to serve for the town, in the Continental army, for the term of six months.

Voted, That each class, who shall procure a man, be entitled to receive from the town the same sum now paid to soldiers already raised.

September 4. The town met, the selectmen presiding.

The votes were given in for state officers, (being the first election under the new Constitution,) and were as follows, viz.

For Governor, Honorable John Hancock, Esq. had eighty-four votes. Honorable James Bowdoin, Esq. had two votes.

For Lieutenant-Governor, Honorable Benjamin Lincoln, Esq., had seventy-two votes.

For Counsellors and Senators, Honorrible Azor Orne, Esq., Captain George Williams, Honorable Stephen Choate, Esq., and Honorable Aaron Wood, Esq. had forty votes each. Jonathan Titcomb, Esq. had thirty-nine votes, Samuel Phillips, Jr., Esq. had thirty-seven votes, Samuel Osgood, Esq. had three votes, and Stephen Cross, Esq. had one vote.

October 12. Captain Benjamin Adams was chosen Representative to the General Court.

October 16. The town appointed a committee to purchase fourteen barrels of beef, for the army.

At the same meeting, the town granted the following

sums, for defraying expenses connected with the war, viz.

To pay for provisions for the army,	. . .	£ 22,260
" " the three delegates for their services in the convention at Cambridge, framing the State Constitution,	. . ..	1,180
" " for seven horses purchased for the army,	. .	3,310
" " for supplies made to families of soldiers,	. . .	385
" " various other expenses of the war,	. . .	14,365
		£ 41,500

The town also granted a tax of two thousand five hundred dollars, to be paid in silver.

Adjourned to the 6th day of November, one o'clock, P. M., then to meet at the Second Parish meeting-house.

Met according to adjournment, and voted to raise a further sum of £ 14,852, for war expenses, making a total, (exclusive of the hard money tax,) of £ 56,352.

November 6. Voted, That each person have liberty to pay their part of said tax of £ 56,352, in Indian corn, at such price as the selectmen shall set.

At this meeting, the town made a further grant of £ 41,500, for the purpose of procuring Indian corn to pay the nine, six, and three months' men, so called, agreeably to the contract made with them.

December 20. The town appointed a committee to enlist twenty-six men to serve in the Continental army, for the term of three years, or during the war, and instructed them to notify all the militia in town, including the alarm list, to meet at such place as they shall appoint, to see if they cannot get the twenty-six men from among them.

Voted, To adjourn the meeting to the 28th, one o'clock, P. M.

Met according to adjournment.

Voted, The town will give a bounty of three hundred silver dollars, to each of twenty-six men, who shall enlist for three years or during the war, to be paid one hundred dollars annually.

Voted, To adjourn to the 4th day of January next, then to meet at the Second Parish meeting-house, one o'clock, P. M.

1781, January 4. Met according to adjournment, and again adjourned to the 11th.

Met according to adjournment.

Voted, That the selectmen divide the town into twenty-six classes, intermixing the poor with the rich, so as to make the several classes as nearly equal in polls as well as property, as may be found convenient. And that each, class be required to procure a good able-bodied man, on or before the 20th day of January instant, to serve in the Continental army three years or during the war.

Voted, That each class return the name of the man they may hire to the selectmen, together with the sum they may have agreed to give him as bounty, and if more than one hundred dollars is given in any case, the town shall be holden to pay no more of the excess, than shall make all the classes equal.

Voted, That each class shall have interest for the money they pay as aforesaid, from the time their several men pass muster, till paid by the town. One only of the class papers has been found, a copy of which follows.

" To LIEUTENANT BENJAMIN STICKNEY.

"Sir, -- We, the subscribers, have classed the town of Rowley, agreeable to a vote of said town, passed the 11th day of January instant. The following list

contains the names of the persons classed with yourself. Their polls and valuation, as they were taxed in the hard money tax, stands in the line with their names, each person to pay according to their polls and estates. If any class neglect or refuse to procure one able-bodied, effective man, to serve in the Continental army for three years, or during the war, then the town are, agreeable to a resolve of the General Court, to procure a man for the deficient class, and the selectmen are to assess the whole cost and charge of procuring said man on the deficient class, with an additional sum, not more than double, as the town shall determine; any individual in a class neglecting or refusing to do their part, the class are to proceed to procure a man, and such individual is to be dealt with as the deficient class [order]. And you are desired forthwith to notify those persons hereafter named, to meet at the time and place you think best, in order to procure one man as above. You are not to go into another class to hire, until they have procured a man for themselves. And make return of your proceedings on or before the 30th day of January instant.

	Polls.	£	s.	d.		Polls.	£	s.	d.
Lt. Benj. Stickney,	3	329	10	0	Moses Smith,	1	82	0	0
Amos Stickney,	1	295	12	0	David Perley,		665	0	0
John Duglas,					John Perley	1	822	0	0
Amos Jewett,	1	100	0	0	Lt. Rufus Wheeler,	1	330	0	0
Maximilian Jewett,	1	36	0	0	Samuel Searle & son,	1 ½	519	0	0
William Stickney,	2	189	0	0	Jedidiah Stickney,	1	444	0	0
						13 ½	3812	2	0

"Paul Jewett,
Joseph Poor,
James Todd,
Selectmen of Rowley.

"Rowley, January 19, 1781."

January 5. The town met and voted, That, whereas William Hobson of this town enlisted into the Continental army, to serve nine months from the 25th day of July, 1779, and whereas, during said term, he was taken prisoner, and detained in captivity until the 21st day of December, 1780. Therefore, the town will pay him ten bushels of Indian corn per month,. for all the time he was detained a prisoner, after the expiration of said nine months.

April 2. The town voted, That if any of the twenty-six classes for hiring men neglect or refuse to procure their man, the selectmen are to provide a man or men, in all such cases.

Voted, That if any class, or any individual in any class, refuse to pay their proportion of money necessary for hiring a man to serve in the army three years or during the war, the selectmen are ordered to assess their polls and estates double the sum they are now assessed for that object.

July 10. The town appointed a committee to purchase eleven thousand seven hundred and fifty-nine pounds of beef, for the army.

Voted, To raise in silver money, to pay for said beef, and to pay for clothing for the army, the sum of £ 310, = $ 1,O33 1/3

Voted, To raise in hard money, a further sum to pay three men for five months' service in the Continental army, at Rhode Island, the sum of £ 90, = $ 3O0

£ 400, = $ 1,333 1/3

Voted, The selectmen hire seventeen men to serve in

the Continental army three months, according to a resolve of the General Court, passed on the 30th day of June last.

November 29. Voted, To raise for expenses of the war, the sum of £ 1,304 10s.

1782, March 5. The town met, and received the report of a committee appointed at a former meeting, for the purpose of making a full and final settlement with all such committees and persons as have been appointed or employed by the town, to hire men, purchase provision, or to do any other thing for the town, immediately connected with the war; made a detailed report of their doings in the premises, which was accepted and allowed by the town.

From the last above date to the close of the war, nothing of interest, as connected with the war, appears upon the records of the town, except various provisions made for the payment of a heavy debt incurred during the war.

Before the close of the month of March, military operations are suspended at New York.

November 30. Provisional articles of peace between the United States and Great Britain, are signed at Paris.

1783, September 3. Definitive treaty of peace between Great Britain and the United States, is signed.

The amount of money raised by the inhabitants of this town, for the support of the war, was very great, as may be seen by reference to the preceding pages.

The sums granted were as follows, viz.

		£	Reduced.
1776, June	23,	400	$1,333.33
1777, March	10,	750	2,293
"	18,	1,200	3,669.50
December	29,	800	860.21
1778, March	17,	1,500	1,333.33

1778, March	17,	1,500		1,333.33
		£	s. d.	Reduced.
1778, May	4,	500		416.66
June	9	2,000		1,666.66
November	18,	2,148	12 6	1,314.14
1779, September	29,	3,000		555.55
November	3,	5,960		860.77
1780, March	21,	12,000		1,070.66
May	31,	8,000		489.29
October	16,	41,500		1,921.29
November	6,	14,852		682.85
"	"	41,500		1,770.11
October	16,	To be paid in silver,		2,500.00
1781, July	10,	"	" "	1,033.33
"	"	"	" "	300.00
			Total in silver,	$ 24,071.48

The depreciation of the paper currency rendered the nominal amount of taxes exceedingly great; the true value of which may be estimated by reference to the following scale. The figures indicate the number of dollars, in Continental currency, equivalent to one hundred in gold or silver. To April, 1780, the value was fixed as stated below, by the act of Massachusetts; from that date, it has been ascertained by taking the average depreciation through the months.

	1777	1778	1779	1780
January,	105	325	742	2,934
February,	107	350	868	3,322
March,	109	375	1,000	3,736
April,	112	400	1,104	4,000
May,	115	400	1,215	5,450
June,	120	400	1,342	6,650
July,	125	425	1,477	6,900

	1777.	1778.	1779.	1789.
August,	150	450	1,630	7,000
September,	175	475	1,800	7,100
October,	275	500	2,030	7,200
November,	300	545	2,308	7,250
December,	310	634	2,595	7,400

In 1781, from February 27 to May 1, one dollar of specie was equal to $ 1.87, in new emission bills. From May 1 to May 25, it was 225 dollars for one. From May 25 to June 15, it was 300 for one. From June 15 to October 1, it was 400 for one. After these dates, the depreciation approached total worthlessness.

The whole expense of the revolutionary war to the States, was, in paper money, estimated at $ 359,547,027, in specie $ 135,193,703.

The following is a copy of the return of Captain Thomas Mighill's company of infantry, for the eight months' service, belonging to the thirty-eighth regiment, commanded by Colonel Baldwin, made September 26, l775, while stationed at Sewall's Point, in Brookline, viz.

Captain.
Thomas Mighill.
First Lieutenant.
Thomas Pike.
Second Lieutenant.
Mark Creasey.
Sergeants.
Amos Bayley,
Stephen Jewett,
Samuel Searle,
Ezekiel Sawyer,
Corporals.
Daniel Brocklebank,
David Poor,
Ephraim Hidden,
Jonathan Stickney.
Drummer.
Samuel Todd.*
Fifer.
Samuel Bayley.
Privates.
John Bayley,

*Died at Albany, Vermont, June, 1840, aged 98 1/3 years. He served as a drummer in three campaigns in the revolutionary war, he was one of the builders of the Fort at Crown Point, and was at the battle of Bunker Hill.

Ezekiel Bayley,
Joseph Brown,
Joseph Brown, Jr.
Edward Bishop,
Jeremiah Chandler,
William Chandler,
Abel Dodge,
John Gage,
David Hobson,
William Harriman,
Moses How,
Edward Elsworth,
Thomas Elsworth,
William Elsworth,
Nathaniel Johnson,
Amos Jewett, Jr. *
Nathan Kilborn,
Samuel Lancaster,
Samuel Pilsbury,
Jonathan Pickard,
John Pickard,
Thomas Plumer,
John Pearson,
Thomas Pearson,+
Benjamin Pike,
Humpbrey H. Richards,
Thomas Smith,
John Sawyer,
Paul Stickney,
John Spiller,
Benjamin Scott,
Benjamin Smith,
William Smith,
Josiah Stickney,
Dudley Tyler,
Benjamin Willett.

The above all of Rowley

John Bradstreet,
Moses Caldwell,
William Campernell,
Aaron Day,
Benjamin Emerson,
Samuel Lakeman,

were of Ipswich.

Abraham Foster, of Fitchburg.

William Searle, aged twenty-six years, a sergeant.

Jacob Low, aged eighteen years, a private, enlisted, April 24, 1775, under Captain Jacob Gerrish, Colonel Moses Little's regiment. .

In Captain John Baker's (Topsfield) company, Colonel Little's regiment, were,

* Died at Cambridge, December 28, 1775.

! Died at Cambridge.

+ Came from Cambridge, sick, and soon after died at home. John and Thomas were brother and son of David Pearson.

Daniel Dresser, a second Lieutenant, aged		35 years,	
George Abbot, Private,	"	22 years,	
Amos Jewett, Jr., "	"	21 years,	Enlisted May
Joseph Nelson, "	"	30 years,	2d, 1775.
Moses Foster, "	"	22 years,	
David Sterry, "	"	22 years,	

Jonathan Elsworth was in Captain John Kettle's company, Thomas Pee, in Captain Stephen Pearl's, Colonel Woodbridge's regiment.

They were enlisted for what was called the eight months' service, ending in December, 1775. When their term of service was about to expire, no others having been enlisted to take their places, it became necessary to enlist a portion of them at least, for a short period, until others could be raised to supply their places; therefore tile following named Rowley men enlisted for six weeks, viz.

Daniel Foster,	Moses Smith,
David Elwell,	Nathaniel Bradstreet,
Paul Todd,	Jeremiah Dodge,
Moses Richards,	Jeremiah Hobson.

At the close of the year 1775, men were enlisted for twelve months. The following is a copy of the roll of Captain Thomas Mighill's company, as made and returned for the month of March, 1776, with the amount of each man's monthly pay, viz.

Captain.	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Thomas Mighill:	8	0	0	Daniel Coolage,	2	8	0
First Lieutenant.				Corporals.			
Mark Creasey,	5	8	0	John Sawyer,	2	4	0
Second Lieutenant.				Ansel Pope,	2	4	0
Caleb Clap,	4	0.	0	Abner Hoyt,	2	4	0
Sergeants.				Drummer.			
Jonathan Stickney,	2	8	0	William Green.			
Abner Whitney,	2	8	0	Fifer.			
John Morse,	2	8	0	Edward French.			

Captain.	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
	£	s.	d.		£	s.	d.
Privates,				Moses Richards,	2	0	0
William Adams,	2	0	0	John Spiller,	2	0	0
John Bayley,	2	0	0	Benjamin Spiller,	2	0	0
David Chaplin,	2	0	0	Moses Smith,	2	0	0
Daniel Chaplin,	2	0	0	Joseph Stickney,	2	0	0
David Clark,	2	0	0	John Thomas,	2	0	0
Benjamin Emerson,	2	0	0	Benjamin Willet,	2	0	0
Moses How,	2	0	0	John Blandsen,	2	0	0
Jeremiah Hobson,	2	0	0	Thomas Champney,	2	0	0
Nathamel Johnson,	2	0	0	Nathamel Chase,	2	0	0
Humphrey H. Richards,	2	0	0				

The following persons were enlisted by Captain Thomas Mighill for the year 1776, who served in other companies at New York, &c., viz.

Joel Coolage,
William Cushing,
Jacob French,
Nathaniel Bradstreet,
Thomas Jones,
Abner Hinds,
Daniel Kimball,
Timothy Kendell,
William M^{c}Ilvain,
Benjamin Morse,
George Dunlap,
William Davis,
Follensbee Dow,
Thomas Giles,
James Greely,
Ezra Rossi *
Samuel Remick,
William Simmons,
Paul Todd,
Nathan Willard,
Comfort Whipple,
Charles Flagherty,
James Gray,
James Baros,
Michael Irish,
Thomas Harris,
Philip Merchant,
Enoch Jackson,
William Jackson,
John M^{c}Ilvain,
Daniel Wight,
David Story,
Edward Morrison,
Elnathan Pope,
Nathaniel Perry,
Thomas Pee,
Benjamin Richards,
Samuel Russell,
Samuel Burnet.

* See Appendix to the Address, D. 1.

At the close of the year 1776, it was again found necessary to hire soldiers for six weeks; when the following, belonging to Captain Mighill's company, enlisted, viz.

Sergeant.
Abner Whitney.
Corporals.
Ansel Pope,
Abner Hoyt.
Privates.
David Clark,
Nathaniel Chase,.
Jeremiah Hobson,
Nathaniel Bradstreet,
Thomas Giles,
Benjamin Morse,
Paul Todd,
Moses Richards,
William Jackson,
Jobn McIlvain,
Moses Smith.

The above were for six weeks, and William Symons, Benjamin Richards, Thomas Pee, and Charles Flagherty, for a longer time.

In March, 1717, the town were called upon to raise fifty-eight men for the Continental army, to serve three years or during the War. Fifty-five of that number are, named below, with the bounty paid to each by the town.

Benjamin Elwell,	£ 9.	Samuel Plumer,	£ 9.
Ebenezer Redington,	9.	Thomas Goodale,	9.
David Redington,	9.	Timothy Pratt,	9.
William Hancock,	9.	George Graves,	9.
John Elwell,	9.	William McGill,	9.
John Dorce,	9.	John Whitten,	9.
Thomas Payne,	9.	Samuel Starboard,	9.
Stephen Staples,	9.	James Wier,	9.
Samuel Proctor,	9.	Edward Pratt,	9.
Ebenezer Stone,	9.	David Guston,	9.
John Wilson,	9.	John Parker,	9.
William Robinson,	9.	Winthrop Knight,	12.

John Romley,	£ 12.	William Batchelder,	£15.
Josiah Millikin,	12.	John P. Frost,	15.
Henry Warren,	15.	William Mitchell,	15.
Thomas Pee,	15.	Moses Moore,	15.
Paul Kilborn,	15.	Abner B. Lunt,	15.
John Kilborn,	15.	James Page,	15.
Francis Nelson,	15.	Samuel Bayley,	15.
Elisha Dodge,	15.	John D. Davis,	15.
Jeremiah Elsworth,	15.	William Harkman,	15.
Benjamin Tenney,	15.	Thomas Pingree,	15.
Samuel Clough,	15.	Thomas Stinson,	20.
Asa Low,	15.	James Blair,	20.
Jonathan A. Powers,	15.	Samuel Turner,	20.
Thomas Harris,	15.	Joseph Applebee,	20.
Aaron Crombe,	15.	Joseph Lovell,	20.
Daniel Elliot,	15.		

The above is from a roll or return, made October 20, 1779. The remaining three might have died between the time of their enlistment and the said 20th of October.

In December, 1776, the following persons, belonging to Rowley, were enlisted to serve (under Captain John Dodge, of Wenham,) three months from the 1st day of January, 1777, in the State of New York, viz.

First Lieutenant.	Privates.
John Tenney.	John Bayley,
Second Lieutenant.	Moses Chaplin,
Moses Scott.	Moses Dickinson,
Sergeants.	John Daniels,
Jedidiah Stickney,	John Gage,
Humphrey Hobson,	Reuben How,
Moses Smith,	James Jewett,
Benjamin Stickney.	Caleb Jackson,

Thomas Kilborn,
Moses Lull,
Asa Low,
David Payson,
Bradstreet Pearson,
John Scort,
David Searle,
Daniel Safford,
David Tenney,
Moses Wood,
Phineas Dodge,
Joshua Dickinson.

The company consisted of fifiy-three men. They marched, December 16, 1776, and were dismissed about April 1, 1777, in the State of New York, three huudred and forty miles from Rowley.

In May, 1778, the town was called upon to raise twenty men to serve eight months, and nine to serve nine months. Of these twenty-nine men, the names of twenty-one only are to be found, viz. ten described as follows.

	Age.	Height Feet	In.	Com-plexion	Eyes	Hair	Place of Residence
John Fly	24	5	8	Dark	Blue,	Brown,	Rowley
Thomas Pingree,	33	5	8	Light,	Blue,	Brown,	"
Thomas Pike, Jr.	37	5	10	Dark,	Dark,	Black	"
Amos Pilsbury	27	6	0	Light,	Light,	Sandy	"
William Chandler, Jr.	21	5	8	Light,	Light,	Light,	"
Samuel Bacon	21	6	0	Light,	Light,	Sandy	"
Jeremiah Andrew,	21	5	10	Light,	Dark,	Brown	"
William Priest,	22	5	11	Light,	Light,	Light,	"
Abel Hardy,	31	5	8	Dark,	Light,	Brown,	"
Samuel Woodsum	20	5	8	Light,	Dark,	Brown,	"

The eleven, whose names follow, were enlisted in June, viz.

Joseph Brocklebank,
Moses Clark,
Thomas Elsworth,
Benjamin Bishop,
John Pickard,
Joseph Stickney,
John Gage,
Samuel Hidden,
Benjamin Pike,
Stephen Pingree,
Moses Wood.

They served six months from the 1st day of July in said year, at a place called North Kingston, in the State

of Rhode Island, under Captain Jonathan Evans, in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's regiment.

From 1779 to the close of the war, the names of but few, belonging to Rowley, who served in the war, can now he obtained, the muster rolls having been removed from Boston to Washington.

Besides those before mentioned, the names of a few others have been collected from various sources.

On the 24th of April, 1775, Captain T. Mighill commenced enlisting men for the eight months' service. Moses Hobson and Jonathan Stickney served three months and fifteen days each, from said 24th of April. Their names are not borne upon said Mighill's September roll, before stated.

Joseph Brocklebank and Joseph Todd (with others whose names are unknown) were out two months, from April 29 to June 29, 1777, at Rhode Island, under Captain Benjamin Adams, Colonel Titcomb's regiment.

Nathaniel Burpee, drummer, Ezekiel Lancaster and David Nelson, privates, (with others,) were out from August 15 to November 30, 1777, in New York, under Captain Benjamin Adams, Colonel Johnson's regiment, and were two hundred and seventy-two miles from Rowley when dismissed.

Thomas Pike was drafted, June 11, 1778, and served nine months at Fishkill, New York.

William Rutherford was drafted, and served from July 6 to December 13, 1780, two hundred and sixty miles from home when dismissed.

David Pickard was in the same service, the same term.

Joshua Jackson, Nathaniel Smith, Joshua Saunders, Edward Saunders, Jonathan Lambert, and John Crom-

bee, were stationed at Castle Island, under Captain James Maloon, Major-General John Hancock having the chief command.

Jeremiah Elsworth, Asa Low, and Thomas Pingree, were three years' men; and on the 15tb of May, 1782, Elsworth receipted for £ 23 9s. 9d. and Asa Low for £ 24 Is. 2d. toward their wages.

Samuel Bailey, Jr., Moses Merrill, and Daniel Merrill, served three years.

l777. Paul Jewett, a son of Paul, died in the army at New City, near Albany.

1778. Samuel Clough returned from Albany sick, died soon after.

1781. John Crombee died of small-pox in the State of New York.

1781. William Todd, a son of William, died while privateering.

Solomon Lowell, David Poor, Silas Dole, Moses Boynton, and James Phillips, were in the army.

Samuel Burbank, on his return from the army, died of the small-pox in the pest-house.

From the peace of 1783, for about two years, the town were frequently called together for the purpose of taking measures to adjust and make a final settlement of all their war expenses. One of the greatest difficulties they had to encounter, was that of settling with the several twenty-six classes for hiring three years' men for the war, under a vote of the town, passed in 1781. These classes had expended different sums in procuring each their man; some of the classes bad been deficient in the performance of the duty enjoined upon them by the town. These difficulties became, at length, so great, that the town despaired of being able to come to a compromise among them-

selves. They, therefore, on the 22d day of August, 1785, agreed and voted, to refer all their class difficulties to the determination of three referees, viz. Samuel Moody, of Newbury, Joshua Holt, of Andover, and John Choate, of Ipswich. Thomas Mighill, Daniel Spofford, and Solomon Nelson were appointed a committee to manage the affair before the referees, in behalf of the town; each class had their own committee before the referees.

The referees met, and after hearing the parties, made an award, which was laid before the town for their acceptance, at a meeting held November 1, 1785. This meeting was held in the second parish, and convened at one o'clock in the afternoon. Some of the classes being, dissatisfied with the award, a long debate ensued; the final question was taken about eleven o'clock at night, after a continued meeting of ten hours' duration, and the award was accepted. The town made a grant of £ 2,200, to pay all the said twenty-six classes, and ordered the assessment of the same.

These twenty-six men cost the town, for their services, from the time of their enlistment in 1781, to the close of the war, about $ 282 each.

To the £ 2,200, or $ 7,333.33, now granted, add the before-mentioned grants, amounting to $ 24,071.48, and it makes the sum of $ 31 ,404.81, actually paid by the town for the expenses of the war, beside other very considerable sums to committees, &c. for their services, not included in the above.

The particular and minute recital of those occurrences which took place in the town, particularly connected with the events of the revolutionary war, which has been gone into, seemed necessary, in order to give an adequate idea of the great exertions and privations made and en-

dured by the people of the town, during the period of that war, the merit and remembrance of which is almost lost in the happy results they assisted to bring about.

The great expenditure of this town was, in fact, an uncompensated gratuity to the public.

Rowley furnished its full proportion of men for the army of the Revolution, having furnished three captains, viz. Thomas Mighill, who was out in the years 1775, 1776, and 1780, Benjamin Adams, who was out several campaigns, and Edward Payson, who was out a short time in 1775. They furnished none lieutenants, viz. Amos Bailey, Daniel Dresser, Mark Creasey, Thomas Green, Thomas Pike, Benjamin Stickney, Moses Scott, John Tenney, and Rufus Wheeler, and perheps others. Sergeants and corporals, quite a number. Nathaniel Burpee and Samuel Todd were out as drummers, and Thomas Stickney as a fifer, and there were other musicians from this town.

The number of privates furnished cannot be now ascertained with certainty. But the following estimate is made, which approximates the true number, viz.

Raised, April, 1775,	for 8 months' service.	. . . .	54
" December, "	" 6 weeks "	. . . .	6
" January, 1776,	" 12 months "	. . . .	18
" December, "	" 6 weeks "	. . . .	5
" January, 1777,	" 3 months "	under Capt. John Dodge, .	24
" March "	" 3 years "	. . . .	58
" November,"	" Guard at Cambridge,	. . .	26
" December, "	" " "	to relieve the others, .	26
" March, 1778,	" " "	3 months, . . .	12
" May, "	" 8 months' service,	. . .	20
" " "	" 9 " "	. . . .	9
" June, "	" service not stated,	. . .	9
" July, "	6 months' service, in Guard or elsewhere,		6
" " "	service not stated,	. . . .	20
" September,"	service not slated, to serve under Colonel Cogswell.	. . . .	9

Raised, Sept., 1778,	for service not stated,	number equal to one third train band, say,	40
"	June, 1779,"	6 months' service at Rhode Island.	5
"	" " "	9 " "	11
"	September, "	Guard at Boston,	7
"	October, "	" time not stated, for Continental army,	
"	June, 1780, "	3 months at West Point,	24
"	January, 1781,	3 years or during the war,	26
"	Ju1y, "	3months,	17
		Total,	448

It does not appear by the records what number of men the town was required to furnish for the years 1775 and 1776, but the authenticated rolls show the names of Rowley men equal to the numbers put down in the foregoing list, and. sixty-four other privates, who were not Rowley men, but were enlisted by Captain Mighill, of Rowley, and served those years under him and other officers. All the other numbers of privates in said list are taken from the records of the town.

Rowley must have had on an average about fifty men each year, in the service of their country, during the eight years the war continued.

SHAYS'S INSURRECTION.

The causes of the insurrection which quickly followed the peace of 1783, have been well stated by the author of the "History of Worcester," published in 1837. That author says;

"The struggles of the Revolution had scarce terminated, before disturbances arose among the people, which, in their progress, brought the Cornmonwealth to the very verge of ruin.

"Could the existence of insurrection and rebellion be effaced from memory, it would be wanton outrage to recall from oblivion the tale of misfortune and dishonor.

But those events cannot be forgotten; they have floated. down in tradition; they are recounted by the winter fireside, in the homes of New England; they are inscribed on roll and record, in the archives and annals of the State. History, the mirror of the past, reflects, with painful fidelity, the dark as well as the bright objects from departed years; and, although we may wish to contemplate only the glowing picture of patriotism and prosperity, the gloomy image of civil commotion is still full in our sight, shadowing the back ground with its solemn admonition.

"The investigation of the causes of the unhappy tumults of 1786, does not belong to the narrative of their local effects on one of the principal scenes of action. But it would be great injustice to omit the statement, that circumstances existed, which palliate, though they do not justify, the conduct of those who took up arms against the government of their, own establishment. After eight years of war, Massachusetts stood, with the splendor of triumph, in republican poverty, bankrupt in resources, with no revenue but of an expiring currency, and no metal in her treasury more precious than the continental copper, bearing the devices of union and freedom. The country had been drained by taxation for the support of the army of independence, to the utmost limit of its means; public credit was extinct, manners had become relaxed, trade decayed, manufactures languishing, paper money depreciated to worthlessness, claims on the nation accumulated by the commutation of the pay of officers for securities, and a heavy and increasing pressure of debt rested on Commonwealth, corporations, and citizens. The first reviving efforts of commerce overstocked the markets with foreign luxuries and superfluities, sold to those who trusted to the future to supply the ability of payment. The temporary act of 1782, mak-

ing property a tender in discharge of pecunjary contracts, instead of the designed remedial effect, enhanced the evils of general insolvency, by postponing collections. The outstanding demands of the royal refugees, who had been driven from large estates and extensive business, enforced with no lenient forbearance, came ill to increase the embarrassments of the deferred pay-day. At length a flood of suits broke out.

"In 1784, more than two thousand actions were entered in the county of Worcester, then having a population less than fifty thousand, and in l785, about seventeen hundred. Lands and goods were seized and sacrificed on sale, when the general difficulties drove away purchasers. Amid the universal distress, artful and designing persons discerned prospect for advancement, and fomented the discontent by inflammatory publications, and seditious appeals to every excitable passion and prejudice.

The constitution was misrepresented as defective, the administration as corrupt, the laws as unequal and unjust. The celebrated papers of 'Honestus' directed jealousy towards the judicial tribunals, and thundered anathemas against the lawyers, unfortunately for them, the immediate agents and ministers of creditors. Driven to despair by the actual evil of enormous debt, and irritated to madness by the increasing clamor about supposed grievances, it is scarcely surprising that a suffering and deluded people should have attempted relief, without considering that the misery they endured was the necessary result from the confusion of years of warfare."

The disturbances, which ultimately broke out in open insurrection and rebellion in Worcester County and the other more Western counties of this State, for a time

threatened the perpetuity of the government. The first open act of insurrection took place at Worcester, in September, 1786, when about one hundred armed men, and as many more without arms, under the command of Adam Wheeler, of Hubbardston, there assembled, and prevented toe sitting of the Court of Common Pleas. Chief Justice Ward ascended the steps of the court-house, although opposed by the bayonets of the insurgents, and from that place addressed the assembly, in a style of clear and forcible argument, and finally, addressing himself to Wheeler, the commander, advised him to suffer the troops to disperse; "they were waging war which was treason, and the end would be the gallows."

In November of the same year, about one hundred and sixty, armed men, under the command of Abraham Gale, of Princeton, assembled in Worcester, and opposed and prevented the sitting of the Court of Sessions. The insurgents stationed themselves about the court-house. The justices were opposed at the steps by triple rows of bayonets. The sheriff, Colonel William Greenleaf, of Lancaster, addressed the assembled crowd, stating the danger to themselves and the public from their lawless measures. The riot act was read for their dispersion, &c. One of the leaders replied to the sheriff, saying they sought relief from grievances; that among the most intolerable of them was the sheriff himself; and next to his person were his fees, which were exorbitant and excessive, particularly on criminal executions. "If you consider fees for executions oppressive," replied the sheriff, "you need not wait long for redress; for I will hang you all, gentlemen, for nothing, with the greatest pleasure."

Great exertions were made to 'prevent the sitting of

the Court of Common Pleas in Worcester, in December of this year; the judges were advised to adjourn the court to January, as they did. The crisis had now arrived, when government must appeal to the sword for preservation. On the 6th of December, the day of the expected session of the court, the insurgents in Worcester, with Daniel Shays at their head, numbered about eight hundred. They remained in Worcester till Saturday the 9th, and were then dismissed to their several homes, in the midst of a violent snow storm, and intense cold; some were frozen to death by the way, others would have perished but for the aid of stouter men.

In the month of January, 1787, an army of four thousand four hundred men, was raised from the counties of Suffolk, Essex, Middlesex, Hampshire, and Worcester, for thirty days' service; General Benjamin Lincoln received the command. Of this army, Rowley was called upon, to furnish one lieutenant, and twenty-three non-commissioned officers and privates. Ezekiel Sawyer served as a lieutenant, and he was appointed by the town to enlist the men. He enlisted Abner Bailey, William Bailey, Peirce Bailey, Jacob Elsworth, Humphrey Hobson, Nathan Jewett, Stephen Knight, David Pickard, Samuel Pulsifer, John Perley, Stephen Pearson, Joseph Pike, John Pike, David Rollins, Elliot Sawyer, Samuel Searle, John Searle, Thomas Stedman, John Taskett. There were two others, names not recollected; they served under Captain Francis, of Beverly.

January 31, 1767. The town were assembled for the purpose of expressing their opinion upon the subject of the insurrection, and the imprisonment of Shattuck, Parker, and Paige; when they voted, almost unanimously, they would not interfere by any opinion of their what-

ever, choosing to leave the matter altogether to the authorities of the Commonwealth.

General Lincoln was to protect the judicial courts, to assist the magistrates in the execution of the laws, and in repelling and apprehending disturbers of the peace, and in all instances to act in subserviency to the civil magistrate, except where an armed force should oppose him.

He commenced his march from Boston, on the 20th of January, 1787, for Worcester, where the court was to sit on the 23d, who accordingly held the session in security. The insurgents were embodied in large numbers, under Shays at Wilbraham, and Day, at West Springfield. Tile former body made an attempt, on the 25th, upon General Shepherd, stationed at the arsenal at Springfield, and were routed, but soon collected again. On the 25th, General Lincoln hastened to the relief of Shepherd, threw one regiment and some horse into his camp on the night of the 26th, and arrived with the main body at noon of the 27th. After the troops were refreshed, he ordered them under arms, at three o'clock, though many of them had been so from one in the morning. Part of them were moved up the river on the ice, to prevent the junction of Day and Shays; and, if that was not attempted, to cut off Day's retreat. With the other part, General Lincoln proceeded across the river against Day's main body, who manifested some disposition to resist, but soon retreated to a high piece of ground in their rear, where they were met by the light horse; thence they fled in every direction. Shays being thus left uncovered on his right, moved, off the same night to Amherst, twenty miles from Springfield. At three o'clock in the morning of the 29th, General Lincoln

moved toward Amherst, where Shays had been joined by Day. On the arrival of the government force at Amherst, the rear of the insurgents left that place, Shays having taken his position at Pelham. The next morning, the General filed off to Hadley and Hatfield, and sent an address to Shays, calling on him to disband his followers, and warning him against the consequences of resisting. "To prevent bloodshed, you will communicate to your privates, that if they will instantly lay down their arms, surrender themselves to government, and take and subscribe the oath of allegiance to the Commonwealth, they shall be recommended to the General Court for mercy." The answer front the insurgents was, a proposal to suspend hostilities, till they could learn the result of their application to the Legislature for a general pardon, on the condition of their laying down their arms.

On the next day, the General renewed his former summons and proffer. He told them their request was inadmissible, and that they must immediately disband themselves. The 2d of February, he reconnoitred Shays, who took the alarm, and on the evening of the same day pointed his route towards Petersham, where he purposed to make a stand, a number of towns in the vicinity having engaged to support him. The General put his troops in motion, in pursuit, about eight o'clock in the evening. The first part of the night was pleasant, and the weather moderate; but between two and three in the morning, the wind shifted to the westward, it became very cold and squally, the dry and light snow, whirled before a violent wind, filled the roads and rendered them almost impassable. The severity of the cold prevented any halt for rest or refreshment; being

where the men could not be Covered in the distance of eight miles, they were obliged to, continue their march, and reached Petersham about nine o'clock in the morning, exceedingly fatigued with a march of thirty miles in deep snow and intense cold; great numbers were frozen, though none dangerously.

The troops arrived in the very centre of Petersham, to the great surprise of the insurgents, who, trusting to the violence of the storm, and the obstructions of the roads, rested in careless security.

The first warning of danger, was from the advance guard of the forces of government in the midst of their cantonment; they had not time to call in their out parties, nor even their guards.

About one hundred and fifty fell into the hands of General Lincoln's army, and the rest escaped by precipitate flight.

The main body of the insurgents, who were in arms against the government, was thus finally defeated with almost no bloodshed.

From this place, General Lincoln proceeded to Pittsfield, in Berkshire County, in which part of the State great numbers had been in arms.

From the middle of February, there was no forcible opposition to government, excepting a party of insurgents, who, on the 27th of the month, made an inroad into Stockbridge, carrying off some of the inhabitants with some plunder; they were met in Great Barrington and Sheffield, and routed and dispersed.

The rebellion being suppressed, it remained to ascertain how far the public good required the punishment of the offenders. A disqualifying act was passed by the

legislature, exempting certain descriptions of the insurgents from trial, on specfic conditions.

General Lincoln, Samuel Phillips,* and Samuel A. Otis, were appointed commissioners to determine who should have the benefit of this act; and in the month of March, previous to the sitting of the Supreme Court in the western counties, executed this delicate and important duty.

In 1794, under the apprehension of a rupture with Great Britain, Congress passed an act, requiring eighty thousand militia of the United States to be provisionally detached.

September 18. The town voted, That each non-commissioned officer and soldier belonging to this town, detached agreeably to the provisions of the late act of Congress, shall be entitled to receive from the town so much money as shall, with his Continental pay, make his wages up to ten dollars per month, while in actual service. And each of said non-commissioned officers and soldiers, who have or may enlist, or be detached, the sum of two dollars to be paid immediately by the treasurer of the town, and a further sum of eight dollars, when they shall be called to march for actual service; both which sums are to be considered as part of their additional monthly pay.

On the 4th of May, 1796. A town meeting was convened for the purpose of expressing their sentiments in relation to the commercial treaty with England. A memorial, reported by a committee, (viz. Humphrey Hobson, Joseph Chaplin, and Joseph Torrey,) and signed by three hundred voters, praying Congress to make pro-

* Afterwards Lieutenant Governor.

vision for carrying the treaty into full effect, was unanmously adopted, and ordered to be forwarded to the Hon. Theophilus Bradbury, representative of the district in Congress, for presentation.

In 1798, the hostile attitude of France was such, that Congress authorized the President to raise troops for the war establishment, to be called out in case of apprehended invasion, or on pressing emergency, but not to receive pay unless in actual service.

At a town meeting, held September 20, 1798, the following address to the President of the United States was adopted, and ordered to be forwarded, viz.

"TO JOHN ADAMS, PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA.

"Sir, -- The late period we have taken of thus publicly addressing you, doth not, we conceive, lessen its importance, and will not, we hope, render it less acceptable. In unison with our fellow-citizens, we feel, and would fain express, our utter abhorrence and detestation of the unwarrantable and piratical depredations committed on our commerce. We see and despise the insidious and vile attempts to alienate the American citizens from their rulers, and the insults of indignity insolently offered to the government of the United States by the French nation.

"We most cordially avow our unshaken attachment to the federal government, and fullest approbation of your administration as supreme executive. But especially at this period, we have the peculiar pleasure of observing the happy consequences resulting from the numerous addresses to you in connexion with your answers, containing such valuable truths and maxims in government,

which, in the present juncture of affairs, by their convictive force and extensive diffusion among the great body of the people, have produced those permanent impressions on their minds, which will form an important barrier against all future attempts on our excellent constitution, either by foreign intrigues or domestic disorganizers. And we further conceive, this must render more easy the arduous task devolved on you, Sir, at this most critical and alarming period o[our national concerns.

"Among the many evils that menace our country, we have this consolation, that the late outrageous conduct of France toward America, is highly calculated to prevent the introduction of French atheism and immorality, evils more to be dreaded than the most rancorous enmity of the terrible republic.

"Accept, Sir, our sincere wishes, that you may long continue your administration with your wonted wisdom, firmness, and integrity, and by your known attachment to the religion and God of our fathers, recommend that piety and morality which is essential to the preservation of a republican government.

"Signed by NATHANIEL KEEZER, *Moderator*.
THOMAS MIGHILL, *Town Clerk*. "

ANSWER.

"TO THE INHABITANTS OF ROWLEY, IN THE STATE OF MASSACHUSETTS.

"Gentlemen, -- I have received your address, adopted at a legal town meeting held on the 20th of September, which is not the less acceptable or important for the lateness of its date. The numerous addresses of my fellow-citizens, while they have been to me a de-

lightfu1 source of consolation, have demonstrated to the world, that our country abounds, in every part of it, not only with citizens of exalted virtues and useful talents, but with writers of elegant and masterly accomplisb-ments. If these addresses were not themselves proofs of a remarkable conformity in sentiments and feelings throughout all the United States, they would be found, if generally read and well considered, to produce all the unanimity which can be wanted for the defence of our country.

" JOHN ADAMS.

" Quincy, October 21, 1798."

August 3, 1807. The town voted to each soldier, in Rowley, who would volunteer his service in the cause of his country, or who may be detached agreeably to general orders, a bounty of five dollars, and one dollar per day while out on drill under their detached officers, and to make up their wages, when called into actual service, to fifteen dollars per month, including their government pay. Under this vote, the following persons were paid five dollars each, as bounty, viz. Lieutenant Benjamin Todd;. Privates Joseph Adams, Abner R. Bailey, Robert Bettis, John Bridges, Jr., Richard Chute, James Chute, ,Jr., Benjamin Dresser, Enoch Dresser, John Dole, Jr., John Davis, Amos Dunnels, Abraham Dickinson, William Gage, Pemberton Hale, Timothy Harris, Jr., Eliphalet Hobson, Andrew Horner, Joseph Jewett, Jr., David Jewett, Jonathan Jewett, Joseph Jewett, 3d, William Jewett, Moses Johnson, Jr., Thomas Kimball, Stephen M. Nelson, Moses Nelson, Benjamin S. Picket, James Perley, Isaac Pickard, David Perley, John Prime, Aaron Rogers, Moses Richards,

Jr., Jacob Smith, Samuel Stickney, Daniel Stewart, Paul Stickney, Jr., Nathaniel R. Tuttle, Samuel C. Tidds, Joseph S. Tyler, and Stephen Wood.

August 31, 1808. The town was convened to see if they would petition the President of the United States, requesting him to suspend, in part or in whole, the embargo act, and the acts supplementary thereto.

January 23, 1809. At a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the town of Rowley, convened for the express purpose of taking into consideration the alarming state of public affairs, the following resolves were passed, viz.

"Resolved, That in our opinion, the extensive evils we suffer as a nation do not result from mere errors of the understanding, but a deep-rooted policy, striking at the very foundation of freedom .and independence, with the sacrifice of every thing we hold dear in life; and which, we greatly apprehend, originated in the cabinet of St. Cloud.

"Resolved, That the minority in Congress deserve the highest thanks of their country, for their able, laborious, and thorough investigation of the crooked and perverse policy of the administration, as well as their noble and intrepid defence of our rights, in the face of a haughty and overbearing majority. Whilst those members of Congress from this State, who have gone all lengths with the majority, have justly forfeited the confidence of the good people of this Commonwealth, and ought to be deemed enemies to their country.

"Resolved, That although many of our fellow-citizens, who are real friends to their country, have been deluded base and wicked design, yet do we most sincerely rejoice to see them rapidly hastening to the standard of correct principles of government; and we pledge our-

selves to receive them with open arms as brethren, and co-workers in the defence of our invaded rights.

"Resolved, That although we feel conscientiously disposed to do all in our power to support and maintain the union of the States, so far as is consistent with the enjoyment of our invaluable and unalienable rights; nevertheless, if the southern section, bred from childhood as domestic and petty tyrants, pertinaciously prefer receiving their laws from the great Napoleon, or Infidel King, to the blessings of a free and independent government, we cannot be persuaded to believe, that the enlightened yeomanry of the Northern and Middle States, will consent to partake of their sins, or receive of their plagues.

"Resolved, That a committee of safety and correspondence, consisting of seven persons, be chosen, and that Parker Cleaveland, Esq., Paul Jewett, Joseph Chaplin, Captain Benjamin Adams, Jr., Captain Francis Perley, J oseph Pike, and Deacon Thomas Merrill, be said committee.

"Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed, to prepare a petition to the legislature of this Commonwealth, and that Parker Cleaveland, Esq., Joseph Pike, and Thomas Merrill, be said committee." Who reported the following, viz.

"To the Honorable Senate, and House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

"Your memorialists, the inhabitants of the town of Rowley, in the county of Essex,

"Humbly sheweth, That, from a long, painful, and increasing conviction, they have viewed the present administration of the United States, even from their very

commencement, as uniformly pursuing one undeviating course, visibly marked with unreasonable hostility towards the British Government, and a blind and ruinous partiality to that of France, and we greatly fear the arts, intrigues, and even threats, of that faithless and corrupt government have been received with such degrading devotedness, as is incompatible with the dignity and impartiality of the rulers of a free and independent nation.

It further appears to your memorialists, that neither the great Emperor, nor his obsequious American agents, will rest short of that alliance which involves our freedom and independence, and a destructive participation in the war against England; when we take into view the labors of eight long years, in deluding and deceiving the unwary and less informed part of the community, by venal presses, and other vehicles of misrepresentation; and when we consider the unfeeling, haughty, and contemptuous reception of our petitions and remonstrances, the ineffectual and unavailing display of the most luminous and conclusive arguments by the minority on the floor of Congress; and above all, when we take into view the awful sacrifice of our most valuable and unalienable rights, we are impelled to conclude, that no price is too great with our present rulers to attain their inglorious end, that a cordial attachment, and a servile subservency to the whole will of the reigning tyrant of France, is dearer to their hearts than the freedom, happiness, and prosperity of their constituents; if not so, why are all and every measure of the present government of late directed, with the most barefaced hostility, against, and only against their own nation. Would not an impartial spectator at the seat of government, in attending to their doings, conclude the government were busily engaged in

preparing for a war, against the United States of America? We pause, we blush, and solemnly ask why is it thus; is it because our rulers have yielded that unguarded admiration of those splended vices, and that outrage upon every virtue which adorns human nature, by which their friend and patron has succeeded in acquiring his gigantic power, until crimes have lost their malignity ; then will we cease to wonder, when bread is literally taken from the mouth of labor, when the distresses of those who are deprived of their means of support are regarded as idle tales, when our constitution is no more than a blank paper, when we witness the most wanton abuse of power, trampling on our most sacred and unalienalble rights, raising powerful standing armies to enforce oppressive laws at the point of the bayonet; and now are we not brought to this solemn and truly dreadful alternative, resistance or slavery. We shudder at the thought; we reflect back on that height of prosperity and respectability from which we are fallen, and that shameful misery into which we are now, plunged. Shall we sink into despair and tamely submit to the shackles of slavery? So did not our fathers; when suffering evils of much less rnagnitude from British encroachments, they did not hesitat;, but nobly dared to declare as their morto, *Freedom or Death*. Neither can we persuade ourselves that American chains, of French model, are less galling than were those of British manufacture,

"To your honorable body, then, do we make our appeal, that you will, under God, lead us in the path of duty, and defend our invaded rights, believing the legislature clothed with sufficient authority to protect their constituents, we here deposit our anxieties, reposing the fullest confidence in your wisdom and patriotism. Per-

mit us to conclude by expressing our full belief, that all our evils and suffering are tokens of divine displeasure for our sins, and as our ultimate reliance is not on an arm of flesh, but on the God of our fathers, will not the legislature on their coming together deem it their first duty to set apart an early day, inviting the inhabitants of this Commonwealth to observe the same as a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer. Through God we shall do valiantly, for he it is that shall tread down our enemies.

" Attest. PAUL JEWETT, *Moderator*.
JOSHUA JEWETT, *Town Clerk*."

The above petition was almost unanimously adopted, and ordered to be signed by the moderator and town clerk, and forwarded to the legislature.

On the declaration of war with England, in June, 1812, the legislature of Massachusetts being in session, the House of Representatives made an address to the people of this Commonwealth, touching the subject of the war. On the 15th of July, the inhabitants of the town of Rowley were convened in legal town meeting, "to consider said address, and to express their opinion on the solemn crisis of public affairs, by resolve or otherwise, and to choose delegates to meet in a county convention, for the purpose of consulting upon the awful and alarming situation of the country by reason of the war, and of adopting all constitutional measures for the restoration of peace and free commerce, on which the well-being of this Commonwealth essentially depends."

At this meeting, Parker Cleaveland, Thomas Merrill, and Joshua Jewett, Esqrs., were appointed a committee to draft resolves expressing the opinion of the town upon the present momentous crisis of public affairs, who submitted the following report.

"The history of nations and the fall of empires fully evince, that man intrusted with power is capable of great political defection, progressing to the complete sacrifice of the rights of the people upon the altar of his ambition. In a representative government, recurrence to frequent elections is instituted as a check against the abuse of power, but the unprincipled and persevering demagogue can propagate discord among brethren, foment divisions, and, by the grossest deception, art, and intrigue, raise a faction, whose misplaced confidence and blind attachment, secures their favorite until be ripens his projects of despotism, nor suffers his constituents to awake but by the clanking of those chains which enthrones their master as tyrant, and themselves and children subjugated his impotent vassals. But we can hardly persuade ourselves to believe, that our beloved country is yet fully prepared to sit down easy, under the application of those chains which have been nearly twelve years manufacturing, and now boldly attempted to affix on the American people, nor suffer them to be riveted without a struggle. No, -- so long as every section of our country abounds with able statesmen and upright patriots to descry the danger and sound the alarm, and so long as we see some of our fellow-citizens who have been misled and deluded, beginning to awake in favor of our invaded rights, we will not only cherish a hope, but in unison with others who feel for their country, we bear full and express testimony against impending evils, and unite in all suitable and constitutional measures to retrieve our sinking country. Therefore,

"Resolved, As the sense of this town, that we consider war at all times as a heavy calamity and among the sorest judgments by whicb a justly incensed God expresses his holy and righteous anger against a sinful people, a measure

which no ruler, who exercises a due sense of moral obligation and his solemn and awful responsibility for the blood and treasure of the nation, would resort to, but under those conclusive and imperious circumstances or causes which impel every reflecting mind to consider as an urgent and indispensable duty.

"Resolved, As the opinion of this town, that the uniform system of restrictions and vexations upon our commerce, adopted and obstinately pursued by our own government, their contemptuous rejection of every application of relief by the injured citizen, together with a base and dishonorable submission to the most wanton, unprovoked, and piratical outrage committed on our commerce by France, cannot be reconciled to a declaration of war against Great Britain, as a friendly design to rescue and protect our commerce from British depredations, especially whilst that government, in their negociations with the American government, continued to express friendly dispositions, and a strong desire that all differences existing between the two governments might be amicably adjusted.

"Resolved, That the declaration of a distinguished and well-informed republican member of Congress, 'that a war with England at this time comports neither with the interest nor the honor of the American people, but an idolatrous sacrifice of both on the altar of French rapacity, perfidy, and ambition; and that the American republic, by this event, enlist under the banner of the tyrant;' together with that long course of friendly connivance of French atrocities, visible to all, cannot but excite our most serious and solemn apprehensions of such a war, as involving the nation in a fatal alliance with the impious and cruel destroyer of mankind. An evil

which we deprecate greater than to see our towns and cities laid in ashes, but still retaining our liberty and independence.

"Resolved, In our opinion, all attempts to place detachments of the militia under the control and command of the officers of the army of the United States, when neither of the exigencies of the Constitution exist for calling forth the militia, is of the nature of enlistments by force, and contrary to the laws of the United States, as declared by Mr. Monroe in his communications to Mr. Foster, June 8, 1812, and we do highly applaud those State executives, who have nobly dared to guard and defend their constituents against such lawless abuse of power and military despotism.

"Resolved, That we consider it highly important, that all, who regard the peace and morality of the people, exert their utmost influence to discountenance the practice of privateering, as an unjustifiable approbation of the war, and a demoralizing depredation on private property, all tending to retard that peace which we most devoutly pray may soon return to bless our land.

"Resolved, We will unite in all laudable measures to effect a constitutional change of rulers in favor of peace and commerce, hoping we shall again rejoice to see the destinies of our country wielded by men, whose talents, wisdom, dignity, and weight of character shall give stability and impartiality to our national administrations, and respect abroad among all the nations of the earth; and to this end we do consider it as highly desirable at this solemn and all-important crisis, to open a fair and honorable correspondence with sister States, and unitedly adopt such measures as may promote the salvation of our country against foreign intrigues and domestic corruptions, as one common cause through the Union.

"Resolved, That with emotions of indignation we view the conduct of those who, by a law founded in iniquity, now constitute the majority of the Senate in our State legislature, in their unreasonable and obstinate opposition to every fair measure for the choice of Electors in this Commonwealth.

"Resolved, That if the southern and western sections of the Union continue their haughty and overbearing contempt of those commercial rights, on which our existence so greatly depends, evidently to complete Napoleon's 'Continental System' and universal sway of military government, they must in the event look to their own measures, if the other sections prefer the blessings of commerce, liberty, and independence, for which they and their fathers have expended so much blood and treasure.

"Resolved, That we deeply lament a war between America and England, as tending to hinder and obstruct those united exertions of piety and benevolence, which have of late so generally prevailed in both nations, to extend the blessings of the Gospel to the millions of our fellow-sinners perishing for lack of vision.

"Attest, JOHN JEWETT, *Moderator*.
JOSHUA JEWETT, *Town Clerk*."

The town voted to accept the foregoing report, (with but one dissenting vote,) and ordered the same to be published in the Newburyport Herald, printed in Newburyport, attested by the moderator and town clerk.

Congress passed a law, (on declaring war against England,) authorizing the President to require of the Governors of the several States and Territories, to take effectual measures to arm, organize, and hold in readiness

to march, on tbe shortest notice, their respective proportions of one hundred thousand militia. Massachusetts was called on to furnish men for the forts on the maritime frontier. The executive declined compliance on the ground of constitutional objections,* and the militia of the State was not called to the forts and tented field under United States officers; but the defence of the whole sea-coast of Massachusetts and Maine was almost entirely left to Massachusetts (then including Maine) alone to defend, which she did as well as she was able, at great expense. !

On the 15th of February, 1815, the town voted, That each detached soldier belonging to this town, who had served himself, or by his substitute, in the then present war with England, be made up eighteen dollars per month while in service, including government pay.

The videttes were to be made up the same monthly pay as infantry soldiers.

The following named persons received of the treasurer of the town, in the month of April, for services in the war, the sums set against their respective names, viz.

John Bridges. Jr.	$ 19.53	Paul Dole, Jr.	$ 10.63
David Brocklebank,	19.53	Ralph Dole,	10.63
Moses Daniels,	19.53	James Dickinson,	10.63
Bradstreet Emerson,	19.53	Darius Dickinson,	10.63
Daniel Harris,	19.53	Nathaniel R, Farley,	10.63
Benjamin Spiller,	19.53	Nathan Hobson,	10.63
Thomas Creasy,	10.63	Phineas Hardy,	10.63
Francis Dole,	10.63	Matthew Johnson,	10.63
Edmund Dole,	10.63	Samuel Jewett,	10.63

* Governor Strong held, that he had not a constitutional right to place the militia of this State under officers of the United States, to be marched and required to perform duty he knew not where.

! Massachusetts claimed against the United States $ 843.349.60
Payment has been made of 430,748.26

Thomas Merrill, Jr.	$10.63	Benjamin Todd, Jr.	$10.63
John Prime,	10.63	Richard Davis,	6.51
Daniel Palmer,	10.63	Parker G. Thurlow	1.73
Isaac Pickard,	10.63	Nathaniel Bradstreet,	3.90
David Perley,	10.63	Daniel N Prime,	3.90
Paul Stickney, Jr.	10.63	Nathaniel Prime,	3.90
Mighill Spofford,	10.63		
			$349.72

The last three served as videttes.

The aforenamed men performed most bf their service at Gloucester; some at Marblehead and Beverly.

FIRST PARISH.

The First Parish is that part of ancient Rowley where Rogers and his company of sixty families first settled. The place, selected for their permanent home, was unusually pleasant. Having corne from a place in England where water, it is said, was obtained with difficulty, they laid out their streets in such a manner, as that every person's house lot should either join, or be of easy access to, that never-failing brook which runs through the parish, and their streets were, at first, (as has been shown,) laid out wide and commodious. They were undoubtedly men of wise forecast; in proof of which we can assert, that not one ,of the streets, at first laid out, has ever been materially altered, not one has ever been discontinued, nor has there been a single additional street or road laid out within the compass of those at first laid out, from that day to this; and the site, then selected for their meeting-house, has ever remained the site of the parish meeting-house. The present house is the third built in the parish, and probably occupies the same ground as the first; the second stood very near to the northerly end of the present one. The first set-

tlers displayed a most excellent taste in the selection and laying out of their public common, or training field. It is not exceeded, for beauty and convenience, by any in the country. They were public-spirited men, and they took special care to preserve fire-wood, timber, and ornamental trees, for the benefit of succeeding generations, as may be seen by their various by-laws, published in this work. Coming, as they did, from the land of *John Evelyn*, they brought with them a share of that love he had for trees, which has descended to their posterity. Some of those ornamental and useful trees, protected by said by-laws; continued standing until within a few years; nor were they ever intentionally injured, but were preserved with care. But at length, however, "they began to lose that beauty they had, and by force of mighty winds their great boughs and branches were beat one against another, their leaves fell off, and their limbs witbered," and the last

"Old oake, whose pith and sap were seare,
At puffe of euery storme did stagger here and there,"

The setting of new ornamental trees, to supply the places of those so long preserved and protected by our forefathers, having been in a great measure neglected until the spring of 1839, when the town determined they would suitably notice the return of the two hundredth year from the settlement of their Pilgrim fathers; the citizens, in view of the many and great obligations they were under to their ancestors for the rich inheritance left them, found they had been deficient in many things, and, with a laudable zeal, set themselves to work to make some amends, by ornamenting their common and other public squares in the parish with rows of trees. This was done by planting nearly one hundred young.

elms, which, it is hoped, will be found "fair and flourishing, with nothing to keep them from the eyes and admiration" of the generations who shall assemble to celebrate the third and fourth centennial anniversaries of the settlement of the ancient town of Rowley.

Up to the time of the setting off the Second Parish, in 1731, the parochial concerns of the old First Society had been managed by the town. From that time they have acted independently of the town, taking the name and style of the First Parish in Rowley. The school-house in this parish has ever stood near the meeting-house, and, for many years, the young men of the place held a prayer-meeting therein, on Sabbath evenings. This prayer-meeting was established, it is believed, soon after the great earthquake in 1727, and continued to be held in the school-house until after Thomas Mighill was appointed a deacon in the church, when, for some reason, it was removed to his house; after which it became more general in its character, people of all classes attending if they chose; and during the Rev. Mr. Bradford's ministry, he usually attended and took the lead, expounding some portion of Scripture, &c. Those meetings were continued at Deacon Mighill's house until near the close of his life, in 1807, a period of about eighty years from their first establishment in the school-house; and so well approved were they by the people, that the parish, as such, usually defrayed the expense of lighting the school-house. For several years this parish made a grant of £ 13 6s. 8d. each year, for the support of schools, which they expended in addition to their proportion of money raised by the town. This parish hold real estate given for the support of the gospel ministry in the parish, the annual income of which,

for the last eighty years, has varied from about two hundred to four hundred dollars per year.

The first settlers, having furnished themselves with a meeting-house bell, caused it to be rung, not only on the Sabbath and other public occasions, but at *nine* o'clock in the evening on each day in the week, and this practice has been continued, it is believed, with very little variation, ever since the days of the venerable *Rogers*. A portion of the time, however, it was rung on Saturday evenings at eight o'clock, as a signal to the people to discontinue their worldly business, and prepare for the approaching Sabbath.

This old parish, described by its territorial limits, bounds northerly on Newbury, easterly on the Atlantic Ocean, (including the central fifth part of Plum Island,) Southerly by Ipswich, and westerly by Byfield and Linebrook parishes.

In the easterly part of this parish is a tract of salt marsh, containing from fifteen hundred to two thousand acres. Much of tile hay is brought on boats to Rowley landing. The river from the landing empties into Plum Island Sound, and thence out at Ipswich bar.

Ship-building was formerly carried on at said landing, or ship-yard, to considerable extent, first by one Duncan Stewart and his sons, who came from Newbury to Rowley as early as 1680, and perhaps sooner. This Duncan Stewart died in 1717, at the age of one hundred years. Previous to his death, he and his sons sold out all their interest in the ship-yard, stock, tools, &c. to one Edward Saunders, a young man from Scituate. He carried on the business many years, married in Rowley, had six sons, most of whom were brought up to the business of ship-building. Of late years, but few vessels

have been built in the place, and these have been mostly small fishing craft, of from thirty to fifty tons burden; and most of them have been built near the residence of the undertakers, and, when finished, drawn to the river by oxen, a distance of about one mile on an average. The largest vessel ever built in the place, that was drawn by oxen, was one built by Captain Nathaniel Perley upon Rowley common, and near his dwelling-house, of ninety tons burden. This vessel was drawn a distance of one mile and a half to the river, by more than one hundred yoke of oxen. She was called the "*Country's Wonder*," and was the largest vessel known to have been built in the county at so great a distance from water.

The river is useful to the place, for bringing in their wood, lumber, bark, &c., and might be made of much greater use, were a few enterprising men to go into busmess there, as it is believed they might do to good advantage. The Eastern Railroad crossing the river within a few rods of the landing-place, and a convenient depot being established a little north of the river, and the land about the depot an and landing-place being well calculated to build upon; a more pleasant and desirable place for men of capital and enterprise to build up a village, is not known to the writer. Mill River, which forms the dividing line, (in part,) between this parish and Newbury, abounds with small fish of various kinds. many thousand score of smelts are here taken and sold in Boston market yearly. In that part of Plum-Island River lying within this parish, and in Rowley River, are several hundred acres of flats well stocked with clams, from which hundreds of barrels of bait are annually taken. These clam *Banks* discount liberally to all who make

suitable draughts thereon, and no citizen's draught has ever been dishonored yet.

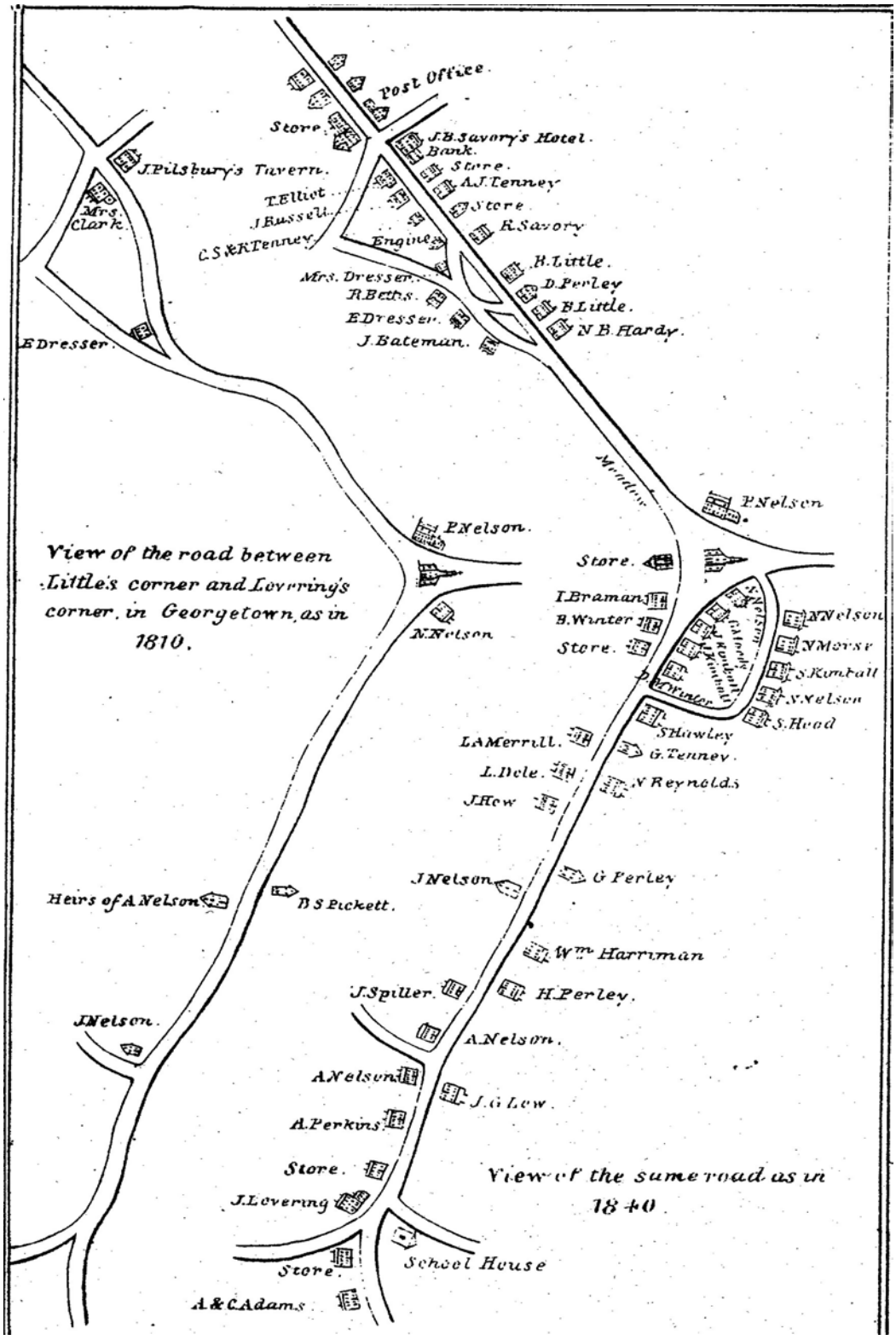
NEW ROWLEY.

At what time that part of Rowley, which has till lately been called New Rowley or the Second Parish, began to be settled, is not known with certainty; but the records show, that a lot of meadow and upland, lying south of the dwelling-house of Colonel John Kimball, was laid out to Elder Rainer, before 1652; the meadow is still known by the name of the Elder Rainer meadow. In 1652, several lots of land were laid out to Thomas Mighill, one of which is described as bounding upon the said Rainer's land. A piece of meadow land, adjoining land now the burial-ground in Georgetown, was bounded westerly by the Pen Brook, * so called. This last mentioned piece is now owned by descendants of said Mighill. Also another piece upon the Rocky Hills, (now so called.) Upon these hills, the young cattle were at first penned, from which the brook took its name.

In 1661, the town sold John Brocklebank ten acres of upland adjoining to the northerly side of the last above-mentioned piece of meadow. This was sold, says the record, to raise money toward paying a legacy given by the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, deceased, to his nephew, Ezekiel Rogers, of Ipswich.

This same year, the town laid out to Samuel Brocklebank seventy-two acres of land, bounded easterly by Pen Brook, and extending southerly nearly to Elder Rainer's meadow, the westerly side bounded partly by a

* The brook which crosses the road, next easterly of the Congregational meeting-house.


Post Office.
Store.
J.B. Savory's Hotel.
Bank.
Store.
A.J. Tenney
Store.
R. Savory
J. Pilsbury's Tavern.
T. Elliot
J. Russell
C.S. & R. Tenney
Engine
Mrs. Clark
B. Little.
D. Perley
B. Little.
N.B. Hardy.
Mrs. Dresser.
R. Betts.
E. Dresser.
J. Bateman.
E. Dresser.
Meadow
P. Nelson
P. Nelson.
View of the road between Little's corner and Levering's corner, in Georgetown, as in 1810.
Store.
I. Braman
B. Winter
Store.
N. Nelson
N. Nelson
N. Morse
S. Kimball
S. Nelson
S. Hood
S. Hawley
G. Tenney.
N. Reynolds
L.A. Merrill.
L. Dole.
J. How
J. Nelson
G. Perley
Heirs of A. Nelson
B.S. Pickett.
Wm. Harriman
J. Spiller.
H. Perley.
J. Nelson.
A. Nelson.
A. Nelson
J.G. Low.
A. Perkins
Store.
J. Levering
View of the same road as in 1840.
School House
Store.
A & C. Adams

highway, and the northerly end by a way * where the cattle go over the brook to the pen land. ! Upon this tract of land a Samuel Brocklebank settled. His house stood where Major Paul Nelson's house now stands. At the same time, there was laid out to Mrs. Rogers, as the right of her first husband, Thomas Barker, deceased, a lot of land lying on the southerly side of Pentucket Pond, so called, and adjoining said pond; the number of acres is omitted on the record.

There was also laid out to said Mrs. Rogers, in right of said Barker, another tract of land containing three hundred and seventy acres, bounded southerly by said Pentucket Pond, and by the brook running into and out of the pond, extending westerly as far as the great rock, (now a bound between Georgetown and Bradford, situate near the house of Nathaniel Holmes,) extending easterly to a marked tree by the brook, at which place; the brook runneth into the Crane meadow, so called.

In 1666 or 1667, the tract of land called the three thousand acres was laid out (as village land). The line, which to this time had divided the village lands, as they were called, from the lands belonging to the town proper, was drawn very near where the road leading from Haverhill to Salem, through Georgetown, now passes.

1687-8, February 23. The town ordered a small farm to be laid out in the three thousand acres, (had in exchange for land at the neck,) and the rent of said farm, it was agreed, shall be for the use of the ministry; John Pickard, John Pearson, and Ezekiel Northend, were

* The same way now used by Nathaniel Nelson, to go to his pasture on Rock Hill.

! The pen land is now called the Rocky Hills.

chosen to layout said farm; and they with the selectmen were instructed to agree with some person to go upon the farm. The committee were instructed to lay out not above three score acres of upland, and thirty acres of meadow, or half of the meadow belonging to the three thousand acres.

March 17. The town voted, That if John Spofford will go on to the farm granted to be laid out in the three thousand acres, that he shall have the benefit of penning the cattle for the term of seven years, be keeping the herd as carefully and as cheap as any others would do.

March 19, 1668-9. John Spofford took a lease of the said farm, in form following, viz.

"Be it known unto all men by these presents, that we, John Pickard, John Pearson, Ezekiel Northend, Thomas Leaver, John Dresser, John Johnson, James Dickinson, and Philip Nelson, all of us of the town of Rowley, in the county of Essex, in New England, have to farm letten by the order of the towne of Rowley, unto John Spofforth, of the same towne and county, his heirs and assigns, thre score acers of land sittuate in Rowley aforesaide, at the pen where the young cattle of the towne have beene herded this last yeare, called by the name of gravelle plaine. Bounded upon the southeast neare to a thick swampe, upon the northeast about twenty rods below an old path, upon the northwest by a greate rocke, upon the southwest upon a red oake neare to a runlet of Water. And allsoe, thirty acers of meddow, more or less, liinge by the old path that goeth to Andover, called by the name of the halfe moon meddow.

"TO HAVE AND TO HOVLDE, to the said John Spofforth, his heirs and assigns, the saide sixty acers of upland, bounded as aforesaid, and allsoe the thirty acers

of meddow, called halfe moon meddow, for the terme and space of twenty and one yeares, the terme of yeares to begin at the day of the date hereof, the first five yeares he is to pay no rent nor any rates to ministry or towne rates, exceptinge three hundred of good white oake two inch planke, some time within two yeares, to be delivered at the meetinge-house, and the rest of the twenty and one yeares, he is to pay ten pounds yearly, for the saide land and meddow, and thirty shillings for all stocke and land that he shall improve yearly, and is for the rates of the saide land and stocke, and the ten pounds is yearly to be payed at or before the nintenth of March, any where in Rowley, where the select men that are yearly chosen shall appoint, the one halfe of the saide rent is yearly to be payed in English corne at price currant, the other halfe in fat cattell or leane, at price currant, as they shall be priced by indifferent men, if he pay in leane cattell, they are not to exceede above seven yeares of age, or in Indian corne if he pleas, what be doth pay in fat cattell, he is to pay at or before Mihilmas,* and he is to make use of any timber for buildings or other necessaryes for farminge, and he is to make use of by way of saile, of no timber, but to the town of Rowley, and he is to sell no hay exceeding above five loads yearly; and all dunge that shall be made yearly, to be laide upon the saide land, none to be given or soulde. And what buildings he shall erect upon the saide land, he is to uphold them, and leave them tenant-able, at the end of his lease, and allsoe all fences that he shall make, to leave them in good tenantable repaire, he is to pay yearly cuntry rates, at the lasr yeare he is to

* The feast of St. Michael, a festival of the Romish Church, celebrated September 29.

live in the house untill May day, (first day of May,) that so he may spend his fother upon the saide land, and the towne shall have liberty upon the nintenth of March to enter upon the saide land or other messuages, as entertainment into house and barne, for them and theirs, a family and cattell. And to the true and sure performance hereof, the saide John Spofforth hath hereunto set his hand and seal the day and yeare above written.

his
" JOHN 0 SPOFARD. [Seal.]
mark.

"Read, sealed, and delivered,
in the presence of us,
"Philip Nelson, Thomas Leaver, John Dresser, Sen., John Johnson, James Dickinson."

Eight years afterward, he assigned all his right and interest in the lease to his two sons, John and Samuel, in the words following, viz.

"I, John Spofforth, Senior, doe assigne ouer all my right and interest in the]ease above written unto my two sons, John Spofforth, Junior, and Samuel Spofforth, this 16th of March, 1676 -7, as doth witness my hand.

his
" JOHN 0 SPOFFORTH, Sen."
marke.

At the time of the above transfer, the terms and conditions of the lease were changed, and its continuance extended to sixty years from this time, in manner following, viz.

"We whose names are under written, beinge appointed by the towne of Rowley for to allter or change the conditions of the above said lease, and to let it for longer time, we have agreed with John Spofforth and Samuel

Spofforth, sons and assignees to John Spofforth, Senior, that the time of their lease shall be lengthened out thre score years from the day of the date hereof, and that they are to pay, yearly, eight pounds, in such pay as the lease above written doth specifie, and they are yearly to pay to the ministry rate for what stock they keep upon the said land, and for all broke up land, and unbroke land, as the inhabitants of the town doe pay; they have liberty to pay in porke there rent, if they see cause. And duringe the times of the Indian wars there rent is to be abated accordinge to the judgment of indifferent men, if they be hindered in carrying on the saide farme. At the end of there lease they are to be allowed for all buildings on the said farme, to be uallued by indifferent men, prouided they are, not to excede above twenty pounds. As doth witness our hands,

" Ezekiel Northend,	Daniell Wicom,
Samuel Platts,	Sen. Richard Holms,
Philip Nelson,	John Pearson,
John Bailey,	his
Ezekiel Mighill,	John 0 Spofforth, Jr.
John Pickard, Sen.	mark.
William Tenney,	Sammuel Spofforth.

" March 16, 1676 -7,"

The aforenamed John Spofford, Sen., (who died April 22, 1696,) with his family, commenced a settlement upon the leased premises, (probably,) in the year 1669, when his son John was about twenty-one years of age, and his son Samuel about seventeen. It is believed they were the first settlers in what has since been called the Second Parish in Rowley, (now Georgetown.) At what time the aforenamed Brocklebank

place was settled, is not known. The grant was made to that Samuel Brocklebank, who was afterward Captain Broclebank, and slain by the Indians, in April, 1676, as has been stated. It is not probable that he settled upon it. He left a son Samuel, born November 28, 1653, who was upon the farm in 1685; the records show, that, in that year, he was paid for the damage of a country road laid out through his farm, (supposed to be the road from Rowley to Haverhill, laid out in 1662.) But few families settled in this part of the town previous to 1700. Jeremiah Chaplin, the son of Joseph, and grandson of Hugh, early settled upon the place where Benjamin Adams now lives. Solomon Nelson, the son of Francis, grandson of Thomas, and great-grandson of the first Thomas, married the said Jeremiah Chaplin's daughter Mercy, and early settled upon that farm, now owned by his grandson, Deacon Solomon Nelson. Stephen Mighill, the son of Nathaniel, and grandson of Thomas, early settled upon that farm on Bald-pate Hill, now owned by his grandson, Dr. David Mighill. The Plumers, and probably some other families, were early settled in the place. From 1700 to 1730, many families settled here. On the 27th of May, 1730, they petitioned the General Court to be set off as a separate and distinct precinct or parish. Their petition is signed by forty-two persons, whose names were,

John Adams,	Richard Boynton, Jr.
William Adams,	Thomas Burpee,
John Brocklebank,	Ebenezer Burpee,
Francis Brocklebank,	Nathan Boynton,
Jonathan Boynton,	Jonathan Bradstreet,
Richard Boynton,	Jeremiah Chaplin,

Jonathan Chaplin,	Joseph Nelson,
Bennony Chase,	Aaron Pingrye,
Richard Dole	Job Pingrye
William Fisk,	Thomas Plumer,
Leonard Harriman,	Daniel Plumer,
Nathaniel Harriman,	Jedidiah Pearson,
Samuel Harriman,	David Pearson,
Jonathan Harriman,	David Perley,
John Harriman,	William Searle,
Samuel Hazen,	Samuel Spafford,
John Hazen,	Jonathan Spafford,
Samuel Johnson,	Benjamin Stickney,
Daniel Kilborn,	Jonathan Stickney,
Jeremiah Nelson,	Abner Todd,
Solomon Nelson,	Jonathan Wheeler.

They were incorporated October 1, 1731. The first parish meeting, for choice of officers, was held October 5, 1731.

John Spofford was chosen Moderator,
Jonathan Boynton " Clerk,
John Spofford,
Jeremiah Chaplin,
Benjamin Plumer, " Assessors,
William Searle,
Aron Pingree,
Jonathan Thurston, " Collectors
Samuel Johnson,

1736. Lieutenant Jonathan Bradstreet, Ebenezer Burpee, and John Brocklebank were a committee to lease, for the term of nine hundred and ninety-nine years, this parish's part of the Spofford farm, so called.

1739. The parish voted to build a school-house, twenty feet by sixteen, eight feet post, to stand between

the brook by Captain Jonathan Bradstreet's, and the brook by Francis Brocklebank's. Also, voted, To invite Mr. Samuel Payson to keep school in the parish.

1745. Voted, To build another school-house of the same dimensions as the other, to sit between Mr. Chandler's and Mr. Brocklebank's brook.

1750. They voted, That the school be kept one third of the time in the upper house, and the rest of the time in the lower house.

1753. Voted, That one third of the time the school be kept in the parish school-house, one third in the upper, and one third in the north part of the parish.

1754, The parish voted to buy a law-book.

1770. Voted, That the school be kept one third at the parish school-house, one third on the hill, and one third at the north, if they will find a room.

Voted, That Moses Johnson keep the school one month, and may continue it three months, if he will keep a good school for seven dollars a month.

Voted, That William Chandler may keep school three months on the same conditions.

1773. Voted, To employ Greenleaf Dole to keep school for £ 2 13s, Od. per month.

1775, February, Voted, To raise minute men, according to the advice of the Provincial Congress.

1778. The parish voted, To build a new school-house, near where Benjamin Thurston's house stood.

1779, Voted, To employ Greenleaf Dole to keep school,

The central part of this parish is situated six miles westerly from the First Parish. Its population and wealth, for many years, was considerably less than that of the first. Since the year 1810, they have been grad-

ually increasing; the introduction of the tanning and shoe business into this parish, by a number of enterprising men, has caused a rapid increase of population and business in the place, within the last ten years. In 1836, a bank was established here, with a capital of $ 100,000; the semi-annual dividends have averaged over three per cent. In April, 1838, the most of this Parish, with the largest portion of Rowley part of Byfield Parish, were incorporated as a separate town by the name of *Georgetown*. This town has a central location in the northerly half of the county of Essex, rendering it, therefore, a convenient place for holding various public meetings; the Essex agricultural exhibition, when holden in the northern part of the county, has been oftener held here, than in any other town.

There is one large public house, with spacious hall, &c., kept by Colonel John B. Savory, and seven trading stores in the place, some of which are doing an extensive business.

BYFIELD PARISH.

That part of Rowley, now within the limits of Byfield Parish, was early settled by various families, by the name of *Boynton, Brown, Chute, Look, Lull, Poor, Stewart, Stickney, Tenney, Wheeler*, and probably others. It was at first called *Rowlbery*. Several of the families who first settled here were from Newbury, and for many years they travelled from four to six miles, to attend meeting upon the Sabbath, at Rowley, where they enjoyed religious privileges, until they voluntarily united with their neighbours of Newbury, and built a house for public worship, in 1702. In Newbury, within the limits

of this parish, is located the "Dummer Academy," the oldest institution of the kind within the Commonwealth, which has afforded the people of this parish a good school in which to prepare their children for college, and they have not neglected to improve it; perhaps no country parish within the Commonwealth have educated more young men, according to their population, than Byfield.

It will be observed under the proper head, that Rowley has educated a greater number of young men, according to their population and means, than most other towns; which is accounted for in the same way, viz. the convenient access they have had to this Academy.

The first woollen factory built in this State, is now standing in this parish, owned by Gorham Parsons, Esq.

The dimensions of their first meeting-house are not known.

Their second, built in 1746, was fifty-six by forty-five feet, with a steeple twelve feet square, and a tall spire. This house was burnt March 1, 1833. A new house, sixty-two by fortv-five feet, was built the same year, and dedicated November 7. Dedication sermon by Rev. John P. Cleaveland, then of Salem.

Beneath the southwest corner-stone of this house, which was placed May 20, 1833, was deposited a suitable box, containing various coins, newspapers, &c., all which was done with appropriate ceremonies, and an address on tbe occasion by Nehemiah Cleaveland, Esq., then Preceptor of the "Dummer Academy."

The first church bell, given by Judge Byfield, weighed two hundred and twenty-six pounds.

The second church bell, given by Ebenezer Parsons, Esq., in 1817, weighed eight hundred and eighty--five pounds.

The, third church bell, purchased by the parish in 1833, weighed one thousand pounds.

The bell, for many years, has usually been rung at twelve o'clock at noon, and nine o'clock in the evening, on week days.

HARVARD COLLEGE AND ROWLEY'S DIVISION.

Recd on Record, Aug, 26, 1736.

"Articles of agreement, for division and partition, indented, made, and concluded, on the twentieth day of November, in the ninth year of His Majestie's Reign, Anno Domini 1735, Between Edward Hutchinson of Boston in the County of Suffolk, in the Province of the Mass. Bay, in New England, Esqr.; Henry Flint of Cambridge in the County of Middlesex, the Province aforesaid, Esq^{r}. Nath^{l} Appleton of Cambridge afores^{d}, Clerk, and Andrew Bordman, Steward of Harvard College, in Cambridge afores^{d}, Esq., or any three of them, a committee appointed and empowerd by the President and Fellows of Harvard College in Cambridge afores^{d}, the eighteenth of August, 1735, as by the records of the College may appear, to make such amicable agreements and settlements for and in behalf of said College, with the Church and Town of Rowley in the County of Essex, referring to the division and settlement of sundrie parcels of land, given and bequeathed to said Harvard College, and Church and Town of Rowley, by the Rev. Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, late of Rowley aforesd, Clerk, dec^{d}; on the one part, and Deacon Humphry Hobson, Thomas Lambert, Esq^{r}., Ephraim Nelson, Gentl^{n}, Joseph Jewett, Jr., Yeoman, and John Northend, Gent^{n}, a committee appointed by said Church of Rowley, and Ephraim Nelson, Nath^{l} Mighill, Jeremiah Chaplin, Gen-

tlemen, Samuel Dickinson, Yeoman, and Thomas Lambert, Esq., a committee appointed by said town of Rowley, to join with the committee aforesaid, in the division and final settlement of s^{d} parcels of land, bequeathed as aforesaid; on the other part, as followeth. To wit. Whereas the s^{d} President and Fellows of s^{d} Harvard College, and the s^{d} Church and Town of Rowley, by virtue of the last will and testarnent of the said late Rev. Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, of Rowley, dec^{d}, are seized and possessed of sundry parcels of upland, meadow, and woodland, as in their own right, as of fee, in Rowley a fores^{d}; and that the said President and Fellows, and the said Church and Town, might know, have, and enjoy their respective rights in s^{d} several parcels of land, given and bequeathed as afores^{d}, in severalty: Wherefore, we, the said Edward Hutchinson, Henry Flint, Nath^{l} Appleton, and Andrew Bordman, in the capacity aforesaid, for and in behalf of said President and Fellows of said Harvard College, and their successors; and we, the said, Humphrey Hobson, Thomas Lambert, Ephraim Nelson, Joseph Jewett, Jr., and John Northend, -- Ephraim Nelson, Nath^{l} Mighill, Jeremiah Chaplin, Samuel Dickinson, and Thomas Lambert, in the capacity aforesaid, for and in behalf of said Church and Town of Rowley, aforesaid, and their successors: Have mutually covenanted and agreed, and by these presents do mutually covenant and agree, in and to the division, partition, and final settlement of said lands, as, follows. Videlicet.

"Imprimis, That the s^{d} President and Fellows of Harvard College, and their successors, shall and may from henceforth and forever hereafter, Have, hold, use, occupy, possess, and enjoy, as their part and share of said lands, the several pieces and parcels of s^{d} lands, for the use of said College, as follows, to wit,

"1st. A certain piece and parcel of salt marsh and upland, at a place called Sandy bridge, containing by estimation fifteen acres, be it more or less; bounded westerly on land belonging to the Chh. and Town, formerly given them by s^{d} Rev. Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, dec^{d}, southerly and easterly on a creek, and partly on Jeremiah Hobson, till it comes to the road, then crossing said road, easterly on Capt. Pickard to the northerly corner; and northerly on a highway. Also a highway running across said land.

"2d. Also another piece of salt marsh, called Cowbridge marsh, about nine or ten acres, be it more or less; bounded westerly on the Church and Town's land, given them by Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, aforesaid; southerly, partly on James Platts, and partly on Richard Doell; easterly on Pickard's land, and northerly, partly on s^{d} Chh. and Town's land, and partly on Josiah Bishop.

"3d. Also about three quarters of an acre of salt marsh, be it more or less, called Highway marsh, bounded westerly and southerly by Deacon Boynton, easterly upon Jonathan Todd, and northerly with widow Pickard.

"4th. Also a piece of fresh meadow, called Satchel's meadow, about six acres, be it more or less; bounded westerly on the Chh. and Town's. land, given them by s^{d} Mr. Rogers, southerly and easterly by a brook, northerly and northwesterly on John Northend, which pieces of salt and fresh meadow and upland are supposed to yield one year with another about thirty loads of hay.

"5th. Also all that lot or tract of land laid out to Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, being at a place called Hounsley Hill; containing about thirty acres, be it more or less, bounded as on record in Rowley records.

"6th. Also the lower home lot, or homestead, con-

taining about six acres, more or less; bounded northerly, easterly, and southerly on highways, and westerly on Thomas Lambert, Jr., and Deacon Hobson.

"7th. Also the upper house lot, on the other side of the highway, containing about eight acres, more or less; bounded southerly on the highway, easterly on the late Rev. Mr. Payson's homestead and the highway or common, northerly on Benjamin Smith, and the horse-pasture, and westerly on Deacon Hobson.

"8th. Also the Horse-pasture adjoining to said upper house lot, containing about eleven acres, more or less; bounded easterly on Benjamin Smith, northerly on the Rev. Mr. Jewett and John Steward, westerly on Joseph Brocklebank, southerly on Capt. Mighill and Jeremiah and Humphrey Hobson, and said upper house lot.

"9th. Also a piece of arable land, about six acres, more or less, lying near Mr. Ezekiel Northend's; bounded northerly on the highway, easterly on said Ezekiel Northend, southerly on David Hammond, westerly on land in possession of John Todd.

"10th. Also a parcel of upland and marsh, being that part of Warehouse pasture which belonged to said Mr. Rogers, about fifteen acres, more or less; bounded Westerly on Mr. Bradstreet and the creek, easterly on the river called Warehouse river and the ship yard, and northerly on Thomas Lambert, Esq., -- a highway to the ship yard running through part of it.

"11th. Also eight wood lots in the three thousand acres, so called, marked and numbered as follows, to wit, with the letter A. No. 10. -- D. No. 10. -- D. No. 25. -- E. No.3. -- Q. No.4. -- S. NO.7. -- S. No.4. -- S. No. 14; the said several lots being butted and bounded as in the commoners' book of records in Rowley.

"12th. Also eight wood lots in the middle commons, so called, marked and numbered as follows, to wit, with the letter K. No. 10. -- L. No.5. -- S. No.9. -- P No.2. -- Q. No.1. -- R. No. 11. -- G. No 1. -- J. No.2; the said several lots being butted and bounded as in the commoners book of records in Rowley, or however these and all or any of the aforementioned pieces or parcels of land are otherwise bounded or reputed to be bounded.

"13th. Also four freehold rights or commonages in Mill swamp pasture, in the lower commons, lying in general with the rest of the proprietors in said pasture.

"And the said Humphrey Hobson, Thomas Lambert, Ephraim Nelson, Joseph Jewett, Jr., and John Northend, a committee of the church, and the said Ephraim Nelson, Nath[1] Mighill, Jeremiab Chaplin, Samuel Dickinson, and Thomas Lambert, the committee of the said town of Rowley, for and in behalf of said Chh. and Town, do hereby remise, release, and forever quitclaim unto the said President and Fellows of Harvard College and their successors, in said trust, for the use of said College forever; All their right, title, interest, claim, and demand whatsoever, of, in, and unto all and every the forementioned parts and parcels of land, herein assigned and set off to said President and Fellows of s[d] College and their successors, for the use of s[d] College and their successors forever, as aforesaid. All which said several pieces and parcels of land remised and released as aforesaid, together with the sum of one hundred pounds in Province bills of credit, paid for the use of Harvard College, is in full satisfaction for the whole right, interest, and demand of the said President and Fellows of said Harvard College, in and unto all and

every part of the real estate of the said Rev. Mr. Ezekiel Rogers afores^{d}, dec^{d}, by virtue of his last will and testament.

"Secondly. That the said Chh. and Town of Rowley shall and may from henceforth and forever, have, hold, possess, and enjoy, for the use of said Chh. and Town, as mentioned in said will, the following parcels of land, to wit, the salt marsh, upland, and meadow, given by the late Rev. Mr. Ezekiel Rogers aforesaid, being at Sandy-bridge, Cow-bridge, and Satchel's meadow; that is to say, the whole of said pieces of land, excepting what in this aforewritten instrument is released to said College, also the whole of the land that said Chh. and Town hold and enjoy by virtue of said Mr. Rogers's said will, in the east and west end ox-pastures, in tlle additional grant to east end ox-pasture, called the new ox-pasture, at Hawk meadow, at great swamp, and two freeholds in the several late divisions of land in said town; that is to say, the several divisions of lots of lands, that have or may arise by virtue of said freeholds, and all other pieces of land in said town wheresoever and whatsoever, which said College hereafter [might] demand, by virtue of said Mr. Rogers's will. And the said Edward Hutchinson, Henry Flint, Nath^{l} Appleton, and Andrew Bordman, the committee aforesaid, for and in behalf of the s^{d} President and Fellows of s^{d} College; do hereby remise, release, and forever quit claim unto the s^{d} Chh. and Town of Rowley, for the use of s^{d} Chh. and Town forever, according to the will of s^{d} Mr. Rogers; all their right, title, interest, and demand whatsoever, of, in, and unto, all and every of the aforementioned parts and parcels of land herein assigned and set off to the s^{d} Chh. and Town forever as aforesaid.

"And in testimony hereof, and that the aforementioned division, partition, and settlement may remain firm and stable, and be held good and valid, by the s^{d} parties and their successors respectively forever, according to the true intent and meaning of these presents, the respective committees for Harvard College, for the Chh. and for the Town of Rowley, have to these presents interchangeably set their hands and seals, the day and year first before written.

	"Thomas Lambert, [Seal.]
	Ephraim Nelson, "
" Signed, sealed,	Humphrey Hobson, "
and delivered, in	Joseph Jewett, Jr. "
presence of us,	John Northend, "
Benjamin Smith,	Jeremiah Chaplin, "
Edward Saunders.	Nath^{l} Mighill, "
	Samuel Dickinson, "

"ESSEX, ss. *Rowley, Nov*. 20, 1735.

"Then Tho^{s} Lambert, Esq., Ephraim Nelson, Humphrey Hobson, Joseph Jewett, Jr., John Northend, Jere^{h} Chaplin, Nath^{l} Mighill, and Sam^{l} Dickinson, all personally appeared and acknowledged y^{e} above and foregoing written instrument to be their free act and deed.

"Before DANIEL APPLETON, Js. Ps."

The foregoing division or lands between the College and Town of Rowley, was probably agreed on some time earlier than the date indicates; as the records of the town show that that portion of said lands which fell to the town, was divided among the several parishes in town, as early as July 24th, 1735. Which division was as follows.

"May 12, 1735. The town appointed Sergeant James Hibbert, Ens. John Northend, Corp. Joshua Jewett, Dea. William Searle, and Mr. Isaac Adams a committee to make a division of said lands, and to report a draft of the division to the town for their acceptance..

"July 24. The committee laid their doings before the town, and the same was accepted, and ordered to be put on record, viz.

" REPORT.

"1st. That the First Parish in said town shall have all the lands and meadows being and lying in the First Parish in Rowley, that was given to the church and town of Rowley by the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, late of Rowley, deceased, and all the other lands and meadows in said First Parish, belonging to said town, as is hereafter mentioned, viz.

"All the salt marsh at a place called Cow-bridge marsh.

"Also all the marsh at a place called Sandy bridge, and also all the upland adjoining to it in the farm, so called being now in the possession of Rev. Jedediah Jewett.

"Also all the land at a place called Planting hill.

"Also all the land at a place called Shatswell's ground.

"Also all the meadow at a place called Shatswell's meadow.

"All which lands and meadows were given to the church and town of Rowley, by Rev. Mr. Ez. Rogers, deceased.

"Also all the pasture land in the east and west ox-pastures, being six ox-gates in the east end ox-pasture,

and four ox-gates in the west end ox-pasture, -- now belonging to said town.

"Also all the land in Mill-swamp pasture, it being the right of two freeholds in that division, belonging to said town.

"And also the one half of the farm called Spofford's farm, viz. the southerly side of the farm, which Mr. John Spofford and Mr. Jonathan Spofford are now in the improvement of. And also half of the Half-moon meadow belonging to said farm, both for quantity and quality, -- now belonging to said town.

"2d. That the Second or West Parish in said town shall have one half of the farm called Spofford's farm, viz. the northerly side of said farm, which Mr. Samuel Spofford is in the improvement of; also half of the Half-moon meadow, so called, both for quantity and quality, and four lots of land belonging to said town, in the upper commons, or above the brook called Pen brook, being the right of two freeholds in that division. And also the thatch-bank belonging to said town, at a place called Oyster point. And also £ 17 in bills of credit, to be paid to them by said town. And also to discount them the rent of the thatch-bank the last year.

"3d. That the Rowley part of Byfield Precinct shall have the town's lands, that are now in their improvement, in said Precinct, viz.

"The meadow called Hawk-meadow, with the upland belonging to it, as it may appear by record.

"And also the lands in the new ox-pasture, so called, belonging to said town. And also the land in the great swamp pasture. And the land by Richard Leighton 's, on the south side of the way, now in the improvement of said Leighton, belonging to said town. And also four

lots in the middle commons, so called, belonging to said town, being the right of two freeholds in said division.

"We also agree, that the said town shall put each parish, and the Rowley part of Byfield Precinct, into possession of their division of said lands and meadows, and particularly that the town put the First and Second Parishes into possession of Spofford's farm and the Half-moon meadow belonging thereunto; viz. the First and Second Parishes into possession of their particular part of it, when the present lease of said farm is up, or at an end, at the cost and charge of said town.

"We also agree, that the town shall find convenient ways to each division and parcel of their lands and meadows that is above divided, not already provided.

"And further we agree, that if the division, or any part of the division, as above mentioned, divided or set off to the First Parish, and Second Parish, and Rowley part of Byfield Precinct, as above divided, be withheld from ,whom it is above divided, or be taken from them by any law suit, that the town shall be at the cost and charge of defending their rights in every division, and every part of each division, against the lawful claim of any person or persons whatsoever.

"And also we agree, that, if any particular part of any division of land, set off or divided to the above said First Parish or Second Parish, or Rowley part of Byfield Precinct, shall be taken away from them by law, then the said town is to pay so much money yearly, to the party or parties, from whom such particular piece of land or meadow shall be taken, as it shall rent for yearly.

"Also, we agree, that all above written shall be a full

and final settlement of the above said lands and meadows above mentioned, for the future, or for time being.

"In witness whereof, we have set to our hands.

" George Hibbert,
William Searle,
John Northend, Committee.
Joshua Jewett,
Isaac Adams,

"*Dated Rowley, July* 14, 1735."

Joseph Jewett, Jr., Samuel Dickinson, Daniel Plumer, Richard Thurston, Benjamin Stickney, and Ebenezer Burpee, dissented from the acceptance of the above report, and caused their dissent to be entered of record.

MERRIMACK LANDS.

As early as 1649, measures were taken for settling that part of ancient Rowley, now within the town of Bradford. In the spring of that year, the town entered into an agreement with Robert Heseltine, John Heseltine, and William Wild, to commence a settlement there. This agreement was finally put in writing, and entered upon record, December 3, 1652, as follows, viz.

"Whereas, the covenant betwixt Robert Heseltine, John Heseltine, and William Wild, on the one partie, and the town of Rowley on the other partie, in the year one thousand six hundred and forty-nine, at their going to sett downe at Merrimack, was too implicitly drawn up, both in regard of uplands, meadows, and other accommodations, they were to have of the towne, as allsoe what they were to doe for the towne of Rowley in consideration of the aforesaid privileges, which the aforesaid towne granted unto them. It was therefore ordered

by the towne aforesaid, at the request of the said Robert, John, and William, at a lawful towne meeting, held the third of the fourth month, 1651, that the selectmen then in being, to witt, Matthew Boyes, John Trumble, and Thomas Leaver, should treat with the aforesaid Robert, John, and William, in the town's behalf, and soe draw up in writing, both what the said towne of Rowley had granted unto them, and what, in consideration of their grant, the towne expected from them, which was performed according to their present light. It being yet, upon further consideration, found, that the true intent of the town's grant to them, was not clearly and fully expressed, it was further ordered by the said towne of Rowley, at a lawful towne meeting, held the 29th of the tenth month, 1652, upon debate with the aforesaid Robert, John, and William, that Matthew Boyes and Francis Parrot, with the selectmen then being, and Richard Swan, William Stickney, William Hobson, Samuel Brocklebank, and William Teney, sbould again draw up the covenant and agreement, which was formerly made betwixt tile said towne of Rowley and said Robert, Jobn, and William, in all the particulars thereof, according to what was at that meeting acknowledged, both by the towne and the said parties, to he the true intent and meaning of that original compact and covenant, made between the towne and the aforesaid Robert, John, and William, in the year 1649, and that a final issue might be put to the said business, power was given to the aforesaid committee of the selectmen, and Matthew Boyes and Francis Parrot joined with them, to determine and conclude, on the town's behalf, what was the true grant of the towne to them, and what was their engagement to the towne; and it is to be as followeth, viz.

"Imprimis. That the towne of Rowley hath granted to the said Robert Heseltine, John Heseltine, and William Wild, each of them forty acres of upland, to be laid out to them as convenient as may be, without the great prejudice of the town.

"2nd. The said towne of Rowley hath granted to the aforesaid parties, each of them, to have commons for twenty head of cattle, which said commons they shall have liberty to fence in, wholly or in part, as they see cause. Provided, that the towne of Rowley doth declare that they did restrain them from liberty to erect any more than three tenements upon any part of the aforesaid upland or commons."

"3rd. The towne hath granted to each of them twenty acres of meadow, and which meadow and upland shall be laid out to them when they claim it, unless some providence of God shall hinder.

"4th. They have liberty to get, each of them, a thousand of pipe-staves yearly, for the space of seven years, which years began in 1649.

"5th. They have liberty on the commons to cut firewood for their families, as also timber for building, and for fencing in of their ground, provided, that they are not to fall any fencing stuff within a quarter of a mile of the pasture fence.

"6th. They are to be freed from all towne charges for the lands, houses, four oxen, and six cows, and four calves, each of them such a quantity, during the space of seven years, begun in 1649; also they have liberty to keep swine.

"For and in consideration of all the aforesaid privileges, granted by the towne of Rowley, to the aforesaid Robert, John, and William, and their heirs and assigns,

they have covenanted with the said towne, for themselves, their heirs, and assigns, sufficiently to look to the herd of cattle, that the towne of Rowley shall put into the pasture during the time of seven years, which said time was to begin in the year 1649, provided the cattle be two years old and upward. Provided also, the towne shall give them 2s. by the day, for so much time as they shall spend about looking to said pasture.

"2nd. The said Robert, John, and William doth covenaut with the towne to provide convenient diet and lodging, at indifferent times, to any that the towne shall send to keep any herd there.

"In witness that this present writing is unanimously assented to by both parties, namely, the selectmen, with Matthew Boyes and Francis Parrot, on the town's behalf, and Robert Heseltine, John Heseltine, and William Wild, on their part, to be a true draught of their mutual covenant, betwixt the said Robert, John, and William, and the town of Rowley, concerning their settling at Merrimack in the year 1649, the aforesaid committee of the towne, and the said Robert, John, and William, have jointly subscribed their hands, this present 3rd of the tenth month, 1652.

Robert Heseltine,	Richard Swan,
his	William Hobson,
John + Heseltine,	his
mark	William Stickney,
William Wild,	mark.
Francis Parrot,	Samuel Brocklebank,
Matthew Boyes,	William Tenny.

The aforenamed Robert Heseltine, John Heseltine, and William Wild, were probably the first permanent

settlers* in what is now the town of Bradford. William Wild, after a few years' residence in the place, removed to Ipswich, where he died, 1662. A part of his lands he sold to the two Heseltines, and a part to one George Hadley, who settled thereupon.

Soon after the settlement of these men upon the Merrimack lands, the town laid out to them four hundred and fifty-five acres of upland, and forty acres of meadow land. The upland was lying along upon the river a considerable distance, extending a little way above where Haverhill bridge is now located, and a much greater distance below; the exact limits cannot be now defined.

Their meadow land was mostly located in that meadow, which is now partly in Georgetown and partly in Boxford, lying near the house of Daniel Poor, of said Georgetown, and now called the Heseltine meadow.

The first road, leading from Haverhill Ferry toward Rowley Town, was laid along by the river for a considerable distance. In March, 1662, the town of Rowley appointed Lieutenant Samuel Brocklebank and Richard Swan, to join with the town's men (selectmen) of Haverhill, to determine where the road from Haverhill to Rowley should be; who, on account of the great expense or maintaining a road by the river, extended it up from the river, to the corner of John Heseltine's field, and turning that corner, and. so on to Stony Brook, &c.

* The Rev, G. B. Perry, in a historical sermon of his, delivered December 2l, 1820, says, "The first house, built in Bradford, was north of the road leading to Haverhill, and about forty rods above Francis Kimball's, where the cellar may yet be seen. It was owned by a Mr. Jackson, whose Christian name was probably William " A William Jackson was one of the first settlers of Rowley, and died in Rowley, May 1, 1688.

The road then laid out, to and through what is now Georgetown, to Rowley, was substantially the same as now travelled. The corner of John Heseltine's field, mentioned above, is supposed to be the same corner, upon which the buildings of the heirs of Moses Kimball now stand.

The Merrimack Lands, next laid out, were two farms or tracts, of three hundred acres each, one to the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, and the other to the Rev. Samuel Phillips.

Mr. Phillips's farm was bounded westerly by Johnson's Creek, so called, northerly one hundred and fifty rods by the river, easterly by Mr. Rogers's farm, extending southerly so far as to contain the three hundred acres.

Mr. Rogers's farm was lying next easterly of Mr. Phillips's, and bounded upon the river about one hundred arid fifty rods; the two tracts extended easterly, nearly down to where the Rev. Mr. Perry's meeting-house now stands. These were laid out before 1658. Mr. Phillips had twenty acres, and Mr. Rogers twenty-five acres, of meadow land, laid out to them at the same time, in Jeremie's rneadow, so called.

December 20, 1658. The town voted, That Mr. Joseph Jewett should have nine hundred and sixty acres of land in the neck, beyond the Heseltine's, and forty acres of meadow elsewhere, in exchange for three thousand acres in the village land about the Bald Hills. The nine hundred and sixty acres was "bounded by a runnell of water that falls into Merrimack River on the east, and from said runnell or water to a white oak-tree, and from thence to Merrimack River by Andover line."

At an early period, one Glover had a farm laid out

adjoining the river, and supposed to be next below the land laid out to Joseph Jewett, as, above.

In March, 1671. The town caused various river lots to be laid out, beginning at the Glover farm, and extending down river, viz.

		Rods wide at river.
To Joseph Chaplin,	35 acres,	11 ½
" John Simmons in right of Widow Cooper,	42 "	12
" Abraham Foster " " " John Burbank	37 "	12
" John Simmons, " " " Thomas Palmer,	36 "	14
" " " " " " Wm. Wilds & another,	66 "	27
" " " " " " Hugh Smith,	33 "	12
" Jonathan Hopkinson, " Michael Hopkinson,	32 "	14
" Samuel Boswell " Wm. &John Boynton	53 "	24
" James Dickinson, " " Thomas Dickinson,	57 "	23
" Deacon Jewett, " " John Spoforth	95 "	31
" Mrs. Kimball, of Boston, "John Remington & George Kilborn,	102 "	30
" James Canada and James Barker &	111 "	33 ½
" James Barker, Jr " " William Stickney,		
" John Boynton, " " William Scales & Richard Wicom,	93 "	26

This last lot is supposed to join the Heseltine grants, before given. The following lots are between the Heseltines' land and Johnson's Creek.

		Rods wide at river.
John Watson, in the right of Thomas Abbot,	50 acres,	11
Widow Ann Mighill,	215 "	72
Thomas Kimball, number of acres and width not known,		
Widow Ann Hobson,	260 "	44

The last mentioned lot bounded easterly on Johnson's Creek.

In 1670, the land between Newbury line, and Mr. Rogers's farm, was laid out, beginning at Newbury line, viz.

To Mr. Philip Nelson, 483 acres, 67 rods wide at the river and wider at the Rowley line.

To Nicholas Wallinton,* quantity not known.
" Joseph Bailley " "
" Mr. Philip Nelson, 127 acres, 15 rods wide at river.
" Thomay Tenney, not known,
" Widow Faith Law, 90 " 14 " " " "
" Joseph Jewett & Samuel Platts, Jr. 90 " 14 " " " "
" William Hutchins, not known.
" James Bailey, 82 " 15 " " " "
" Joseph Palmer, not known, bounded westerly by a brook.
" John Tenney, " " " easterly by a brook
" Deacon Ezekiel Jewett, 145 acres, 20 rods wide at river.

From Deacon Jewett's lot, the land for the burial ground was given for the use of the town.

To Samuel Worcester, 331 acres, 6 rods wide at river.
" Samuel Stickney, not known.
" Thomas West, " "
" William Stickney, 93 acres, 26 rods wide at river.
" James Barker, not known.

This lot is supposed to join the land granted to Mr. Ezekiel Rogers, described above.

Notwithstanding much pains has been taken to arrange the afore-described river lots according to their original location, yet it is hardly to be expected, imperfect as the records are, that it has been done with strict accuracy; there might have been a few more lots than have been mentioned.

Many of the river lots, above Johnson's Creek, extended across the town to what was then called the Village (now Boxford) line, and many of them below, to what was then called the line of the Merrimack lands, afterward Rowley line. Some, at the lower part of the town, were exceedingly long in proportion to their width; for instance, the lot of Philip Nelson, adjoining New-

* This namewas afterwards written "Wallington" and " Wallingford."

bury line, was eleven hundred rods, or three miles, and one hundred and forty rods in length, and, extending over hill and dale, must have been inconvenient of access.

There were then several well known lines, running in an east and west direction, across these long lots, at the easterly part of the town; some of them extending to one of these lines, and some to another. The line nearest the river was called the line above the plough land; the next was called the middle range of marked trees; the next, the upper range of marked trees; south of this, the land was described as lying beyond the upper range of marked trees. Some parts of the record, in describing lands at the southeasterly part of the town, by Rowley line, make mention of an old grant and new grant; from this and other circumstances, it is believed, that an alteration was made in the line, some time between 1680 and 1701. The Rowley records show, that the town of Bradford, under date of March 7, 1680 -1, addressed a letter to the town of Rowley, in which they intimate something of the difficulty, of their remaining a distinct town,* unless they can receive some aid from the town of Rowley, by an additional grant of meadow land, or in some other way.

The town of Rowley convened on the 15th of the same March, to consider and make reply to said letter; when they say they are sensible of the heavy charges and burdens the Bradford people are at, but do not see how they can benefit them by an additional grant of land; they, however, sympathize with them in their troubles, and appoint a committee to confer with them

* Bradford was incorporated in 1675.

about such things as may be for their advantage, and at the same time do order, that the Rev. Mr. Sims have liberty to get six or seven loads of hay yearly off of that meadow in Rowley, called Rock-pond meadow, till the town shall see cause to order otherwise.

The town of Bradford continued to urge their claim for an additional grant till 1701, when they petitioned the General Court to interfere in their behalf.

On the 22d of September, 1701, the town of Rowley met to consider the subject, and again on the 10th day of October following, when the town of Rowley appointed Deacon Ezekiel Jewett, Captain Joseph Boynton, and Lieutenant John Dresser, to meet a committee of Bradford, at the house of Samuel Hale, on the 14th of said October, to agree on a line if they can; if not, then to refer the subject to disinterested men to settle. The line was at this time settled (it is believed) as the same now exists. The old line of the first grant is supposed to have run from the great rock by Samuel Holmes's house, to Newbury line, passing on the north side of Crane Pond. The line of the new grant, or present line, runs from said great rock to Newbury line, passing on the southerly side of said pond, making an addition of about five hundred acres of land to the town of Bradford, a considerable portion of which is of the meanest quality, lying in the Crane meadows, then thought valuable, no doubt, for mowing. Most corporations and individuals would now, probably, stand a, law suit sooner than take it.

After the river lots were laid out, the town proceeded to layout the remainder of the Merrimack lands, which was done by the joint consent of all the proprietors. Among the layings out at this time, were ten small lots,

containing in all 186 acres, the southerly ends of all which were butted and bounded by Little pond, so called; and the northerly end of each, upon the Ministry land, so called. These lots, beginning at the west, were laid out to Joseph Chaplin, Abraham Foster, Thomas Palmer, John Simmons, Hugh Smith, Jona. Hopkinson, John Eastman, James Dickinson, Dea. Maximilian Jewett, and Jonathan Remington.

The Ministry lot is thus described in the record, viz.

"At the same time by the ioint consent of all the foresaide persons proprietors then present, there was laide out fortie acres of land, ioining to the north end of the former parcells of land 1iinge twentie and eight pole wide at the east end, and twentie and six at the west end, bounded by John Heseltine on the east, by land formerly belonginge to John Griffinge on the west, and by the above named Joseph Chaplin and others on the south, and by land claimed by Benjamin Kimball on the north, and it was granted by the proprietors aforesaide, that the foresaide fortie acres, should from time [to time] and at all times forever hereafter, be for the use of the ministrie in that towne Merrimacke, and that it should never be the proper and peculiar right of any person or persons, any longer or further than while he or they were the orderly ministers of the aforesaide towne of Merrimacke."

The average length or the town is about seven miles, and its average breadth about two and a half miles, and contains something over ten thousand acres. The soil is generally good, and the town is pleasantly situated, being bounded on the northerly side by Merrimack river, opposite Haverhill. The first settlers of this town were mostly Rowley men; and notwithstanding they remained

a part of the town of Rowley, for a period of twenty-five years or more, from their first settlement, in 1649, to their incorporation as a separate town, yet it does not appear they were ever taxed with the Rowley people, or that the town of Rowley ever passed any vote or order relative to their being assessed in any manner whatever. It is to be presumed, therefore, that they managed their own affairs, in their own way; their own records show, that a meeting was holden among themselves on the 20th of February, 1668- 9, for the transacting of town affairs; the place was then called Merrimack. At a meeting held January 7th, 1672-3, a vote was passed to call the town BRADFORD; and it was incorporated by that name in the year 1675.*

In 1666, Robert Heseltine served as a juryman one day, and the town of Rowley paid him 1s. for his services. The same year, they paid him 5s. for killing two foxes.

1655. At the September Term, "Ye Courte being informed y^t^ there is no fery over Merrimack river, at Haverhill, the Courte orders Robert Heseltine to keepe a fery over the said river; and to have of strangers 4d. a person, if they pay presently; and 6d. if bookt ; and to keep entertaynement for horse and man, for one yeare, unless the General Courte take further orders."

Robert and Ann Heseltine were married 23 day, 10 mo. 1639, being the first married in Rowley. Their children were,

1. Ann, born 1 day, 2 mo. 1641 ; 2. Mary, b. 8

* The Act of Incorporation has not been found. In the office of the Secretary of the Commonwealth, is a list of the towns in Essex County, with the date of their incorporation. Against the town of Bradford, 1675 is placed.

mo. 1642; died in infancy; 3. Mary, b. 14 d. 12 mo. 1646; 4. Abraham, b. 23 d. 3 mo. 1648; married Elizabeth, dau. of Richard Langhorn, Oct. 4, 1669; was Town Clerk of Bradford from 1686 to 1690, when his brother, Capt. David Heseltine, was chosen Clerk, and continued to 1703; * 5. Deliverance, b. 21 d. 1 mo. 1651; 6. Elizabeth, b. 15 d. 11 mo. 1652; 7. Robert, b. 7 d. 9 mo. 1657; married Elizabeth, dau. of Maximilian Jewett, July 21, 1680; 8. Gershom, b. 31 d. 11 mo. 1661; David was born, probably, in 1654 or 1655.

John Heseltine, a brother of said Robert, and one of the first settlers of Bradford, was probably married before he carne to Rowley, in 1639. His wife's name was Joan. Their children were, 1. Samuel, b. 20 d. 12 mo. 1645; 2. Mary, b. 9 d. 10 mo. 1648; 3. Nathaniel, b. 20 d. 7 mo. 1656; perhaps others.

At the first meeting (on record) of the Merrimack people, held Feb. 20, 1668 -9, while they were yet a part of Rowley, the following votes were passed, viz.

"1st. Thomas Kimball was chosen Constable.

"2d. Sergeant John Gage, Robert Heseltine, Joseph Pike, John Griffing, and John Tenny were chosen Selectmen.

"3d. Joseph Pike, Clerk of the Writs.

"4th. Samuel Worster, Benjamin Gage, Benjamin Kimball, and David Heseltine were chosen Overseers.

"5th. Sergeant John Gage, Joseph Pike, and John Griffing, or any two of them, shall layout all highways within our bounds, for the use of the town.

* Capt. Shubel Walker was the first Town Clerk, and continued to 1686. From 1703, Richard Kimball was Town Clerk to his death.

"6th. Voted, That henceforth, and from time to time, when a town meeting is warned, and the time set when they shall meet, that whosoever shall not appear at the time appointed, shall pay 6d. per hour for every hour he be deficient of appearing at said meeting. And further, that whoever shall take liberty to speak in a town meeting, without leave obtained of the moderator, shall pay 6d. for every such offence. &

"7th. Voted, Thomas Kimball's house, and Benjamin Gage's house; shall be legal places for the publishing of any orders or other business of public concernment to the whole town, by setting up a writing or writings at said houses, until we have a more convenient place.

"8th. Voted, That the Selectmen have full power to carry on and finish the minister's house, according to Mr. Symms's direction, and to raise the pay by rate, upon the estates of said inhabitants. And also to order all other of the prudentials of the town the present year,"

After this meeting, the Selectmen above named, proceeded to make sundry by-laws, relating to swine, horses, &c., as follows, viz.

"They order, that all swine above half a year old, belonging to the inhabitants of Merrimack, shall be substantially yoked, the yokes being two feet one way, and twenty inches the other, on penalty of ls. per hog, for every defect, the which to be done by the first of August next, and so to be kept yoked until Indian corn be gathered. If any hog lose his yoke, or be found unyoked before that time, the owners of them shall forthwith yoke them, on penalty of 1s. such owner having had notice of their being unyoked."

The Selectmen appointed Peter Nash to see to it,

that the above order or by-law was duly observed and executed.

"They further order, that if any horse or mare be found in any cornfield, the owner of such horse or mare shall pay 1s. for the first offence, 2s. for the second, and so on, adding 1s. to each additional offence, until it amounts to 5s. for one offence, and after that, 5s. a time, as often as they are taken as aforesaid; provided the fence about such fields where they trespass be sufficient; against orderly cattle and yoked swine. And if any such horse or mare be found in the common without such; shackle or fetters as may and doth restrain them, the owner of them shall pay 5s. to any that shall impound them, and so from time to time, so long as the corn is in the field."

After this, the town order, that none shall depart from a town meeting legally convened, without liberty first granted by the moderator, on penalty of 1s. per hour for the time they are absent.

They also order, that no vote shall be binding, that is passed after sunset.

At a town meeting, held March 27, 1669, they style themselves, "The inhabitants of Rowley Village by Merrimack."

"This year" £ 50 is granted to Mr. Symms, as salary, one half to be paid in wheat, pork, butter, and cheese, the other half in corn and cattle. (1668, Mr. Symms received £ 40 as salary.)

The town also vote, To pay the expense of bringing Mr. Symms's goods to town, and to give him forty acres of land, at Indian Hill.

It is ordered, That all fences against general or particular fields within the bounds of Merrimack, shall be either

a sufficient five railed fence, the rails well placed, at least three feet ten inches high; and all other sorts of fence, either hedge, pale, or ditch, shall be equivalent to such a five rail fence, so judged by the overseers of fences, to be made up by the first of April, and so to be kept until the last of October. A penalty of 1s., and in some cases of 2s. per rod, for all deficiencies, is then provided for.

Jan. 29, 1671-.2. The town agreed with Samuel Heseltine to sweep the meeting-house one year, for which he is to have from every man who hath a right to vote in town meetings, one peck of Indian corn, brought to his house.

Jan. 7, 1672 -3. The Selectmen were instructed to provide a burying place, who procured the ground now occupied for the purpose, in the First or West Parish.

VILLAGE LANDS.

Village land, laid out by John Pickard and Ezekiel Northend, some time in 1666 or 1667.

To Zacheus Gould, 3,200 acres; bounded south by Ipswich river, west by the town line that runneth from the river to the eight mile tree, north and east by Fishing brook and various persons' lands, including the John Endicott farm of 550 acres within the boundaries.

To the Town of Rowley, 3000 acres. The right to this land was sold by Zacheus Gould to Joseph Jewett, for the benefit of such as employed him to make the purchase, far which Jewett paid £ 90. Jewett, by agreement with the town, received in exchange 960 acres in the neck, by Merrimack river, and 40 acres of meadow, in three pieces, in the village lands. The 3,000 acres

were bounded north by the line dividing the village lands from the Merrimack lands, east by the line which parts Rowley lands from village lands, south by the pond called Elder's or Baldpate pond, in part, and part by undivided lands.

To Lieut. John Remington, 80 acres; bounded east by Topsfield line, west by Goodman Gould's land.

To John Lambert, 80 acres; bounded west by Goodman Gould, on other parts by various persons, touching upon Fishing brook and Wade's neck, so called.

To Abel Longley, 80 acres; bounded southeast by said Lambert and Gould, southwest by Fishing brook. Also 120 acres more, bounded north by Baker's meadow, on Pye brook, and by various persons.

To Samuel Brocklebank, 200 acres; bounded southeast by Topsfield line, north by Baker's meadow at Pye brook; on other parts by various persons.

To Ezekiel Northend, 300 acres, in two parcels; one parcel lying upon the Village plains, so called; the other piece is bounded northwesterly by Elder's pond, &c.

To Thomas Dickinson, 200 acres, adjoining the way to Andover on the north; the south side is by land belonging to Topsfield men, hereafter named.

To John Pickard, 400 acres; bounded north by the line between Rowley and the village land, by land of E. Northend, and Elder's pond; west by a highway six rods wide, running from the head of Elder's pond to Andover way.

Also 400 acres more, lying easterly of the above piece.

Also 100 acres more, lying easterly of the last piece.

Also 250 acres more, lying near Johnson's pond, and

adjoining the line of Merrimack lands on the north. Bounded easterly by the line between the three thousand acres belonging to Rowley and the village lands. *

To Thomas Dickinson, 100 acres; bounded north by the minister's farm; also bounded by the Great pond, and by Sedgy meadow.

To the Topsfield men, Goodman Dorman, Goodman Peabody, and the rest, six in all, 1,200 acres. Bounded south by the Fishing brook, west by John Pickard, north by Ezekiel Northend and others, east by Abel Longley.

To Thomas Leaver, 67 acres; bounded north by Johnson's pond, east by John Pickard.

To John Sandys, in right of his father, Henry Sandy, 200 acres; bounded north by the line of Merrimack and a pond, east by undivided land.

To Wm. Stickney, Wm. Tenney, Thos. Palmer, John Burbank, Peter Cooper, Wm. Scales, to all these 67 acres each, or 402 acres.

To Richard Langhorn, 100 acres. These seven have their land together. It lyeth on both sides the highway

* This laying out of village lands was on account of house lots, as at first laid out in Rowley. John Pickard drew his 1150 acres on account of the following, viz.

For the right of	Richard Swan's	2 acre house lot,	200 acres.
"	Thomas Lilforth	1 ½ "	67 "
"	Thomas Miller	1 ½ "	67 "
"	John Palmer	1 ½ "	67 "
"	John Jarratt	2 "	200 "
"	John Pickard's own	1 ½ "	67 "
"	Isaac Cousin	1 ½ "	67 "
"	Constance Crosby	2 "	200 "
"	Two half rights of	2 "	200 "
			1,135 acres.

that goeth from Ipswich to Andover; that on the north of the highway, runneth from the highway at the head of Elder's pond, taking in the little pond and meadow around it, to land laid out to Mrs. Rogers, in right of her first husband, Thomas Barker. The part on the south side the Andover road is bounded east by Thomas Dickinson, by a line running near the five-mile pond; south by a line running near the north side of Humphrey's pond; west by land of Thomas Dorman, John Cummins, and Robert Stiles; north by said Andover road.

To Thomas Dorman, John Cummins, and Robert Stiles, 400 acres; bounded east by land of William Stickney and others; west by Andover line; north by a highway which separates it from 31rs. Rogers's land, in part, and part by other peoples land; south with a line running straight from Andover line to a clump of trees on the north side of Humphrey's pond. These boundaries include a piece of meadow, called Frye's meadow, before laid out to Mr. [Philip] Nelson.

To Francis Peabody, Joseph Bixbie, Abraham Reddington, and William Foster, 800 acres; bounded north by land of Dorman, Cummins, and Stiles; west by Andover line; south by Wade's brook, &c.; east by various lots of land.

To Mrs. Mary Rogers, as the right of her former husband, Thomas Barker, 1,000 acres; bounded east by the line of the three thousand acres, so called, of the town's land, and land of William Stickney and others; north by meadow laid out to the Heseltines and to Hadley;* west by John Johnson and others; south by the highway leading from Topsfield to Andover.

* This meadow lies in front of the house of the present Daniel Poor, of Georgetown.

To John Johnson, 67 acres; bounded east by Mrs. Rogers, north by the Heseltine meadow.

To Charles Brown, 67 acres; bounded east by Johnson, north by Heseltine's meadow.

To Richard Wicom, 67 acres; bounded east by Brown, north by Heseltine's meadow, west by Andover line.

To John Spafford, 67 acres; bounded southeast by Wicom, west by Andover line.

To Richard Swan, in right of Michael Hopkinson, 67 acres; bounded by Andover line.

To Joseph Chaplin, in right of his father, Hugh Chaplin, 67 acres; bounded southeast by Hopkinson, west by Andover line.

To John Dresser, Sen., 67 acres; bounded southeast by Chaplin, west by Andover line.

To Mr. [Philip] Nelson, 2000 acres; bounded by Andover line on the southwest: the line of the Merrimack land on the northwest, extending the last line to a marked tree at the southwest part of the Little pond, so called; northwest, part by John Sandy's land; south by John Dresser's land. This includes some meadow laid out to Joseph Jewett, with his land at the neck.

To John Trumble, 70 acres, adjoining Johnson's pond.

1667. May 20. The town of Rowley ordered, That the people of the village may pay one half their minister rate to Topsfield, where they ordinarily hear, and the other half to the minister in town, till they have a minister of their own.

1669, July 2. The town ordered, That the inhabitants of the village shall pay to all taxes as the people in

town do. And the money paid by them shall be applied, first, to defraying the necessary charges of said village, and the residue to the improvement of the minister's farm, so called, in said village. The income of said farm shall belong to an orthodox minister, when settled in the village; till that time, it shall belong to the minister in town.

1671. Nov. 24. The town appointed a committee of five to treat with a committee of Topsfield, about the villagers joining with them for a certain time for the maintenance of the ministry.

1671-2. Feb. 13. The town ordered, That the inhabitants of the village have liberty to retain three fourths of their minister rate.

The early settlers of the village usually attended public worship at Topsfield, and there paid more or less of their minister rate, by consent of the town of Rowley, to the time of their incorporation, in 1685. Some difficulties growing up among themselves, (from what cause is not known,) led Abraham Reddington and some others to petition the General Court to interpose an entire separation between the villagers and the people of Topsfield; which petition was the occasion of the following petition from Robert Smith and others to the' General Court, viz.

"To the Honorable General Court now sitting in Boston, this 7th of May, 1673. The Humble petition of divers well affected Inhabitants and House-holders of the Village commonly called Rowley Village.

"Humbly sheweth. That whereas yo^{r} petitioners formerly purchased a tract of land of Joseph Jewett of Rowley, now deceased, on which we now dwell, wh. land was sold to us as village 1and, free from any engage-

ment to the town of Rowley, ellse we had not purchased it; as also it lyeing nigh to the now town of Topsfield, whose inhabitants about ten or twelve years since, calld Mr. Gilbert to be their minister; he was unwilling to accept, unless we of the village would engage to pay our shares in and to publiqe charges at Topsfield. Upon this, Abraham Reddington, Joseph Biggsby, John Cumins, and the rest of us, being free as we apprehended, agreed to pay our proportions as our honest neighbours of Topsfield did, only provided they would remove or sett the meetinghouse so as it might stand convenient for us; upon this a committy being appointed out of them and ourselves, agreed unanimously to set the meetinghouse toward the outside of Topsfield bounds to us ward, wh. was don, and now stands to our great conveniency, being allmost as near to us as to divers of Topsfield, viz. two or three miles, and our distance from Rowley is 7 or 8, if not nine miles, some of us. Farther, as to military matters, we were not regarded by Rowley for many years, but that service totally neglected, wh the Major of the Regem^{t} understanding, sent his warrant to us to traine in Topsfield; we obeyed, and that company and ourselves agreeing, some of us were chosen into office, mutually by both places, and were all as one town and company very loveingly agreeing. While such time as some of us, meditating other designs than we think were pretended thereby, as we conceive, broke the neck of Love and unity wth our neighbours of Topsfield. Abraham Reddington did put in some hands, we doe not say of boyes, and divers other persons, inconsiderable, to move this Honorble Court, to free us from Topsfield, and lay us to Rowley, to our great incumbrance and inconvenience every way, both as to matters civile, eccle-

siasticall, and military; our condition is hereby rendered extremely burdensome, divers of our people are already joined to the church at Topsfield, and more may soon be if God please to move y^{r} hearts, it being the only nigh place where we can hear and enjoy the solemn and publiqe worship on the Lord's dayes; what division this may in time produce, especially since the late law impowering none but persons in full communion to elect or have voice in electing church officers, &c., we cannot but, as our case stand, be afraide of. There being by this means a foundation layd for not only unpleasant variance, but future alienation with our Loveing brethren of that church.

"This is our distracted and wronged case and condition by reason of our breaking wth Topsfield, wh. we doe tender to your Honorble selfes, for redress and cure, Humbly beseeching your Honors herein, that our poor village, being but sixteen familyes, incapable of calling a minister or maintaining one, and so far from other towns, and so nigh to Topsfield, may be layd thither and united to that towne, which will be for the great behoofe of them and us both, in respect to township and militia, as well as church, and minister's encouragement, all of us being hardly able to maintayne one able minister honorably, wee beg wee may be declared a free village from Rowley, as our deeds of our lands, and lines, and bounds, demonstrate. These privileges, granted by your worships, will, we trust, tend to the honor of God, peace and comfort of our neighbours, and benefit of ourselves, your poor petitioners. We leave ourselves herein to the mature-consideration of this Court; praying the only wise God to direct, council, and guide

you in all things. Soe we remain your humble petitioners.

" Robard Smith,
Robard Stiles,
Thomas Andrews,
Edmon Briggss,
John Ramdell."

The Magistrates agree to an order of notice. The Deputies did not consent. What further order was taken we are not informed.

Accompanying the foregoing petition are the depositions of Ensign Thomas Howlet, and John Cumins, who testify and say, that when Joseph Jewett sold the land, he did, with divers others, declare, that Rowley village ,vas a distinct thing from Rowley town.

The records of the town of Rowley show, however, that the town did constantly exercise authority over the village, appointing officers there from time to time.

In 1675, the town of Rowley appointed William Foster, Joseph Peabody, and John Kimball, collectors of taxes.

1677. Abraham Reddington and John Peabody were collectors.

This same year the town appointed various persons to see that the Sabbath was well kept, agreeably to the provisions of a law of the General Court, passed May 23, 1677, viz. John Peabody and William Foster, for the village.

1680. The town appointed eleven men for the above purpose, nine for the town, and two for the village, assigning to each a certain number of families for inspection. Josepb Bigsbee and William Foster were appointed for the village.

Bigsbee was to inspect the families of Goodman Black, Moses Tiler, Old Goodman Tiler, Robert Ames, Goodman Perry, John Kimball, John Peabody, Goodman Stiles, Goodman Bossell, Goodman Redington, and Daniel Wood.

Foster, to inspect the families of Joseph Peabody, Josiah Bridges, Daniel Black, John Vinton, Samuel Simons, Widow Andrews, Thomas Andrews, Robert Smith, Zacheus Curtvout, Sen., Zacheus Curtvout, Jr., John Ramsdell, and Alter Carry.

By the petition of Robert Smith and others, it appears, that the whole number of families, in May, 1673, was sixteen, making an increase of nine in the last seven years.

1680. John Peabody was appointed constable for the village.

The following petition led the way for the village becoming a town. (It is a literal transcript from the original,)

"To the honoured General Court, held at Boston the 27 : 3 mo, 1685. The humble petesion of the inhabitants of Rowley village to the honoured General Court, wee being sensaball of the great need of having the publick word of God preached amongst us, which wee cannot have in the condesion that wee bee in at present, wee lying so far remote from Rowley that wee cannot comfortably atend God's public worship for the greatest part of the year, it is therefore the general desire of the inhabitants of Rowley vilage to bee a preparing to settle a minnester amongst ourselves as soon as convenantly wee can, thearfore wee desiar, that the honoured General Court would bee pleased to grant us township prevelig, that so wee might the more comfortably

cary on so needfull a work, for the betor edication of our children that cannot gooe fouer mieles to meting severall of our towne of Rowley have incoureged us to gooe about this work several years agoen, teling of us that the vilag was laied out for that eand, and it doth contaien a bought eaighteen thousand acores of land, which wee think will comforrabully setuate one hundred families; this vileg or tract of land was obtained of the General Court by Rowley men to bee an adesion to thear concern, which suen after they had mead it suer to them saelves, they laid it ought to thear own towns-men, every man according to his hoaes lote, (saving a few mistakes), and also laied ought a ministous farem in it, for a ministor to live on as suen as the vileg should he capaball to maintaien a minnistor, and now wee bee in-creased to the nuember of a bought forty famelies and more, may bee a preparing satelment, ouer desiour is fierst to maek the minnister's farem to be fet and sutabull to entartain a minnister in, and then to call a minister if wee can find on willing to come, and teall then we shall bee wil1ing to contrebut to those plases that wee doe hear the word of God preached at, as formerly we have doaen, severall of ouer ouen towen of Rowley have incoreged us to call a minnester first, but wee havinge no power amongst our salves eather to call a meeting, or to agree how much to give a minnester, or to compel any persun to doe his dewty if he will not doe it of himself, there-fore we dooe humbaly desiar the honored Genaral Court woueld bee pleased to grant us ouer petesion herin.

"Abraham Reddington, Sen.
Joseph Bixbee, Sen.
Samuel Buswel, Sen.
William Foster,
John Peabody.

"These in the name and with the consent of the reast of the vileg."

"Granted by the Court, Provided it may be with the consent of the selectmen of Rowley, June 5, 1685."

"May 28, 1685. The Court order the militia of Rowley village to be exercised by such officer as the Major General shall appoint."

"We, whose names are underwritten, having been chosen by the town of Rowley, on the one part, and by the village of Rowley, on the other part, to agree about a parting line betwixt the town of Rowley and the village, being met together, the 7th day of July, 1685, do agree as followeth; that the middle bound should be where the foot path issueth out of the cart path, not far off the bridge going over the great meadow; and from the said middle bound to a forked tall oak near the meadow, formerly laid out to Elder Rainer, being a bound of that part of said meadow that fell to Captain Whipple on a division, and is also a corner bound of a parcel of land laid out to Ezekiel Northend, (being by estimation about forty acres,) and so going on the same line straight to Ipswich line; and from the above said tree, of a straight line, to the southwest corner of the three thousand acres (so called), which is a white oak marked with R. T., and so from the said tree, northward, on a line betwixt the three thousand acres and land laid out to Mistress Rogers and John Pickard, till you come to a white oak, marked with B. K. T., being the corner bound at John Pickard's land, standing in the line betwixt Bradford and the village. We further agree, that the inhabitants of the village shall be free from all rates, for time to come, to the town of Rowley, ex-

cepting twenty shillings in silver, to be paid by Joseph Bixbee, Sen., John Peabody, William Foster, Samuel Symonds, and Moses Tyler, yearly, to any of the committee, while [or until] they have an orthodox minister settled in the village.

"And, further, it is agreed, that all the common land, lying within the village undivided, shall remain [or continue] to belong to the town of Rowley, excepting the farm called the minister's farm within the village. And any thing that is done to the contrary for land lying in the village, is to be paid by the inhabitants of the village. In confirmation of what is above written, both parties have set to their hands.

"Committee of Village.	Committee of Rowley.
Joseph Bixbee,	Samuel Platts, Sen.
John Peabody,	Ezekiel Northend,
Samuel Symonds,	Daniel Wicom,
Richard Ames,	John Trumble,
Moses Tyler,	Stephen Mighill,
William Foster.	Ezekiel Jewett,
	John Hopkinson,
	John Leighton."

The line, described in the foregoing agreement, be-came the true dividing line between the towns of Rowley and Boxford, and has remained such to the present time, with the exception of a trifling alteration, made by an act of the General Court in 1808, by which that part of Samuel Spofford's house that stood in Rowley, together with a small piece of land under and about the house, was set from Rowley to Boxford, and excepting also a few small zigzags, made in setting intermediate bounds on the long lines mentioned in the agreement. The first bound, mentioned in said agreement, and de-

scribed as a "forked tall oak," (the stump of which is now visible,) stood westerly of the road leading from Georgetown to Salem, by which stump a large split stone monument has been erected, marked with the letters R. B.

Until Boxtord was incorporated, Salem and Rowley were adjoining towns; and Boxford continued to bound on Salem, till the incorporation of Middleton, in 1728. The selectmen of Salem, as well as the selectmen of Topsfield, refused to settle the line with the people of Boxford, unless Boxford could show, that they were authorized by the town of Rowley so to do..

In 1699, the town of Boxford instruct their selectmen to apply to the town of Rowley for authority to settle their town lines; when their selectmen address the following letter to the town of Rowley, viz.

"To our loving Neighbours of Rowley, and, in some sense, our Fathers,

"Gentlemen, -- We give you many thanks for all the former kindnesses we have received from yourselves; yet, notwithstanding, we would entreat you to add one more to all that we have received from you already, and that is, to grant our town the same power and privilege to settle our bounds with all the towns that do adjoin upon us, on every side, as you yourselves had, when we were both of us one town. We have had many meetings with Topsfield and Salem men, and they refuse to settle bounds with us, unless we can show a grant, either from the General Court, or from the town of Rowley, that we have power to transact in such settlements, as other towns have.

"So we remain your loving friends, to serve in what

we may, hoping you will be pleased to grant us our desire herein.

" John Peabody,
Thomas Perle Selectmen
John Andrews, of
John Eames, Boxford.

"*Dated this* 21*st day of April*, 1699."

ROWLEY'S REPLY.

"We, whose names are under written, being appointed by the town of Rowley, May 11, 1699, to empower the town of Boxford to settle bounds with the towns of Salem, Topsfield, Andover, and Bradford, or any other that the township of Rowley (formerly granted to Boxford) was bordering upon: -- We do fully and absolutely grant and give to the said town of Boxford, as full power to settle any bounds, or run any line or lines, with any town or towns, farm or farms, that was formerly adjoining to the bounds of the town of Rowley, before that Boxford had the grant of a township; and what power we formerly had, or still have; we resign up our whole power to Boxford town; to transact in any such business as if we ourselves were actually possessed of said township of Boxford, as formerly we were. Always reserving to ourselves the common land that lieth in the village undivided, as may appear by an agreement, bearing date the 7th of July, 1685; and the payment of the twenty shillings per annum in silver, (expressed in said agreement,) by Joseph Bixbee, Sen. John Peabody, William Foster, Samuel Symonds, and Moses Tyler, to be paid by them to the town of Rowley, or their orders, while [or until] Boxford have an orthodox minister settled among

them, with the three pounds that will be due the 7th of July next, and already ordered Captain Wicom.*

" Signed by Daniel Wicom,
Joseph Boynton, Committee.
Samuel Platts,

"*Dated May* 12, 1699.

"Confirmed by the town of Rowley at a meeting, held May 16, 1699."

INDIAN PURCHASE.

December 25, 1700. The town of Rowley appointed Deacon Ezekiel Jewett, Samuel Platts, and Capt. Joseph Boynton, a committee to treat with the attorneys of those Indians which make demand of our lands, who do affirm, that they are the proper heirs of Mosquenomenet, Sagamore of Agawam, and to make inquiry about our title, laboring to clear it up to the satisfaction of said attorneys, or make the best agreement with them they can.

This committee agreed with said attorneys, to pay Indian Samuel English, Joseph English, and John Umpee, the sum of £ 9 for a title to the township of Rowley, which sum was paid, and a deed taken, but cannot be found.

January 17, 1700-1. The town made a grant of £ 9 for remunerating said committee, for a like sum paid said Indians.

The aforenamed Indians were grandsons of said Sagamore of Agawam; their grandfather claimed to be the native proprietor of all the land lying between the Merrimack and Naumkeag or Bass rivers. John Winthrop, Jr., one of the first settlers of Ipswich, for the sum of £ 20 paid said

* This three pound was for the 20s. per annum, three years in arrears.

Sagamore, had his deed, bearing date in 1638, conveying all the lands then within the town of Ipswich, which was intended, no doubt, to include a considerable part of Rowley. The deed is now recorded in the Topsfield town records. The following is a copy.

"I Masconnomet, Sagamore of Agawam, do by these presents acknowledge to have received of Mr. John Winthrop, the sum of £ 20 in full satisfaction of all the right, property, and claim I have, or ought to have, unto all the land lying and being in the Bay of Agawam, alias Ipswich, being so called now by the English, as well as such land as I formerly reserved unto my own use at Chebacco, as also all other land belonging to me in these parts, Mr. Dummer's farm excepted only; and I hereby relinquish all the right and interest I have unto all the havens, rivers, creeks, islands, huntings, and fishings, with all the woods, swamps, timber, and whatever else is, or may be, in or upon the said ground to me belonging; and I do hereby acknowledge to have received full satisfaction from the said John Winthrop for all former agreements, touching the premises and parts of them; and I do hereby bind myself, to make good the aforesaid bargain and sale unto the said John Winthrop, his heirs and assigns forever, and to secure him against the title and claim of all other Indians and natives whatsoever. "

"Witness my hand,

"Witness hereunto "MASCONNOMET.
John Joyliffe
James Downing,
Thomas Caytimore,
Robert Harding.

28*th of June*, 1638."

The colony records show, that Ipswich was required to pay John Winthrop, Jr. the £ 20 he paid the Sagamore for his right to their lands.

It is not known that Ipswich took a deed from said Winthrop. But their records show, that in 1705, a committee was appointed to treat with the Hon. Wait Winthrop, about the said deed made to his father, deceased, Governor of Connecticut. (Felt).

In the absence of the Indian deed of Rowley it is thought best to publish those of Bradford and Boxford, which follow.

"INDIANS TO Y^{e} TOWN OF BRADFORD.

"Rec^{d} on record Aprill 13, 1702.

"To all people unto whom these presents shall come, Samuel English, Joseph English, and John Vmpee, Indians, Grand Children and y^{e} next true rightfull and lawfull heirs of Musquonomonit, al^{s} Muschonomet, Indian, dec^{d}, who was chief Sagamore, and native proprietors of y^{t} whole tract of land Extending from y^{e} southerly side of y^{e} River Merimack unto Naumkeeg al^{s} Bass River, lying in y^{e} county of Essex, within y^{e} province of y^{e} Massachusetts bay in New Engld. Send greeting, Whereas, divers Englishmen many years since, in y^{e} life time of y^{e} said Musquonomitt, al^{s} Muschonomett, and by and with his knowledge, licence and good liking, did enter upon, Subdue, Improve, Build and settle an English Plantation, containing about Eight Thousand acres of land more or less, now called and known by y^{e} name of Bradford, within and upon part of y^{e} afores^{d} tract of land in y^{e} County of Essex afores^{d}, which said Plantation or Township of Bradford and y^{e} lands thereof are butted and Bounded Northerly upon y^{e} said River Merrimack, Easterly upon the Line of the Township of Newbury untill it come to y^{e} Run of water in a certain swamp commonly called Beaver Swamp, and then Running on a straight line to a certain Rock comonly called Hardy's Rock, and From thence to a white oak markt on Three sides, standing near into John Pickard's farme so called, and from thence Running near said John Pickard's house, and so over Johnson's

Pond so called to an oak tree standing at y^e^ south easterly Corner of y^e^ Pond called Little Pond, and from thence to a run of water on y^e^ north side of a certain hill comonly called and known by y^e^ name of Philistine hill, and following y^t^ Run of water till it come to y^e^ line of The Town of Andover, and so upon Andover Line till it come to y^e^ River Merrimack, as also a certain Island cal^d^ and known by y^e^ name of Gage's Island, containing about six acres of land, more or less, lying in Merrimack River afores^d^; now Know yee, y^t^ we, y^e^ said Samuel English, Joseph English, and John Umpee, y^e^ true rightfull and lawfull heirs of y^e^ above named Sagamore Musquonomonit, al^s^ Muschonnomet, as well upon y^e^ Consideracon afores^d^ as for divers other good causes and consideracons us there unto moving, more especially for and in consideration of y^e^ Sum of Six pounds and ten shillings, in currant Silver mony of New Engl^d^, to us in hand at and before y^e^ ensealing and delivery of these presents, well and truly Paid by John Tenny, Phillip Atwood, and John Boynton, all of Bradford afores^d^, yeomen, appointed a Committee by y^e^ Rest of y^e^ Free-holders and proprietors of y^e^ lands within and belonging to y^e^ said township, y^e^ receipt of which sum of six pounds ten shillings in mony we do hereby acknowledge, and ourselves to be therew^th^ well satisfied, contented, and fully paid, have given, granted, aliened, Released, Enfeofed, Ratified, and Confirmed, and for Ever Quitt claimed, and for us and every of us, each and every of our heirs, Do by these presents freely and absolutely give, grant, aliene, Release, Enfeofe, Ratify, Confirm, and for Ever quitt claim unto y^e^ s^d^ John Tenny, Phillip Attwood, and John Bointon, and y^e^ Rest of y^e^ ffreehoJders and proprietors of lands within y^e^ said Township of Bradford, their heirs and assignes forever all y^e^ before mentioned Tract of land, Plantation or township called Bradford, containing Eight Thousand acres of land, more or less, and described and butted and bounded as as above Expressed,

or howsoever otherwise y^e^ same is Butted, bounded, or Reputed to be bounded, and also all y^t^ Island afores^d^, Commonly called Gage's Island, together with all houses, Edifices, Buildings, trees, timber, woods, underwoods, feilds, feedings, pastures: marshes, meadows, swamps, ponds, pools, Runs, Rivoletts, Stones, herbage, Rights, members, hereditaments, profitts, priveledges, Comodities, Emolum^ts^, and appurt^ces^ whatsoever, upon y^e^ afores^d^ tract or land and Island, or any part thereof, or to y^e^ same or any part or percell thereof belonging or in any wise appertaining, and also all y^e^ Estate, right, title, Interest, Inheritance, use, property, possession, Claim, and demand whatsoever of us y^e^ said Samuel English, Joseph English, John Vmpee, and every of us, our and every of our heirs, of, in, to, and out of y^e^ same, w^th^ y^e^ reversion and reversions, Remainder and Remainders thereof, and also all and Every sum and sums of mony or pay^mts^ w^t^soever, to be asked, Challenged, or in any wise demanded therefore: Excepting only a certain percell of Land of about three hundred acres, comonly called Mrs. Phillips his ffarme, Extending from y^e^ afores^d^ River Merrimack up to Rowley Road, and all y^e^ meadows Belonging to said ffarme Lying within y^e^ s^d^ Town of Bradford, according as said farm is Bounded :

"**To have and to hold** all the Before mentioned, to be granted and Released, Lands and premises, in y^e^ actuall possession of y^e^ said John Tenny, Phillip Attwood, and John Bointon, and other y^e^ free holders and proprietors of y^e^ said Town of Bradford, being (Except only as before is Excepted) with all y^e^ rights, members, profitts, Hereditaments, & & appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto y^e^ said John Tenny, Phillip Atwood, and John Bointon, and y^e^ Rest of y^e^ ffreeholders and proprietors of y^e^ said town of Bradford, their heirs and assigns for Ever, To their only proper use, Benefitt, and behoofe respectively for Evermore, frreely, peaceably, and Quietly to possess, use, occupy, and enjoy y^e^ same as a good, perfect, and absolute Estate of In-

heritance, In fee, without the least lett, deniall, molestation, suit, Trouble, Eviction, Ejection, Claim, or demand of us y^e^ said Samuel English, Joseph English, and John Vmpee, or any or Either of us, or any or either of our heirs, or of any other person or persons, from, by, or under us, any or either of us, and we do hereby for ourselves and our heirs, Covenant, grant, and agree, to and with the said John Tenny, Phillip Attwood, and John Bointon, their heirs, Exe^ls^ and adm^rs^, on behalf of themselves and y^e^ Rest or y^e^ freeholders and proprietors of y^e^ town of Bradford afore^sd^, their heirs and assigns, to warrant and defend all y^e^ said Granted and Released premises, and every part and parcell thereof unto y^e^ said John Tenney, Phillip Atwood, John Bointon, and y^e^ Rest of freeholders and pprietors of y^e^ s^d^ town of Bradford, their heirs and assignes for Ever, against ourselves, our heirs, and every of them, and all and all and every other person or persons having, claiming, or pretending To Have or Claim, any Estate, Right, title, or Interest in or to y^e^ same, from, by, or under us, any or either of us, or from, by, or under y^e^ s^d^ Musquonomonitt, al^s^ Moschonnomet, or any other Sagamore or Indian whatsoever.

"In witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands and seals y^e^ Thirtieth day of January, anno Domini One thousand seven hundred, Annoq RR Gulielmi Tertii, Angliae &c. Decimo.

"Signed, Seald and DD in presence of us,
By Samuel English, on March 21. 1700-1.
Samuel Hasen, for Sam. .
Robert Clement, for Joseph, 31 5, 1701.
Moses Parker, for Sam.
John Griffin, for Joseph, 31 5, 1701
Tho: Parley, for John Vmpee,
Joseph ffoster, 22 Octob^r^ 1701)

y^e^ Sam^ll^ S English, & seale.
mark of

Joseph English,& seale.

y^e^ mark
John Vmpee, seale."
of

"Haverhill, March .21, 1700 or 1701. Samuel English, Indian, one of y^{e} wthin named subscribers, being present, signed, owned and acknowledged y^{e} wthin written to be his act and deed. Before me,

"Nath^{ll} Saltollstall, Jus^{t} of Peace."

"Haverhill, July :31: 1701. Y^{e} wthin named Joseph English appeared, and signed, sealed, and owned and acknowledged y^{e} Instrum^{t} on y^{e} other side, to be his act and deed. Before me,

"Nathaniel Saltonstall, Justice of Peace."

"Andover, Octo^{br} 22^{d}, 1701. John Vmpee, one of y^{e} wthin named Subscribers, being present, owned and acknowledged y^{e} wthin written Instrum^{t} to be his act and Deed. Before me, " Dudley Bradstreet, J. Peace."

" Rec^{d} on y^{e} Thirtieth day of January, 1700/1 of the within named John Tenny, Phillip Alwood, and John Boynton, y^{e} sum of six pounds Ten shillings in Currant Silver mony of New England, in full payment of y^{e} purchase Consideration within mentioned. By us,

y^{e} mark

"Joseph English, on 31 5, 1701.

of

"John Vmpee."

his mark.

"Att a Legall lneeting of y^{e} proprietors of Bradford, in y^{e} 23 of November, 1 1700. Ensign John Tenney was first chosen moderator: he appointed 3 men to treat wth y^{e} Englishmen and Indians if they come, concerning y^{e} title of our land. Y^{e} 3 men were put to voat singly, namely Insign Baly, Corporall Richard Kimball, and John Bointon, and they all passed on y^{e} afirmatives. Afterwards, at y^{e} same meeting added to y^{e} former Three, Insign Tenny and Phillip

Atwood, y^e^ Proprietors gave them full power to act in behalf of y^e^ town, according to their best Judgm^t^, or any thereof of them. On the same day, y^e^ 23^d^ of Novemb^r^, 1700, their was a discourse how y^e^ charges should be defrayed y^t^ might arise as to purchasing of y^e^ heathen, if need were, and also y^e^ charges as to y^e^ committee for their expenses of his, was put to voat, if y^e^ charges should not be laid on every man's land according to his proportion of land as Wilderness land, and it passed on y^e^ affirmative, y^t^ so y^e^ Charges should arise,

"The Town Clerk being absent, y^e^ Proprietors then chose me to write w^t^ they did act.

"Exam^d^ pr Step. Sewall, Record^r^."

Essex, ss. Registry of Deeds, Sept. 10, A. D. 1840,

The foregoing is a true copy of record, nook 15, Leaf 136, &c, Att, R. H, FRENCH, Register,
by DAVID PULSIFER, 3d.

"SAM^ll^ ENGLISH, J0S. ENGLISH, JOHN VMPEE, INDIANS, TO Y^e^ TOWN OF BOXFORD.

"Rec^d^ on record, Febr 24: 1700 ¾ .

"To all People unto whom these Presents shall come, Samuel English, Joseph English, &, John Vmpee, Indians, Grand Children &, the next true, rightfull, and Lawfull heirs of Musquonomet, alias Muschonomet, Indian Chief, Sagamore, and native Proprietor of that whole Tract of Land Extending from the Southerly Side of the River Merrimack unto Naumkeeg, otherwise called Bass river, lying in the County of Essex, within his Maj^ties^ Province of the Massachusetts Bay, in New England, Send Greeting: Whereas, Divers Englishmen, many years Since, in the Lifetime of the Said Musqunomet, al^s^ Nuschonomet, with his Knowledge Lycence and good Liking, did Enter into, Subdue, Improve, Build and Settle an English Plantation, Contain-

ing about Twelve Thousand acres of Land, more or less now Called and Known by the Name of the Town of Boxford, within the afores^{d} Tract of Land, in the said County of Essex, which said Plantation or Township, and the Lands thereto Belonging, are Butted and Bounded. Northerly by a marked Pine Tree on the Southerly Side of Merrimack River afores^{d}, which is the Corner Bounds, and then the Line Runs by Marked Trees that are between Andover and Boxford, and Southerly according as the Trees are marked betwixt said Andover and Boxford, as it hath been perambulated, till it Come to the Eight Mile Tree, so called, which is a Bound mark betwixt said Andover and Boxford, and Southerly to a White oak, which is the Bounds betwixt Wills Hill men and said Boxford, and then Southerly to a Wild Pear Tree, or Box Tree, standing by Ipswich River side, and then Easterly as the River Runs, till it meet with Ipswich Line, which said Line doth extend Six miles from said Ipswich meeting house, and then upon a Straight Line till it. Come to an apple tree that is in Lieu^{t} Pearly's field, marked, and then it runs with Ipswich Line, until it meets with Rowley Line near Caleb Jackson's, and so till it come to a white oak in Bradford Line, as it is setled betwixt Boxford and Rowley, and then westerly till it meet with the Pine Tree first mentioned, parting Betwixt Boxford and Andover. Now, Know yee, that we, the said Samuel English, Joseph English, and John Vmpee, the true, Rightfull, and Lawfull heirs of the said Musquonomonet, al^{s} Muschonnomet, as afores^{d}, as well upon the consideracon afore^{d}, as for divers other good Causes and Consideracons us thereunto moving, more especially for, and in Consideracon of the sum of nine pounds, Current Silver money of New England, to us in hand, at and before the Ensealing and delivery of these presents, well and truly paid by John Pearly, Thomas Pearly, Thomas Hazen John Peabody, and Josiah Bridges, all of Boxford, afores^{d}, Yeomen, a Committee and agents for

the said Town of Boxford, The Receipt whereof we do hereby acknowledge, and ourselves to be therewith well Satisfied, Contented, and fully paid, Have Granted, aliened, Enfeoffed, Released, Ratifyed, Confirmed, and forever Quit Claimed, and, by these presents, for our selves and our heirs, Do fully, freely, clearly, and absolutely grant, aliene, Enfeoffe, Release, Ratify, Confirm, and Quit Claim, unto the said John Pearly, Thomas Pearly, Thomas Hazen, John Peabody, and Josiah Bridges, and the Rest of the Freeholders and Proprietors of the said Plantation or Township of Boxford in their actuall possession, being all the afores^{d} quantity and Tract of Twelve Thousand acres of Land, more or less, Scituate, Lying and being in the s^{d} County of Essex, and butted, bounded, and described as afores^{d}, or howsoever otherwise the same is bounded, or Reputed to be Bounded; Together with all and singular the Trees, Timber, Woods, Underwoods, Rivers, Brooks, Ponds, Streams, Waters, Water Courses, Marshes, Meadows, Fields, Fishing, Fowling, Hunting, Edifices, Buildings, Rights, Members, Profits, Privileges, Commodities, Advantages, Hereditaments, Emoluments, and appur^{ces}, whatsoever upon or Belonging to the said Tract of Land, Plantation, or Township of Boxford afores^{d}, or to any part or parcell thereof, and all the Estate, Right, Tille, Interest, Inheritence, use, property, Claime, and demand whatsoever, of us, the said Sam^{ll} English, Joseph English, and John Vmpee, and each of us, our and each of our heirs, of, in, or to the same, and the Reversion and Reversions, Remainder and Remainders thereof. To Have and to Hold all the said herein before granted, Released, and Confirmed premises, unto the said John Pearly, Thomas Pearly, Thomas Hazen, John Peabody, and Josiah Bridges, and the Rest of the Freeholders and Proprietors of the Town of Boxford afores^{d}, their heirs and assignes, to their only proper use, Benefit, and behoofe, for Ever. And we, the said Samuel English, Joseph English, and John Vmpee, for

ourselves and our heirs, do hereby Covenant, grant, and agree, to and with the said John Pearly, Thomas Pearly, Thomas Hazen, John Peabody, and Josiah Bridges, and their heirs and assignes, on behalfe of themselves and other the freeholders and Proprietors of said Town Boxford, their heirs and assignes, for ever, that we, the said Samuel English, Joseph English, and John Vmpee, are the true, Rightfull, and Lawfull heirs of the before named Musquonomonet, alias Muschonomet, and that we shall and will warrant and defend all and singular the Lands and premises by us herein before granted, Released, and quit claimed, unto y^{e} s^{d} John Pearly, Thomas Pearly, Thomas Hazen, John Peabody, Josiah Briuges, and other the Freeholders and proprietors of the Town of Boxford afores^{d}, their heirs and assignes for Ever, against ourselves and our heirs, and all and Every other person or persons Claiming any Right, title, or Interest therein from, by, or under our said Grandfather Musquonomonit, alias Muschonnomet. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seales, the day of anno Dom: 1701 annoq ; RR^{s} Gulielmi Tertii Angliae, &c. Decimo tertia.

"Signed, Sealed, his
and DD Joseph English, & (seal)
mark
by Joseph Foster his
John Vmpee, & (seal).
John Boynton. mark.

"Joseph English and John Vmpee appeared before me, the subscriber, one his Maj^{ties}, Justices of y^{e} Peace for the County of Essex, and acknowledged this Instrument to be their act and deed, this 22^{d} of Otob^{r}, 1701.

" Dudley Bradstreet, J. Peace.

" Exam^{d} p. Steph. Sewall, Reco^{dr}."

Essex, ss. Registry of Deeds, Sept. 10, A. D. 1840.

The foregoing is a true copy of record, Book 16, Leaf 188.
Attest. R. H. FRENCH, Reg., by DAVID PULSIFER, 3d.

For some good reason, no doubt, Samuel English did not sign the foregoing deed; but on the sixteenth day of the following January he made a deed of the same tenure, of his right to the premises mentioned above, (recorded, Book 18, Leaf 33,) to which he affixed the same sign manual as that affixed by him to the deed of Bradford.

A LIST OF TOWN CLERKS FROM 1639.

From 1639 to 1641, Mr. John Miller, 3 years, went to Yarmouth and then to Groton, and there died, Jan. 12, 1663.
From 1642 to 1655, Francis Parrot, 14 years; went to England, and there died in 1656.
From 1656 to 1657, John Trumble, 2 years. Died March 18, 1656- 7.
" 1657 " Thomas Leaver. " " Dec. 27, 1683.
[How long Mr. Leaver served is not known, or who served between him and Joseph Boynton, has not been ascertained.]
From 1679 to 1691, Joseph Boynton, 13 years.
" 1692 " 1693, Robert Greenough, 2 "
" 1694 " 1696, Thomas Nelson, 3 " Died April 5, 1712.
" 1697 " 1700, Joseph Boynton, 4 " " Dec. 16, 1730.
" 1701 " 1719, Samuel Platts, 19 " " Mar.24,1725-6.
" 1720 " 1754, Thomas Lambert, 35 " " June 30, 1755, aged 77 years.
" 1755 " 1773, Humphrey Hobson, 18 ½ years. Died Aug. 2,1773, aged 55 years.
" 1773 " 1775 Thomas Mighill, 25 ½ years. Died Aug 26,1807,
" 1777 " 1799, aged 85 years.
In 1776, Paul Jewett, 1 year. Died Aug. 29, 1823, aged 89.
From 1800 " 1821, Joshua Jewett, 22 years.
" 1822 " 1837, Thomas Gage, 16 "
1838 " 1840, Oliver Blackinton, 3 years.

TOWN CLERK IN GEORGETOWN.

From l838 to 1840, George Foot, 3 years.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.
None was sent in 1639.
Francis Parrot, 1640, 1642.
Maximilian Jewett, 1641 -1643, 1648, 1651, 1652, 1654 - 1659, 1662 -1665, 1672 -1674, 1676.
Matthew Noyes, 1641, 1643 -1645, 1650.
Thomas Nelson, 1641.
Edward Carleton, 1646, 1647.
Humphrey Rayner, 1649.
Sebastian Brigham, 1650.
Joseph Jewett, 1651- 1654, 1660.
John Pickard, 1661, 1695.
Richard Swan, 1666- 1673, 1675, 1677.
Henry Allen, 1674.
John Pearson, 1678 -1680, 1682, 1683, 1685, 1686, 1689, 1694.
Samuel Platts, 1681, 1693.
None sent in 1684.
John Todd, 1686.
No Court held in 1687 and 1688, during the usurpation of, Sir Edmund Andros.
Daniel Wicom, 1689, 1699.
Ezekiel Jewett, 1690 -1692, 1697, 1707 -1713.
John Dresser, 1691, 1692, 1700, l704 -1706.
Joseph Boynton, 1693, 1698, 1701 -1703, 1714.
James Dickinson, 1696.
Ezekiel Northend, 1715-1717.
Joseph Jewett, (son of preceding Joseph Jewett,) 1718, 1719.
Timothy Harris, 1720 -1722.
Samuel Pickard, 1723, l724.
John Hobson, 1725, 1727-1738, 1741, 1742, 1744-1749. (Was Speaker in 1741.)
Thomas Lambert, 1726, 1743.

John Northend, 1740, 1751.
Moses Hale, 1750.
Thomas Lancaster, 1752, 1753, 1755 -J757, 1759-1765.
Humphrey Hobson, 1754, 1758, 1766-1773.
Nathaniel Mighill, 1774, 1775, 1777,1781.
Daniel Spofford, 1716.
Benjamin Adams, l778, 1780.
Not known who in 1779.
Thomas Mighill, 1783- 1793.
Town voted not to send in 1782, and were fined for not sending.
Parker Cleaveland, 1794, 1815.
Asa Nelson. 1795-1797.
George Todd, 1798 -1800.
Moody Spofford, 1801- 1804, 1808, 1809.
Benjamin Adams, Jr. 1805, 1806, 1810.
Thomas Gage, 1806-1814, 1819, 1823, 1833 -1835, 1837.
Joshua Jewett, 1811, 1812, 1814- 1820.
Jonathan Lambert, 1813.
Solomon Nelson, 182L, 1829.
Town voted not to send 1822, 1825, 1828, 1831, and May Session) 1832, 1840.
Thomas Payson, 1824, 1830.
Samuel Pickard, 1826, 1827, 1829.
John Kimball, 1833 -1835.
Edward Smith, 1635 -1837.
Jeremiah Nelson, 1836, 1837.
Samuel Little, 1836.
Nathaniel Mighill, 1838, 1839.
Joseph Kimball, 1838.
Charles S. Tenney, 1839.

Formerly each Town contracted with and paid their own Deputy or Representative. In 1666, at a meeting for al-

lowing town: charges in Rowley, is the following entry and allowance;

"To Richard Swan, for his Deputyship, 45 days in Court, atls.6d. £ 3 7 6
For his diet, which is to be paid in corn, at Boston, and is provided for in the Province rate, is not to be reckoned here, only the carrying and Ferrying, which is,. . 5 3
For his horse hire and keeping, 1 10 0 .

£ 5 2 9

"In 1667, he was allowed, for 7 weeks' deputy service, £ 3 9s. 6d. For his horse hire and keeping, £ 2 10s.

In 1672, for deputy service, £ 6 16s. 3d.

In 1674, Henry Allen was allowed, for deputy service, £ 8 10s. 6d.

In 1714, the town voted to increase the deputy's pay by an addition of eight pence per day.

In 1731, the town allow John Hobson, Esq. six shillings per day for his service as a. Deputy. This probably included board, horse hire, &c.

A List of Graduates at different Colleges, whose residence has been in Rowley, or who were natives of the town; alphabetically arranged

	Place of Nativity.	Where graduated.	When.
Isaac Adam, Merchant, Portland, Maine.	Rowley,	Harvard,	1798
Samuel Adams, Preceptor of Dummer Academy, &.c.	"	"	1806
Ebenezer Bradford, Sixth Minister of first parish in Rowley.	Canterbury, Ct.	Princeton, N. J.	1746
Moses Bradford, Minister of Francistown, New Hampshire.	Canterbury, Ct.	Dartmouth,	1785
Ebenezer G. Bradford, Practiced law, and was Judge of a Court in Pennsylvania.	Danbury, Ct.	"	1796
John M. Bradford, Minister in Albany, New York	Rovley,	Brown,	1800
James Bradford, Minister of Sheffield, Massachusetts.	"	Dartmouth,	1811

	Place of Nativity.	Where graduated.	When.
Isaac Braman,	Norton, Mass.	Harvard,	1794
Second minister of second parish, now Georgetown.			
Milton P. Braman,	Rowley,	"	1819
Minister in Dabvers, Massachusetts.			
Isaac G. Braman,	Rowley,	Bowdoin,	1836
Physician in second parish, now Georgetown.			
Isaac R. Barbour,	Bridport, Vt.	Middlebury,	1819
Fourth minister of Byfield.			
Jacob Bacon,	Wrentham,	Harvard,	1731
Pastor of third church in Plymouth, &c. -- died in Rowley.			
James Chandler,	Andover,	"	1728
First minister of second parish, now Georgetown.			
Daniel Chaplin,	Rowley,	"	1772
Minister of Groton.			
Jeremiah Chaplin,	"	Brown,	1799
President of Waterville College, &c.			
Parker Cleaveland,	Rowley,	Harvard,	1799
Professor of Bowdoin College.			
Jonathan Cogswell,	"	"	1806
Professor of a theological institution, East Windsor, Connecticut, &c.			
Daniel Chute,	Rowley,	Dartmouth,	1810
James Chute,	"	"	1813
Minister at Fort Wayne, Indiana.			
John P. Cleaveland,	"	Bowdoin,	1821
Minister in Salem, Massachusetts, and Detroit, Michigan, &.c.			
Ebenezer Cleaveland,	Rowley,	"	-----
Died an undergraduate.			
Ariel P. Chute,	"	"	1832
Minister at Pownal, Maine.			
George Creasey,	"	"	1835
Minister at Kennebunk, Maine.			
Greenleaf Dole,	"	Harvard,	1771
Grammar schoolmaster in Rowley.			
Henry Durant,	Acton,	Yale,	1827
Fifth Minister of Byfield.			
Samuel N. Gage,	Rowley,	Dartmouth,	1798
Died young.			
John N. Goodhue,	Salem,	Amherst,	1831
Minister in Marlborough, died 1839.			
Moses Hale,	Newbury,	Harvard,	1699
First minister of Byfield.			
John Harriman,	Rowley,	"	1667
Was a clergyman.			
Samuel Hidden,	"	Dartmouth,	1791
Minister of Tam worth, New Hampshire.			

GRADUATES. 387

	Place of Nativity.	Where graduated.	When.
Humphrey Hobson,	Rowley,	Dartmouth	1814
Willard Holbrook,	Uxbridge,	Brown	1814
Ninth minister of the first parish in Rowley.			
Jedidiah Jewett,	Rowley,	Harvard	1726
Fifth minister of first parish in Rowley.			
Dummer Jewett,	Rowley,	"	1752
Merchant in Ipswich.			
Jacob Jewett,	"	"	1769
David Jewett	"	"	1769
Minister of Winthrop, Maine.			
Thomas Jewett,	"	"	1797
David Jewett,	"	Dartmouth,	1801
Physician in West Newbury.			
Paul Jewett,	"	Brown,	1802
Minister of Lebanon, Maine, &.c.			
Henry C. Jewett,	"	"	1824
Minister at Winslow, Maine.			
Richard Kimball,	Bradford,	Dartmouth,	1810
Grammnr schoolmaster in Rowley			
George Leslie,	Scotland,	Harvard,	1748
First minister of Linebrook parish.			
Thomas Lancaster,	Rowley.	"	1764
Minister of Scarborough, Maine.			
Nathaniel Lambert,	"	Brown,	1787
Minister of Newbury, Vermont, and Lyme, New Hampshire.			
William Lambert,	Rowley,	Dartmouth,	1798
Practised law in Berwick, Maine.			
Thomas Mighill,	"	Harvard,	1663
Minister in Milton and Scituate.			
Daniel Merrill,	"	Dartmouth,	1789
Minister of Sedgwick, Maine, &r.			
Joseph Merrill,	"	"	1806
Minister of Hopewell, New York.			
Nathaniel Merrill,	"	"	1809
Minister of Lyndeborough, New Hampshire, &c.			
David Mighill,	Rowley,	"	1709
Physician in second parish, now Georgetown.			
Philip Nelson,	England,.	Harvard,	1654
Studied no profossion, was the first graduate from Rowley, and the only one of that year.			
Jeremiah Nelson,	Rowley,	Dartmouth,	1790
Merchant in Newburyport, member of Congress, &c.			
Samuel Phillips,	Boxford, Eng.	Harvard,	1650
Second minister of Rowley.			

	Place of Nativity.	Where graduated.	When.
George Phillips,	Rowley,	Harvard,	1686
Minister of Brookhaven, Long Island, New York.			
Edward Payson,	Roxbury,	"	1677
Fourth minister of Rowley.			
Spencer Phips, alias Bennett,	Rowley,	"	1703
Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts from 1733 to 1756.			
Samuel Payson,	Rowley,	"	1716
Taught school and preached occasionally.			
Moses Parsons,	Gloucester,	"	1736
Second minister of Byfield.			
Joseph Pearson,	Rowley,	"	1758
Secretary of State of New Hampshire.			
Elijah Parish,	Lebanon, Ct.	Dartmouth,	1785
Third minister of Byfield.			
Humphrey C. Perley,	Boxford,	"	1791
Minister in Methuen and Beverly, died in Rowley.			
Moses P. Payson,	Rowley,	"	1793
Practised law in Bath, New Hampshire, President of their State Senate, &c.			
John Pike,	Rowley,	"	1803
Practised law at Frankfort, Maine.			
Alfred. W. Pike,	Rowley,	"	1815
Preceptor.			
Daniel J. Perley,	Ipswich,	Harvard,	1819
Physician in Old Town, Maine.			
David M. Perley,	Methuen,	"	1827
Died young.			
Daniel Perley,	Boxford,	"	1828
Physician in second parish in Rowley and Lynn.			
Charles Proctor,	Rowley,	"	1828
Physician in Rowley.			
Benjamin Proctor, Jr.	"	Bowdoin,	1834
Merchant in Louisville, Kentucky.			
Thomas E. Payson,	Rowley,	Amherst,	1834
Practising law in Andover and Rowley.			
Ezekiel Rogers,	Weathersfield, Eng.	Univ. Cam. Eng.	1609
Minister in Rowley, England, and Rowley, America.			
John Richards,	Rowley,	Dartmouth,	1809
Jeremiah Russell,	Hopkinton, N. H.	"	1826
Practising law in Rowley, now Georgetown.			
Samuel Shepard,	Cambridge,	Harvard,	1658
Third Minister of Rowley.			
Samuel Shepard, Jr.	Rowley,	"	1685
Jonathan Searle	"	"	1764
Minister of Mason, New Hampsbire.			

	Place or Nativity.	Where graduated.	When.
Jonathan Searle, Jr.	Rowley,	Harvard,	1765
Minister of Salisbury, New Hampshire.			
John Smith,	Rowley,	Dartmouth,	1773
Tutor at Dartmouth from 1774 to 1778 and Professor of Language from 1778 to 1809.			
Silas Stickney,	Rowley,	"	1791.
Grammar schoolmaster in Beverly, &c.			
John Scott,	Rowley,	"	1810
Practised law in Newburyport.			
Thomas C. Searle,	"	"	1812
Minister of Madison, Indiana.			
Richard S. Spofford,	"	Harvard,	1816
Physician in Newburyport.			
Jeremiah Searle,	"	Union,	1821
Minister at Coxsackie, New York.			
Joseph Searle,	"	Dartmouth,	1815
Minister of Harrison, Maine.			
Moses C. Searle,	"	Princeton,	1821
Minister of first church in Bradford, &c.			
Moses P. Stickney,	Rowley,	Amherst,	1830
Minister or Eastport, Maine.			
Richard T. Searle,	"	Union,	1837
Theological student at Andover.			
Samuel Tenney,	"	Harvard,	1772
Judge of Court in New Hampshire, member of Congress, &.c.			
David Tullar,	Simsbury, Ct.	Yale,	1774
Seventh minister of first parish in Rowley, &.c.			
Dudley Todd,	Rowley,	Dartmouth,	1795
Practised law in Portland, Maine.			
Nathaniel Todd,	Rowley,	Brown,	1800
Minister at Schenectady, New York, &.c.			
Charles N. Todd,	Rowley,	Amherst,	1839
John S. Tenney,	"	Bowdoin,	1816
Practising law at Norridgewack, Maine.			
James W. Tucker,	Danbury, Ct.	Yale,	1807
Eighth minister of first parish in Rowley.			
Joseph Torry,	Rowley,	Dartmouth,	1816
Professor at Vermont University			
Charles C. Taylor,	"	Bowdoin,	1833
Minister at Amesbury.			
Amos Wood,	"	Brown,	1786
Minister at Weare, New Hampshire.			
Charles Wheeler,	Rowley,	"	1807
Ministor at Washington, Pennsylvania.			

Whole number as above,		96	
Natives of the Town,		70	
Ministers of the gospel,	49	Professors in Colleges,	4
Lawyers,	8	Preceptors,	2
Physicians,	7	Schoolmasters,	3
Judges,	2	Members of Congress,	2
Lieutenant-Governor,	1	All others, 18	
President of College, 1			

PHYSICIANS.

1. *Anthony Crosby*, from 1652 (perhaps earlier,) to his death, which happened in or about 1670. His wife's given name was Prudence; by her, who became the second wife of Rev. Seaborn Cotton, of Hampton, N. H., he had four sons, -- Thomas, Jonathan, Jonathan, and Nathaniel.

2. *David Bennett*. He probably commenced practice in the town soon after Doctor Crosbyrs death. He had two wives; by Mary, the first, he had two children, David and Sarah. By Rebecca, the second, who died March 26, 1712, he had three children, David, Spencer, and William. He died February 4, 1718 -19, aged 103 years.

Spencer was born June 6, 1685. He took the name of Spencer Phips, became the adopted son of his uncle, Sir William Phips, who educated him at Harvard College. He was Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts from 1733 to 1756, and died l757, aged 73 years.

3. *Humphrey Bradstreet* commenced practice in Rowley as early as 1694. He had two children, Joshua and Sarah.

4. *Joseph Todd*, son of John and Elizabeth Todd, born Oct. 26, 1704. He married Anne Tappan; of Newbury, in 1727; by her he had four children. Nelson, born Nov. 15, 1744, was the youngest. He died in Bristol, England, the same year Nelson was born.

5. *Eliphalet Kilborn*. His wife's given name was Jane, by whom he had a daughter Jane, b. in 1746. He died June 4, 1752.

6. *William Hale*. He came from Newbury, about 1752, married Martha Johnson, of Newbury, in 1753; by her, who died Oct. 10, 1773, he had three children William Martha, and Elizabeth. For a second wife, he married Jane Jewett, June 29, 1774; by her he had three children, Joseph, Moses, and Jane.

7. *William Hale, Jr*., son of the preceding, married Sarah Lowell in 1778, practised some previous to his father's death, and taught the town school in the first parish: From the death of his father, attended wholly to his profession, until the autumn of 1791, when he left his family and the town, went to the state of Virginia, where he lived several years, and died there.

8. *Joseph Torrey*. Practised in Rowley from January, 1790, to March, 1793; then removed to Danvers, and thence to Salem. He married, March, 1794, Mary, daughter of Rev. Manassah Cutler, LL. D, of Hamilton, by whom he had two children, Sophia and Joseph, born at Rowley. Sophia died there, in September, 1797. Joseph is now a professor in the University of Vermont.

9. *Benjamin Proctor*, born in Chelmsford, commenced practice in Rowley, in 1798, and continues. He married Anna Lambert, in March, 1802. They have four sons and four daughters, all living.

10. *Charles Proctor*, son of the preceding, is now in practice in Rowley. He married, in 1838, a daughter of Professor Pond, of Bangor, Me.

Joshua Jewett was in practice here from 1795 to 1800.

Richard Herbert was in practice several years next before 1837. All the above were ill the first parish.

1. *Amos Spofford* was the first regular physician permanently settled in the Second Parish. He was the youngest son of Daniel and Judith Spofford, born in said parish, September 20, 1751. He continued practice here to near his

death, December 20, 1805. He married Irene Dole, by whom he had eight sons and three daughters.

2. *Moses D. Spofford*, eldest son of the preceding, born Dec. 19, 1773, commenced practice in the parish previous to his father's death, and continued to near the time of his own death, in 1832.

3. *David Mighill*, eldest son of David and Huldah Mighill, a native of the parish, and now in practice in it.

There are also four other practising physicians now in the parish, --Moses P. Clark, Richard Herbert, George Moody, and Isaac G. Braman. Several others have practised in the place for a time, and then left.

PHYSICIANS IN BYFIELD PARISH.

1. Doctor *Pierpont* was in practice here as late as 1757; lived on Newbury side of the parish.

2. *Benjamin Willet*, who lived on Rowley side of the parish, was in practice to his death. He died April 5, 1760, aged 48.

3. Parker *Cleaveland* commenced practice in the parish before 1780, and continued to his death. He died Feb. 10, 1826, aged 74. He had four children, Parker, John Paine, Ebenezer, and Elizabeth; the two eldest sons and the daughter are now living. He lived on Rowley side.

4. *Martin Root* is now in practice in the parish, and resides in Newbury.

SCHOOLS.

The first law relating to common school education was passed in 1642. Five years after, it was made an indictable offence for towns not to maintain schools. They were undoubtedly early established in the town of Rowley; but by whom they were taught, a few of the first years, the records do not inform us. But under date of Feb. 3, 1656-7, it is

found, that the town agreed with one William Boynton to teach a town school for the term of seven years; male children from four to eight years of age were to be taxed (or rather their parents for them,) toward paying the master. The church agreed to loan said Boynton the sum of £ 5 to aid him in putting up an end to his house, on the condition he keep the school seven years as aforesaid, then the demand against him for said £ 5 is to be void; but if he do not so keep the school, then he is to pay the church one half the appraised value of said new end of the house; what other compensation he was to have, or did have, is not known.

From what appears upon the town records, it is highly probable that said William Boynton continued to teach the town school until 1681, a period of about twenty-four years, and that the town usually paid him £ 5 per annum, the residue of his compensation he received by way of an assessment upon the scholars.

During a portion of the time, and perhaps all the time he taught the school, he had the care of ringing the meeting-house bell, and of sweeping the meetinghouse; for this service he usually received £ 2 10s. per annum.

This William Boynton is supposed to have been a son of William and Elizabeth Boynton, who were among the first settlers of Rowley, and to have been born before his parents came to New England.

In 1682, Simon Wainwright was employed to teach the town school. The town gave him £ 5, beside the money raised on scholars. He was, perhaps, a son of Francis Wainwright, of Ipswich. How long he taught, is not known. In October, Mr. Edward Payson was ordained as a colleague with Rev. Samuel Phillips, and to Mr. Phillips's death, in 1696, was much of the time employed as a school teacher. Not long after the death of Mr. Phillips, a Mr. Richard Syle came into the town, (for the express purpose,

perhaps,) and was employed many years as a schoolmaster. To l701, Mr. Syle received £ 10 per annum, besides the sum assessed upon the scholars.

In l702, be received from the town £ 20, and was to find the wood. The same terms were agreed on for several years.

In 1706, the town were fined for not keeping schools as the law required.

I716. Mr. Syle was to have £ 16, and find no wood. He was to keep three months in the upper part of the town, viz. November, December, and January. This was probably the first town school kept in said upper part of the town (meaning Byfield parish). This arrangement was continued many years.

1720. The town vote to build a new school-house, (in first parish,) 26 by 20 feet, 8 feet post.

1721. Mr. Syle had £ 20.

1721 -2, February 22. Mr. Richard Syle died.

Some time after the vote to build a new school-house, in 1720, the town being somewhat tardy in commencing upon the work, some of the young rogues, who probably wished for a better house, turned out one night and demolished the old fabric.* The town appointed a committee to prosecute those who did the mischief. It is not known that any prosecution took place.

After the death of Mr. Syle, the town employed Mr. Samuel Payson to teach school. He was a son of Rev. Edward Payson, and for many years continued to teach the town school, assisting his father, a part of the time, to carry on the work of the ministry, and occasioually supplying destitute pulpits in neighbouring towns.

l727. The town agreed to give him £ 30 per annum, and to have, in addition, 3d. per scholar for readers, and 6d. for writers; and keep in the westerly part of the town

* In the night following the 20th of April, 1840, a school-house in *Georgetown* was demolished.

during the months of August, September, January, and February.

1728. The town offered Mr. Jedediah Jewett £ 50 to teach the school; he declining it, they then contracted with Mr. Samuel Payson on the same terms as he kept the last year.

Mr. S. Payson continued to teach the town school to the close of the year 1741, receiving from £ 35 to £ 60 per annum.

1742. Mr. Benjamin Adams was employed to keep school eight months in First Parish; two months, viz. November and December, in the West; and two months, January and February, in Byfield Parish. His salary was £ 80, bills of credit.

1743, 4, and 5. Mr. S. Payson taught on the same terms Mr. Adams did in 1742.

1746 and 7. Mr. Benjamin Adams taught, and had £ 100. To keep the first half the year in First Parish; the other half in the other two parishes.

1748. Mr. S. Payson taught.

1749. Mr. John Noyes was agreed with, and was to have £ 200, old tenor, and his board. Thirty-eight persons dissented. So much difficulty arose, that the contract with Mr. Noyes was given up, and Mr. S. Payson continued to teach the school till the close of the year 1756; receiving about £ 4 lawful money for the grammar school, and £ 36 lawful money for the English school.

1749. The town voted, That the school be apportioned among the several parishes, according to their couuty taxes paid. This method of apportioning the school money, has been continued to the present time; with this difference only, it is now divided among the school districts, instead of parishes.

1757. Mr. John Noyes was appointed grammar and English schoolmaster, had £ 26 13s. 4d. and his board. He

continued to teach the school to the time of his death August 13, 1759.

Mr. Daniel Noyes taught in 1760, 61, and part of 62.

Mr. Joshua Noyes, in 1763.

Mr. Phineas Adams, in 1764, 5, and 6.

Mr. Joshua Fisher, of Dedham, in 1767.*

Mr. Jonathnn Searle, Jr., in 1768 and 9.

From this time on, for many years, the selectmen were instructed to hire the masters. Their names are not on record.

Mr. Greenleaf Dole graduated at Harvard College in 1771, and soon after commenced teaching the town school and continued many years, teaching in each of the several districts in town.

Dr. William Hale, Jr., taught the school in the First Parish, several years between 1780 and l790.

Rev. Ebenezer Bradford, soon after his settlement in the First Parish, in 1782, opened a private school, at first taught by his brother, Moses Bradford, (afterward the minister of Francistown, N. H.) by Amos Marsh, and others; this was a High School, at which young men were fitted for college; it was continued a number of years.

In 1789, a law was passed authorizing towns to define the limits of School Districts. Soon after this, the town of Rowley was divided into four School Districts. Since then some of those districts have been divided and subdivided, so that there are now in the town of Rowley four, and in the the town of Georgetown seven, school districts.

For many years, the town appointed a committee to hire Teachers for all the Schools; latterly, they authorize each district to hire their own.

By the School Return of Rowley, for the year 1839, it appears they have 216 persons between the age of 4 and 16 years; that 204 different scholars attended school in the Sum-

* Afterward Dr. Fisher, of Beverly, where he died, March 15, 1833.

mer, 137 in the Winter; average number in Summer, 125, in Winter, 78. Amount granted by the town for the support of Schools, $ 430. Two Private Schools were kept in the town at an expense of $ 300. The interest of their Surplus Revenue money is appropriated for the support of Schools.

The School Committee of Georgetown made no return of their Schools the last year. Therefore, we can only say they had 336 persons between the age of 4 and 16 years; granted $ 600 for the support of schools; the interest of their Surplus Revenue money is also appropriated for the support of Town Schools. A High School for youth of both sexes has been kept in the town for several years past, in addition to their common Town Schools.

POPULATION.

The first census of the inhabitants of the Province of Massachusetts Bay was taken in 1763; being an unpopular measure, it was not very accurately taken. According to that census, the Province then contained 235,810 whites, 5,214 blacks; total, 241,024. The return from Rowley has not been found.

In 1776, another census was taken, when it was found Massachusetts contained 343,845 whites, 5,249 blacks; total, 349,094. Rowley, at this time, contained 1678 inhabitants.

In 1784, a State census was taken; the State then contained 357,710 inhabitants. The return of Rowley is not found.

Since 1790, a United States census has been taken every tenth year, commencing with that year. By which it is found, that,

In 1790, Rowley	contained		1772 inhabitants.	The State,	378,727
1800, "	"		1557* "	"	4222,845
1810, "	"		1682 "	"	472 040
1820, "	"		1825 "	"	523,287
1830, "	"		2044 "	"	610,408
1837, "	"		2444 "	"	701,331
1840 "	"	1230			
Georgetown		1553	2783 "	"	718,592

The two last were taken per order of the General Court.

TAXES AND VALUATIONS.

The following is a copy of the record of a tax for 1691, and is the earliest on record.

"In obedience to a warrant from the Treasurer, dated y^e^ 9th June, 1691, requiring the Selectmen of Rowley to assess upon the estates of the several inhabitants of our town, our proportion of £ 24,000, which amounts to £ 391 4s. 4d., either in money or in public bills of credit, or grain, or provisions, at the prices specified in the warrant. We have therefore proportioned the same as follows, viz.

	£	s.	d.
Thomas Alley,	1	14	0
Samuel Boynton,	2	5	4
Samuel Brocklebank,	3	6	8
John Brown,	2	8	0
Nathaniel Brown,	2	8	0
Widow Bailey,	6	10	0
David Benitt,	2	13	4
Joseph Boynton,	5	2	0
Thomas Burbe & Son,	4	0	0
Barzilla Barker,	3	5	0
Nathaniel Barker,	4	7	0
Caleb Bointon, Sen.	3	1	4

	£	s.	d.
Caleb Boynton, Jr. (of Ipswich,)	0	4	8
Caleb Burbank and John Burbe,	3	2	0
Anthony Benett,	1	15	0
John Broadstreet,	1	6	8
James Baley,	5	4	5
John Clark,	3	11	7
Samuel Cooper,	4	16	8
Joseph Chaplin,	5	6	8
Micael Cresey,	1	15	4
William Creasey,	2	13	4

* The expense of the Revolutionary War had been so great upon the inhabitants of this town, that some became discouraged, sold their estates, and, with their families, moved to Maine, New Hampshire, Vermont, and other places; thereby reducing the population of the town.

! Maine is not included above.

TAXES AND VALUATIONS. 399

	£	s.	d.
Martha Colbe,	1	13	4
Nathaniel Crasbe	1	13	4
Lieut. John Dresser,	5	0	0
James Dickinson and his son Thomas,	8	3	0
Samuel Dresser,	5	0	0
John Dresser, Jr.	1	18	8
Mr. Richard Dowell, (Dole,)	1	13	0
William Duty,	1	17	0
Thomas Dennis,	1	6	0
Nathaniel Ellithrop,	4	0	0
Jeremiah Elsworth,	3	0	8
John Grant,	3	18	6
Mr. Robert Greenough,	5	3	0
Benjamin Goodridg,	2	0	8
Jonathan Harriman,	3	0	0
Jonathan Hopkinson,	5	6	8
Joseph Housley,	1	6	8
Edward Hasen,	3	13	3
John Hopkinson,	3	12	3
Richard Holmes,	0	16	0
John Howard,	1	6	8
John Harris,	1	13	4
Nathaniel Harris,	5	0	8
Timothy Harris,	2	11	4
Andrew Hidden,	1	6	8
William Hobson,	4	14	0
Abraham Haseltine,	0	4	0
John Haille,	0	10	0
Thomas Haille,	0	8	0
Abraham Jewett,	2	0	11
Nickalis Jackson,	1	7	9
Deacon Jewett and Francis Jewett,	6	0	6
Joseph Jewett,	3	12	3
Nehemiah Jewett,	0	8	0
Caleb Jackson,	2	0	0
John Jackson,	1	6	8
James Jackman,	0	10	0
Widow Johnson,	5	1	0

	£	s.	d.
Stephen Jackquish,	1	13	0
Joseph Kilburn,	3	7	4
Samuel Kilburn,	3	9	4
Isaac Kilborn,	0	15	6
Ebenezer Kimball,	1	4	0
Widow Law,	1	4	0
John Lighton,	3	0	4
Ezekiel Lighton,	1	12	8
Thomas Leaver,	3	14	4
Samuel Mighill,	4	3	0
Ezekiel Mighill,	7	17	6
Capt. Philip Nelson,	6	0	8
Serg. Thomas Nelson,	5	6	8
Thomas Nelson, Jr.	2	8	0
Philip Nelson, Jr.	3	12	8
Corp. Ez Northend,	10	0	0
John Platts,	5	10	0
Samuel Platts and Prime's children,	3	15	0
Lidia Platts,	3	0	0
James Platts,	2	12	8
John Pickard,	3	19	0
Samuel Pickard,	3	17	6
Widow Pickard,	1	4	0
John Pearson, Sen.	7	15	0
Cornet John Pearson,	8	3	0
Stephen Pearson,	3	14	0
Jeremiah Pearson,	3	5	4
Samuel Palmer,	3	3	0
Serg. John Palmer,	5	9	4
Francis Palmer,	2	0	0
Thomas Palmer,	2	0	0
Benjamin Plumer,	2	0	0
Joseph Plumer, Sen.	0	5	8
Henry Poor,	6	10	8
Jonas Platts,	1	7	0
Jachin Rainor,	2	18	4
Henry Rayly,	5	4	0
John Rainor,	1	4	0
Benjamin Ross,	0	8	0
Sg. Edward Richardson,	0	15	0

	£,	s.	d. .		£	s.	d.
Thomas Rogers,	0	10	0	Thomas Tenney,	2	7	0
John Spoford,	3	0	0	James Tenney,	3	2	8
Samuel Spoford,	3	0	0	Widow Todd,	4	13	4
Samuel Sillver,	1	7	7	John Todd,	3	14	0
John Shepard,	2	5	4	Robert Willis,	1	4	0
Joseph Scott,	3	0	0	Capt Daniel Wicom,	4	10	0
Benjamin Scott,	4	0	11	Daniel Wicom, Jr.	1	10	8
Thomas Spoford,	3	0	0	John Wicom,	0	3	10
Widow Swan,	1	1	4	Jonathan Wheeler,	3	5	4
Lieut. John Sticknee,	5	2	0	David Wheeler,	1	9	4
Ens. Andrew Sticknee,	8	17	6	Jethro Wheeler,	1	16	0
John Sawyer,	2	18	0	Thomas Wood,	3	17	0
Dunkin Steward,	2	0	0	Ann Wood,	4	13	0
Widow Searles,	0	10	0	John West,	0	10	8
Joun Steward,	1	9	4	George White,	2	18	8
Widow Trumble,	2	14	0	Total,	£ 394	17	5

" Ezekiel Northend,
Ezekiel Jewett,
Samuel Platts, Selectmen."
John Sticknee,
Robert Greenough,

By an act of the General Court, passed in 1671, ministers of the gospel were exempted from taxation.

A Province Valuation was taken in 1771, in which the town of Rowley stood as follows, viz.

369 Ratable polls.	1,829 Acres of salt marsh.
30 Polls not rated.	1,643 Tons of salt hay.
239 Dwelling-houses.	5,280 Acres of pasturage.
16 Workshop &, including tan-houses.	1,596 Cows it will keep
	1,391 Barrels of cider.
6 Mills.	210 Horses.
8 Servants.	296 Oxen.
1,079 Acres of tillage.	868 Cows.
15,259 Bushels of corn.	1,633 Sheep.
847 Acres of English mowing.	364 Swine.
608 Tons of English hay.	£ 2,481 Money at interest.
1,025 Acres of fresh meadow.	£ 421 Stock in trade.
898 Tons of fresh hay.	£ 2,660 Income of Real estate.

Upon this valuation, the county of Essex. paid £ 175 95. 3d.; and Rowley, £ 63 10s. of £ 1000. Rowley was about 1 to 161. In 1691, Rowley paid about 1 to 61.
The foregoing valuation \vas taken by

Thomas Lancaster,
Stephen Mighill,
David Nelson, Selectmen.
Francis Pingree,
Thomas Gage,

A State valuation was taken in 1781, in which the town of Rowley stood as follows, viz.

347	Ratable polls.	1,037	Barrels cider.
6	Polls supported by town.	215	Horses.
49	Polls not rated, not supported by the town.	18	Two year old colts.
		19	One year old do.
237	Dwelling-houses.	253	Oxen of four years old and upwards.
17	Shops separate from houses.	802	Cows.
2	Tan-houses.	252	Other neat cattle of three years old and upwards.
231	Barns.		
10	Mills.		
937	Acres of tillage land.	250	Two year old cattle.
552	" English mowing.	194	Yearlings.
945	" fresh meadow.	1,139	Sheep.
1,371	" salt marsh.	344.	Swine.
3,300	" pasturage.	94	Ounces plate.
977	" woodland.	£2,181	Money at interest.
3,516	" unimproved land.	£ 100	Stock in trade.
2,245	" unimprovable land.		

The above valuation was taken by .

Paul Jewett,
Jonathan Chaplin,
Joseph Poor, Selectmen.
James Todd,
John Brocklebank, Jr.,

State valuation of 1840.

Rowley.	Georgetown.
268	499 Ratable polls.
32	33 Male polls, not taxed, not supported by the
3	5 Male polls, supported by the town. [town.
158	225 Dwelling-houses.
4	1 Shops in or adjoining dwelling-houses.
40	39 Other sllops.
6	9 Tan-houses.
3	1 Grist-mills.
	1 Fulling-mill [for hides].
1	2 Saw-mills.
5	Other mills.
138 ½	226 Barns.
39	57 Other buildings of $20 value, and upwards.
4,800	19,800 Stock in trade.
7,000	13,259 Money at interest.
200	200 Money on hand.
3,700	11,450 Bank stock.
	200 Shares in bridges, &c.
50	Ounces of plate.
511	333 Acres of tillage land.
42	98 Bushels of wheat.
727	52 " rye.
778	1,572 " oats.
5,362	3,196 " Indian corn.
124	240 " barley.
627	723 Acres of English mowing land.
503	516 Tons of hay, cut on the same.
443	622 Acres of fresh meadow.
305	390 Tons of hay, cut on the same.
1,840	Acres of salt marsh.
1,366	Tons of hay, cut on the same.
3,389	3,590 Acres of pasturage.
665	674 Cows the same will keep.

Rowley.	Georgetown.	
115		Cows-rights in. common pastures.
1,653	1,239	Acres of woodland.
371	824	" unimproved land.
444	82	" unimprovable land.
55	50	" owned by the town.
220	240	" used for roads.
1,500	320	" covered with water.
128	133	Horses of one year old, and upwards.
116	98	Oxen of four years old, and upwards.
388	315	Cows of three years old, and upwards.
172	127	Steers and heifers one year old, and upwards.
219	117	Sheep of one year old, and upwards.
168	132	Swine of six months old, and upwards.
1,790	1,610	Pleasure carriages, &c.

STATISTI CS.

By a Statistical Return, made pursuant to a law of the Commonwealth, of certain articles manufactured during the year ending April 1st, 1837, it appears there were manufactured in Rowley, in said year,

32,600 pairs of boots, 300,250 pairs of shoes, valued at $315,360. Males employed, 518, females, 192.

16 tanneries in the town. Number of hides tanned 11,600. Value of leather tanned and curried, $ 43,400. Hands employed, 31. Capital invested, $ 33,500.

Value of all the boots and shoes manufactured in the State, .$ 14,642,520; of which, Rowley manufactured about. one forty-sixth part, with about one fifty-fifth part of the hands employed in the State.

QUADRUPEDS.

The Wolf, Bear, Deer, Moose, and other quadrupeds, were common when our ancestors first settled tills country.

The Wolf was the most troublesome in this town, and it was a long time before they were wholly extirpated.

The Colony early gave a bounty of forty shillings per head for each wolf killed. To receive the bounty, the heads of the wolves must be brought to the constable of the town and buried. By a law of 1648, the selectmen of each town were authorzied to "purchase as many hounds as they think meet, and to impose the keeping on such as they think fittest, so that all means may be improved for the destruction of wolves."

Josselyn, in "New England Rarities," page 84, tells of another method of destroying these animals, viz. "Four mackerel hookes across are bound with brown thread, and then some wool is wrapped around them, and they are dipped into melted tallow till they be as big and round as an egg. This thing, thus prepared, is laid by some dead carcase, which tales the wolves. It is swallowed by them, and is the means of their being taken.

The town of Rowley for many years constantly paid a bounty for the destruction of wolves, in addition to the bounty paid by the Colony.

"1661. Lieut. Samuel Brocklebank, Henry Rily, Thomas Wood, John Grant, Jachin Rainer, and John Mighill, having engaged to make a pen to catch wolves, had that privilege granted, that nobody else shall make any pen any where upon the Cow Commons during the space of three years, and they are to have for every wolf taken by their pen fifty shillings, paid by the town."

1669. The Town granted a bounty of twenty shillings per head, for each wolf killed by any inhabitant of the town.

Several pens for catching wolves were built in this town. One was upon the Cow Common, as before mentioned, not far distant from the most settled part of the town. One was near the Mill River, somewhere below Symonds's Bridge. One was in Symonds's field, westerly of where Jonathan

Taylor now lives, and one was upon the three thousand acres, made by John Spofford and sons. The town required the Village people to pay the bounty on those wolves caught in Spofford's pen.

The town early paid a bounty for killing foxes. In 1666, two shillings and sixpence per head was paid.

1739. Dec. 25, John Hazen and John Holmes were appointed for the purpose of informing against any person or persons who shall kill any Deer, Buck, or Fawn, contrary to the law in such case provided.

The law requiring towns to appoint deer reeves was continued in force till within a few years.

TOWN PAUPERS.

For seventy-five years from the settlement of the town, the inhabitants were at very little public expense, for the support of their poor. The first mention made upon the town records of any pauper is in 1678, when the town were at some expense for one goodwife Marble. Several letters passed between Rowley and Bradford on the subject of her maintenance. The Rowley Selectmen seem to see it quite clear, that she belonged to Bradford; the Bradford Selectmen expressed great pity for the woman, but could not see it quite so clear that she belonged to them to support. How the question was finally settled is not known.

In 1699, Goodee Russell was chargeable as a pauper.

In 1713, Mark Prime was appointed sole Overseer of the Poor, and John Jackson was the only pauper, who continued such to his death, Feb. 23, 1718-19. The town paid seven shillings per week for his board a part of the time, perhaps more at other times. (The price of Indian corn, as established by the town, was then two shillings and six pence per bushel.)

In 1717, John Kendrick; 1726, John Shepard and wife; 1729, Widow Woodbury, and her son Ebenezer; 1732, Hannah Goodwin; 1746, Robert Martin, all became chargeable as paupers, and probably others. From 1726 to 1750, a period of twenty-five years; the average expense to the town for support to the poor, was £ 31 8s. 6d. per year. The funeral expenses of two individuals, who died during the period just mentioned, were as follows, viz.

For Hannah Goodwin, who died in 1746: Sheet, 4s. 4 ½ d.; coffin, 6s. 3d., grave, 2s. 6d.; tolling bell, 3d.; two quarts of rum, 2s. 6d.; time spent, 2s. 6d. Total, 18s.4 ½ d.

For Robert Martin, who died 1750: Sheet, 5s.; coffin, 6s. 8d.; grave, 2s. 6d.; rum and cider, 5s.; six quarts of distilled water, 2s. 8d. Total, £ 1 1s. 10d.

From 1751 to 1775, another period of twenty-five years, the average expense of the poor was a trifle less, it is believed, than it was the preceding twenty-five years.

In 1757, Robin Mingo, a free man of color, an inhabitant of Rowley, sickened and died at the house of Joseph Noyes, in Newbury, Byfield Parish. The town of Rowley paid Noyes for ten weeks' board and nursing in last sickness, £ 3 4s. 11d. They also paid for four pairs of gloves to the bearers, Robin was a member of the Byfield Church. He had formerly owned and lived in a small house standing on Rowley side of Byfield Parish, upon land adjoining the road leading from Symonds's Bridge to Leighton's Corner, so called, lately owned by Joseph Searle, deceased.

From 1776 to 1800, the expense of the poor was considerably increased. The average was about $ 262 per year. In 1776, the whole amount granted by the town for support of poor, was £ 17 6s; in 1800: $448.

From 1801 to 1810, the average expense was about $637 per year. From 1811 to 1818, about $1215 per year; for 1818, about $1700, exclusive of State paupers.

Up to this time, the poor had been boarded with those

who would keep them cheapest. The town becoming alarmed at the increasing expense of their poor, in the spring of 1819, agreed to hire Enoch Tenney's farm for three years, to keep their poor upon, by way of experiment; it cost the town about $ 600 for stock, tools, and furniture, to begin with. At the end of the three years, it was found that, after deducting the then value of the stock, tools, and furniture, the same number of individuals had been supported for less than the cost of supporting them the preceding years. The town were therefore induced to vote to purchase a farm as a permanent establishment for their poor. Much difference of opinion existed in the town, as to the best location for the establishment. Farms in different sections of the town were offered for sale. Local prejudice, no doubt, influenced the votes of many in making a selection. A majority of the town were in favor of purchasing a *farm*, but a majority could not, for a long time, be obtained for any one particular farm, till at length the town appointed a committee of five, to view all the farms offered, and report to the town their opinion, which committee recommended the farm the town now own, in Byfield Parish; their report was accepted, and in March, 1822, they took a deed thereof. The farm, including several lots of salt marsh, &c., contains about one hundred acres, for which they paid $ 3000, where the poor have since been supported, at much less expense than formerly. After three or four of the first years, when additions were making to the stock, tools, furniture, &c., the town have usually made a grant of $ 400 only for the support of all their own poor, and that sum was found to be sufficient for a number or years. In one year, 1830, the expense of the poor to the town was less than $ 100.

Situated as the town is, upon the sea coast, they have ever had more or less State paupers, averaging between thirty and forty each year. So long as the State paid tell cents per day for their board, they were no disadvantage to the

town; but since the price has been reduced to seven cents, it is a disadvantage to have them, and the town charges for support of poor have been considerably increased by that reduction.

There has annually been from twelve to twenty of the town's poor in the alms-house, and from ten to fifteen receiving more or less aid out of the house.

Since the town have had an alms-house, their expense for medical aid for the poor has been less than one fourth of what it was before.

The poor are now, no doubt, better fed and c1othed than they were when scattered in different families.

VOTES FOR GOVERNOR, SINCE 1780.

Dates.	Candidates.	Votes.	Candidates.	Votes.
1780	Hancock,	84	Bowdoin,	2
1781	Hancock,	44	None.	
1782	Hancock,	68	None.	
1783	Hancock,	40	Bowdoin,	2
1784	Hancock,	19	B. Lincoln,	4
1785	Bowdoin,	26	T. Cushing,	6
1786	Bowdoin,	17	B. Lincoln,	10
1787	Hancock	136	Others,	32
1788	Hancock,	81	Gerry	51
1789	Hancock,	129	Bowdoin	12
1790	Hancock,	77	Bowdoin,	6
1791	Hancock,	54	B. Lincoln,	1
1792	Hancock,	52	None.	
1793	Hancock,	89	None.	
1794	S. Adams,	56	S. Phillips,	9
1795	S. Adams,	68	None.	
1796	S. Adam.	50	Sumner,	31
1797	Sumner,	55	Gill,	8

VOTES FOR GOVERNOR. 409

Dates.	Candidates.	Votes.	Candidates.	Vote..
1798	Sumner,	49	Sullivan,	2
1799	Sumner,	94	Heath,	48
1800	Strong,	99	Gerry,	55
1801	Strong,	123	Gerry,	60
1802	Strong,	137	Gerry,	70
1803	Strong,	147	Gerry,	59
1804	Strong,	136	Sullivan,	55
1805	Strong,	159	Sullivan,	79
1806	Strong,	149	Sullivan,	61
1807	Strong,	116	Sullivan,	80
1808	Gore,	183	Sullivan,	85
1809	Gore,	174	L. Lincoln,	76
1810	Gore,	186	Gerry,	100
1811	Gore,	185	Gerry,	94
1812	Strong,	190	Gerry,	91
1813	Strong,	206	Varnum,	91
1814	Strong,	210	S. Dexter,	95
1815	Strong,	182	S. Dexter,	78
1816	Brooks,	164	S. Dexter,	93
1817	Brooks,	154	Dearborn,	66
1818	Brooks,	131	Crowningshield,	49
1819	Brooks,	135	Crowningshield,	77
1820	Brooks,	133	Eustis,	74
1821	Brooks,	112	Eustis,	6
1822	Brooks,	149	Eustis,	90
1823	Otis,	136	Eustis,	117
1824	Lathrop,	169	Eustis,	141
1825	Lincoln,	185	Lathrop,	2
1826	Lincoln	87	Hubbard,	87
1827	Lincoln	182	Hubbard,	1
1828	Lincoln	164	None.	
1829	Lincoln	169	Morton,	4
1830	Lincoln	204	Morton,	32
1831	Lincoln	182	Morton,	63

Dates,	Candidates,	Vote	Candidates.	Vote.
1832	Lincoln,	177	Morton,	48
1833	Davis,	104	Morton,	15
			J. Q. Adams,	42
1834	Davis,	247	Morton,	54
1835	Everett,	166	Morton,	10
1836	Everett,	212	Morton,	52
1837	Everett,	194	Morton,	44
1838	Everett,	89	Morton,	21
1839	Everett,	62	Morton,	34
Georgetown; incorporated April 24, 1838.				
1838	Everett,	152	Morton,	58
1839	Everett,	118	Morton,	92

MILLS.

Thomas Nelson erected the first grist-mill in the town, just above tide water Mill river, (near the Newburyport turnpike road,) where now are mills. This was erected soon after the settlement was commenced. In the first allotment of lands, in January 1643-4, 36 acres in the Mill Field were granted to said Thomas Nelson; 10 of which were "for encouragement towards building the mill."

About this time, John Pearson removes, (probably from Lynn,) and erects a fulling-mill and clothier's-works near the grist-mill, Thomas Nelson "being called to make a voyage into Old England," where he died, in August, 1648:) made his will, which is dated December 24, 1645, from the record of which the following extracts are made.

"Imprimis, I give vnto my beloved wife Joane, for her naturall life, my Mill, mill-house, with the appurtenances," &c. &c.

"The remainder or reuersion of which mill," &c. "To my eldest sonne Phillip Nelson a double portion."

"Item, my will is, that Richard Bellingham, Esquire, and my honored Vncle, Richard Dummer, Gent, shall haue the education of my sonne Phillip Nelson and Thomas Nelson, and the proportion of their estates, both of lands and goods, for their education and maintenance, till they come to twentie one yeers, and then they to receiue their estates and the ouerplus aboue their maintenance" &c.

"& I wold intreate Mr. Ezekiell Rogers, of Rowley, and Mr. John Norton, of Ipswich, to be my ouerseers; and my mind further is, if any differances arise concerning my last will and testament, my ouerseers shall haue the heareing ;:~ and deciding of the same."

John Pearson improved the grist-mill alter toe death of Mr, Nelson. In 1667, he took a lease from the heirs, for twenty-one years. In 1678, a division of Mr. Thomas Nelson's real estate was made among the heirs; and possession of the mill being demanded, Pearson refused to give it up; and an action was brought against him by Philip Nelson 1687 or 1688. On the trial, Pearson produced a deed from Richard Dummer,* executor, given in 1654, "and backt his title by y^{e} Generall Court's confirmation several years as js supposed after his purchase." Philip, however, recovered judgment for his possession; and, after his decease, in 1691-2; his widow and executrix sold all his interest to said John Pearson's son John; from whom these mills together with a large landed estate, descended to his son Joseph, born 1677, -- to his son John, born 1702, -- to his two sons, Samuel, born 1739, and John, in 1746, -- and to their sons, Samuel and John, who have both recently died without issue.

* Richard Dummer erected the first grist mill in Newbury. October 6, 1638, the town of Newbury, at a meetin called fur the purpose, did agree and vote "That in case Mr. Dummer do make his mill fit to grynd corne, and do soe maintane the same, and keep a man to grynd, &c., they will send their corne to his mill," &c.

1681, Dec. 26. The town voted, That they were minded to have another mill built in the town.

At the same meeting, it was agreed and voted, That there should be a mill built on the Warehouse River in the most convenient place, and that the river might be stopped by making a dam, by any persons that would appear to build the mill.

No mill, however, was built upon the Warehouse River until the one built by John Harris, in 1760, now owned by his grandson, Daniel Harris. The said John Harris, born Oct. 11, 1695, was the son of Deacon Timothy Harris, and grandson of the first John Harris.

In 1697, Oct. 30, the town voted, That Sergeant Jeremiah Pearson shall have liberty to build a grist-mill for the benefit of the town, if a convenient place can be found.

In 1699 -1700, Jan. 23, the town agreed and voted, That the land laid out to Samuel Platts, Jr., near Daniel Tenney's house in this town, (he, the said Platts, agreeing to take other land in exchange;) be granted to Sergeant Jeremiah Pearson to build a grist-mill upon. A mill was soon after erected, and stood upon the same stream on which the aforenamed John Pearson's mills were erected, between two and three miles further up the stream, and opposite "Stickney's Mills." This mill was kept in use about one hundred years, when it was suffered to decay, and has been wholly removed. Jeremiah Pearson, who built it, was a son of the first John Pearson, abovenamed, and was forty-five years old when the grant was made to him.

About the year 1740, one Daniel Peirce commenced digging a canal to convey the water coming out of Pentucket Pond to where Dole's Mills (in Georgetown) now stand, preparatory to the erection of a grist-mill. The undertaking being of considerable magnitude, Peirce's funds failed before the work was accomplished, and he sold out his interest

in the concern. The purchaser finished it, and erected a grist-mill, which has been kept in use from the 15th of October to the 15th of April, each year. And in 1807, John Wood, the then owner, erected a saw-mill, which has been kept running the same length of time in each year.

Between 1730 and 1740, Deacon Abner Spofford erected the first saw-mill at the place where William Spofford's saw-mill now stands, in Georgetown, which has been in use a portion of each year to the present time.

Colonel Daniel Spofford and his sons, soon after the year 1780, erected a grist-mill in connexion with said saw-mill, which was kept in use a portion of each year, for about 40 years, and then taken down.

At the commencement of the revolutionary war, Eleazer Spofford, a son of said Deacon Abner Spofford, erected a mill for drawing wire, which stood a short distance below the said saw and grist mills; this was kept in operation until 1780.

About the same time, and near the same place, Jeremiah Spofford erected a snuff mill, which was kept in use but a few years.

In 1739, there were Iron works in operation, standing on the stream (in Georgetown) which runs tram Rock Pond into Pentucket Pond, a short distance northerly of the road leading to Haverhill. One Samuel Barret lived near the works, and, it is supposed, carried them on. How long these works were in operation is not known.

Anciently, a saw-mill was built by Moses Hazen or Jeremiah Hazen, his father, which stood near where Benjamin McLaughlin's tan-yard now is, which mill has not been in use for many years.

The first saw-mill built in Rowley stood near where Solomon Dodge's mills now are, and was probably erected soon after the settlement of town. Tradition informs us, that the Mighills and Chaplins were early interested in it, and

perhaps the builders thereof: This mill was about one mile above the said Jeremiah Pearson's mill, and upon the same stream. About the year 1780, Phineas Dodge erected a grist-mill about half a mile above the saw-mill, which was taken down in 1823, by his son, the said Solomon Dodge, who then erected a new one near his saw-mill.

The Stickney mills, mentioned above, were first erected; the saw-mill, soon after 1740, by Samuel Stickney; the grist-mill, in 1783, by Jedediah Stickney, son of said Samuel.

The towns of Rowley and Georgetown, in the County of Essex, contain.	20,761 acres.
Bradford contains about.	10,000 "
Boxford " "	13,900 "
	44 661 "

HILLS.

Ox Pasture, in Rowley,	193 feet high.
Prospect, "	277 " "
Hounslow "	300 " "
Long Hill, in Georgetown,	233 " "
Baldpate "	392 " "

ROADS.

Length, in Rowley and Georgetown, 75 miles.

Distance from Congregational Meeting-house, in Rowley, to

Boston (Old State House),	31 miles, 159 rods.
Salem, corner of Court and Essex sts.,	16 " 164 "
Ipswich, Court House,	3 " 308 "
Newburyport, "	6 " 164 "

From Congregational Meeting-house, Georgetown, to

Salem,	15 miles, 156 rods
Boston,	30 " 151 "

The distances from Rowley, &c. stated above, were taken by Jonathan P. Saunders, of Salem, in 1830.

A Survey and Map of the town was made in 1794, by Joseph Chaplin, and another in 1830, by Philander Anderson, both by order of the General Court.

Pentucket Pond and Rock Pond are two beautiful sheets of water, situate near the principal village in Georgetown, the former has an area of from one to two hundred acres, the other is much less. These ponds, with Baldpate Hill and Long Hill, add much to the beauty of the scenery of the town, and are places of considerable resort for the citizens and others in the warm season of the year. Baldpate Hill is supposed to be the highest land in the county. From this hill, in a clear day, a delightful and extensive view may be taken. Some of the principal mountains and hills of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Maine, are to be seen; the surrounding villages, and the shires of many, and some quite distant, meeting houses, as Ipswich, Hamilton, Salem, Reading, Andover, Haverhill, West Newuury, Newbury, and Newburyport, in Massachusetts, and Atkinson and Plaistow, in New Hampshire, with various others, are all in view. The rise of Shoals, the northern and iron-bound shore of Cape Ann, with vessels passing Ipswich Bay, are all before the eye of him who ascends this eminence. The summit of either of the other hills mentioned above affords a most delightful prospect. From Prospect Hill, in Rowley, the view in a northerly and easterly direction is very extensive.

EARTH QUAKES.

On June 1,1638, about two o'clock, P. M., was an earthquake throughout New England, which caused the pewter, in many places, to be thrown off the shelves, and the tops of chimneys, in some places, to be shalten down.

"Sabbath day, October 29, 1727. A little more than half an hour past ten o'clock in the evening the first and great shake was felt, when the heavens were most serene, and the atmosphere perfectly calm. And it was repeated several times that night, and afterwards to January 6th next following, when, about two o'clock in the afternoon, there was a very great shake, which exceeded any other since the first night; this day was warm, clear, and calm." *

This has been denominated "The Great Earthquake," in New England; the tops of many chimneys were thrown down, and the pewter, &c., shaken from tile shelves. The people of Rowley, being much alarmed, mostly repaired to their minister's house (Rev. Edward Payson); that being insufficient to accommodate them, the meeting-house was opened, where they spent most of the night in prayer.

On November 18th, 1755, was another great earthquake in New England. Rev. Mr. Lesslie, in the Church Records of Linebrook Parish, made the following entry, viz. "Between the hours of four and five in the morning, there happened a most surprising shock of the earthquake, which was afterwards succedded by several others, tho' none equal to the first. In the town of Ipswich, much damage was done to many houses; yet, through the goodness of God, no hurt was done, either to the lives or limbs of any persons,"

"Nov. 19. Several shockes were heard, tho' but small compared to the first."

"1701, March 12. Between the hours of two and three P. M. there happened a shock of an earthquake,"

On Sabbath day, March 1, 1801, about half past three o'clock, in the afternoon, was a slight shock of an earthquake, which lasted about twenty or thirty seconds. Its sound could not easily be distinguished from the noise of a

* Note to a Sermon, by Rev, Samuel Phillips, of Andover, preached Dec, 21,1727, being a public Fast, occasioned by the earthquake.

coach, passing moderately over frozen ground. Some, who were in their houses, at first thought their chimneys were on fire. The sky was clear. The weather was uncommonly mild and pleasant, with scarcely a breath of air.

Other slight shocks of earthquakes have occurred at different times in various parts of the New England States.

THE DARK DAY.

The 19th day of May, 1780, is denominated "The Dark. Day." Soon after that period, various persons endeavoured to account for the extraordinary phenomenon. Perhaps no one gave a more satisfactory solution than that contained in a letter written in 1785, by Dr. Samuel Tenney, then of Exeter, N. H., communicated to the Historical Society, and published by them, Vol. 1. p. 95. A copy of which follows, viz.

"Although the uncommon darkness which attracted the attention of all ranks of people in this part of the country, on the 19th May, 1780, was a phenomenon which several gentlemen of considerable literary abilities have endeavoured to solve, yet I believe you will agree with me, that no satisfactory solution has yet appeared. But does not thence follow, that none can be given. That it was supernatural was never supposed but by the ignorant and superstitious; it must then admit of a rational and philosophical explanation The following, therefore, is submitted to that candor with which a true philosopher will examine every modest attempt to extend our knowledge of nature, and to explain her operations, Should it not prove satisfactory, it may at least excite you to an attempt that shall be more successful.

"You will readily recollect, that previously to the commencement of the darkness, the sky was overcast with the

common kind of clouds, from which there was, in some places, a light sprinkling of rain. Between these and the earth, there intervened another stratum, to appearance of very great thickness. As this stratum advanced, the darkness commenced and increased with its progress till it came to its height; which did not take place till the hemisphere was a second time overspread. The uncommon thickness of this second stratum was probably occasioned by two strong currents of wind from the southward and westward, condensing the vapors, and drawing them in a northeasterly direction. I remember this observation was made by an anonymous writer in one of the public papers soon after the event.

"As I set out the next day, from my father's, in Rowley, to join my regiment in New Jersey, I had an opportunity to inform myself what were the appearances in different parts or the country; betveen here and Pennsylvania. The result of my inquiries on that journey, and after my return, was, that the darkness was most gross in the county of Essex, the lower part of the State of New Hampshire, and the old Province or Maine. In Rhode Island and Connecticut it was not so great, and still less so in New York. In New Jersey, the second stratum of clouds was observed, but not of any great thickness; nor was the darkness very uncommon, In the lower parts of Pennsylvania, if my recollection does not fail me, no extraordinary appearance was noticed, through this whole extent, the lower stratum had an uncommon brassy hue, while the earth and trees were adorned with so enchanting a verdure as could not escape notice, even amidst the unusual gloom that surrounded the spectator. This gradual increase of the darkness from soutwest to northeast, which was nearly the course of the clouus, affords a pretty good argument ill favor of the supposition, that they were condensed by two strong currents of wind blowing in different directions. To these two strata of clouds we may, without hesitation, impute the extraordi-

nary darkness of the day. Let us now examine how they effected it.

"We have, unhappily, no method of exactly comparing different degrees of light, that will apply in all cases. We cannot, therefore, determine the proportion which the light of a common rainy day bears to that of the clear sun. It is probably not so considerable as may be supposed. We may make a kind of estimate of it, sufficient for our purpose, in the following way.

"Upon a superficial consideration we should not, perhaps, suppose that the light of the full moon was in a much less proportion to that of the sun, than as that of one to one thousand. But this conjecture would be exceedingly erroneous, as will appear from the following rough calculation. The light proceeding from a luminous body is, at different distances, always in an inverse ratio of the squares of those distances. The moon is nearly 217 of her semi-diameters distant from the earth, the square of which number is a little above 47,000. Now supposing the earth and moon were, at the full of the latter, equidistant from the sun, and received equal proportions of light from him; supposing also, that the surface of the moon was in every way a perfect reflector the above number would give the exact proportion between the light of the sun and full moon. In other words, the light of the sun would be to that of the full moon as as 47,000 to 1. But the moon at the full is considerably further distant from their common source of light than the earth is, and must receive less light in proportion. Further, the moon, instead of being a perfect reflector in every part, reflects at best very imperfectly, and from a considerable portico of her surface, scarce any at all. These things considered, we cannot suppose that the light of the full moon bears a greater proportion to that of the sun than as 1 to l00,000/

We have here compared two degrees of light, which are familiar to us. With these we can compare the light we

enjoy in a common rainy day, which is equally so. This, however, can be only by conjecture, and it is not necessary for our purpose that it should be a very happy one. We will suppose the light of a common cloudy day, just before it rains, to be 10,000 times as great as the full moon, or 10 times less than that of the sun in a clear atmosphere. To put it beyond a doubt, however, that this is a modest postulatum, we will take another method to ascertain it, which, perhaps, (had it struck my mind sooner,) might have precluded the necessity of the preceding calculation. Supposing a tight room to face the sun when at a small height above the horizon, the degree of light in it will bear the same proportion to the light without doors, as the glass in that front (all other windows and doors being closed,) bears to a section of the room perpendicular to the sun's rays. For instance, if the glass is to the perpendicular section as 1 to 8, the light in the room would bear that proportion to the light without. This, however, is upon the supposition that the glass should transmit all the incident rays, which is not the fact; for a very considerable part of them is reflected; probably such a proportion as to reduce the light in the room to a twelfth part of that without doors. A very great disproportion this; but I believe you will allow, that it is not much greater than that which we have been endeavouring to ascertain. We will, therefore, consider the postulatum as established. It will then follow, that nine parts in ten of the sun's rays are reflected from the upper surface of a common stratum of clouds, or lost in their passage through it. That the reflected rays are very copious will appear by the resplendent whiteness of small detached clouds, when strongly illuminated by the sun. We can also easily conceive, that a large part of the rays, which enter the clouds, will be absorbed and lost in them when we consider the infinite number of reflections and refractions they must suffer in their passage. The rays which make their way

through, probably suffer nearly as many reflections and refractions as those which are stopped. It is, therefore, natural to conclude, that their velocity is greatly diminished at the time of their exit from the lower surface of the clouds; for the causes that were able to stop nine-tenths of the rays must necessarily have greatly retarded the rest.

"Now let us suppose a second stratum of clouds, thick and compact, to intervene between the first and the earth, as happened on the memorable 19th of May. The rays, that fortunately effected their passage through the first, were not only deprived of a great part of their velocity, but turned out of their direct course, so that they must have struck upon the second very obliquely. By this means a much larger proportion of them than common was reflected from the upper surface of the clouds that composed it. The rest having to penetrate a very thick and compact body of vapors, with a velocity exceedingly diminished, had not a sufficiency of momentum to overcome the resistance they had to encounter from the numerous reflections and refractions they met with, and were consequently lost in their passage. Nor will it appear strange, that, when nine-tenths of the incident rays, while proceeding with their inconceivable native velocity, were lost in passing a common stratum of clouds, the remainder should be so generally lost in such a body of vapor as then opposed their progress, after they had been so fatigued and tamed (if I may borrow the expression) in their struggles to force a passage through the first obstacle. The wonder is much greater, that any of them were able to penetrate. Tis certain, however, that a small proportion were so fortunate. These were sufficient to render terrestrial objects visible, while their yellow hue thrown upon the foliage and herbage diminished the intensity of their natural green, which is a compound colour, and gave them the resplendent and beautiful tint they exhibited.

"The darkness of the following evening was probably as

gross as has ever been observed since the Almighty fiat gave birth to light. It wanted only palpability to render it as extraordinary as that which overspread the land or Egypt in the days of Moses. And as darkness is not substantial, but a mere privation, the palpability ascribed to that by the sacred historian must have arisen from some peculiar affection of the atmosphere, perhaps an exceeding thick vapour, that accompanied it. I could not help conceiving at the time, that if every luminous body in the universe had been shrouded in impenetrable shades, or struck out of existence, the darkness could not have been more complete. A sheet of white paper, held within a few inches of the eyes, was equally invisible with the blackest velvet. Considering the small quantity of light that was transmitted by the clouds, by day, it is not surprising that, by night, a sufficient quantity of rays should not be able to penetrate the same strata, brought back by the shifting of the winds, to afford the most obscure prospect even of the best reflecting bodies.

"In framing this solution, you will observe that I have supposed a retarding power in the vapors that compose the clouds; in other words, that the rays of light suffer a great diminution of velocity from the reflections and refractions which they meet with in their passage. This effect necessarily results from a want of perfect elasticity in reflecting bodies; for, should we suppose a perfect elasticity in the rays of light, (of which, however, we have no proof,) and allow a want of it in the vapours of which the clouds are formed, their velocity must be less after the reflection than before: should it be said that light is reflected from bodies, not by infringing upon them, but by a principle of mutual repellency between them, the probability of their suffering a retardation will be much increased; because it is hardly conceivable that this principle, after having entirely destroyed the motion of light, should give it as great an impulse as it first received from its source, the sun. If it does not, then a certain num-

ber of reflections must be sufficient to reduce the rays to a state of perfect quiescence; and those, which make their way through, must, at their exit from the clouds, proceed with a velocity more or less diminished, in proportion to the number of reflections they have encountered. It is probable the refractions may also produce a similar effect.

"Thus, Sir, I have, given you my ideas of the manner, in which the extraordinary darkness on the 19th of May was produced.

"If my principles are allowed, I flatter myself the solution will not appear to you altogether unphilosophical. If, however, upon a full and candid examination, you should see cause to reject it, I will thank you to communicate the reasons which lead you to do it; and, if you please, to give me a better.

"I have the honour to be,
"Sir, with high esteem,
"Your most obedient and humble servant,
"SAMUEL TENNEY.

"Exeter, Dec. 1785.
"To _____ _____ . "

The afore named 10th of May, 1780, happened on Friday; there was nothing so particularly unusual in the appearance of the morning, as to attract very special notice, or to deter people from going about their usual employment. The sun rose clear I and shone for several hours; at length, the sky became overcast with clouds, and by ten o'clock, A. M., the darkness was such as to occasion farmers to leave their work in the field, and retire to their dwelling's; fowls went to their roosts; and, before noon, lights became necessary to the transaction of business within doors; the darkness continued through the day; and the night, till near morning, was as unusually dark as the day.

REMARKABLE PRESERVATION.

Monday, Dec. 4, 1786, Mr. Samuel Pulsifer, and Mr. Samuel Elwell, both of Rowley, were on the flats in Plum Island River, between Plum Island and Hog Island, digging clams. They left the clam ground and came to their hut on Hog Island, expecting to spend the night; but a snow-storm coming on very rapidly, caused them to change their purpose, and endeavour, at low water, to get themselves off the island. They soon got lost in going over the marshes and creeks; after wanderiug about some time, they found a stack of salt hay, in which they dug a hole and encamped for the night. In the morning, to their utter astonishment, they found the tide had risen so high, that they were obliged to leave their hole, and repair to the top of the stack. They were deprived of all hope, save a faint expectation that their weight would keep the stack from moving off the staddle; but a cake of ice soon struck the stack, and set it afloat. The winds blew, and the sea raged around them, while the heavens were darkened with the falling snow. The land disappeared; they knew not their course, and could discern nothing but the world of waters, agitated by a tremendous storm. Their stack at times went directly forward, and at others whirled around like a top, threatening every moment to break in pieces. On a sudden they felt the stack, on which they had thus far been preserved, separating under them. At this instant, another stack of hay, large and unshattered, came alongside of them, on which they had sufficient strength to leap. In this dangerous situation, they passed about two hours, exposed to the cold, snow, and water, which continually dashed upon them, by which time they became almost stupefied, and began to feel sleepy. They were driven into Smith's Cove, in Ipswich, between three and four miles from the spot where the tide first set them

adrift. Here, hoping and despairing by turns, they lay some considerable time, the stack being stopped about four rods from the land by cakes of ice. After a while, they perceived that the wind and tide were again carrying them out to sea. Pulsifer immediately threw himself upon the ice, and bid the other follow him; Elwell was much stupefied with the cold, but after some delay got on to a cake of floating ice, and succeeded in reaching the shore. Pulsifer got so near the land that he could touch the bottom with his feet, but his legs were so benumbed with cold that he could not put one before the other, and for a while thought he must perish within a rod of the shore. At last he bethought himself of putting his legs forward one after the other with his hands, and gained the shore in safety.

The thought of being on land once more reinvigorated their almost exhausted faculties, and they ran a few rods, when to their dismay they found they were on an uninhabited island, instead of the main, as they supposed. To venture into the water to gain the main would be immediate death; and to tarry on the island was wholly impracticable. At last they found a stack of dry hay, in which they secured themselves as well as they could, and halloed for help. Pulsifer spied a man on the main, and they called more vigorously; but the man soon passed out of sight. Despair settled into their very hearts, and death seemed their inevitable portion. About three quarters of an hour after this, Major Charles Smith, of Ipswich, with his two sons, came within sight of the island, in search of some strayed sheep. One of the sons saw a man on top of a stack, swinging his hat, and crying for help. The Major, knowing the ground, went immediately on to the island, over a causeway covered about three feet with water, and brought off the distressed men, whom he took to his house and provided with every thing necessary; and on the Thurday following, they returned to their homes.

The foregoing account, substantially as here given, was taken from the mouths of the men themselves, by Rev. Ebenezer Bradford, of Rowley, to whom the said men were near neighbours, and published in the Massachusetts Gazette, in Dec. l786. The storm spoken of was one of very great severity, and the tide rose to a height scarcely equalled before or since. All the salt hay standing on staddles in the Rowley marshes was removed mostly across the river and marshes to the lee shore in Ipswich, the wind being northeast. The winter was one of unusual severity. Rowley River was quickly covered with ice of sufficient strength to support ox teams, and people commenced going in pursuit of their drift hay; but they soon found, that what little had landed, where it was accessible with teams, had been so wet, and was so much frozen and wedged in by cakes of ice, that it would scarcely pay for the labor of removing. Hundreds of tons were entirely lost to the people of this town by that one storm.

BUNKER HILL MONUMENT.

The Bunker Hill Monument Association was instituted in 1823. Its officers were, John Brooks, President; Thomas H. Perkins and Joseph Story, Vice.Presidents; Nathnniel P. Russell, Treasurer; Franklin Dexter, Secretary; with fourteen Directors.

In the autumn of 1824, subscription books were sent to the Selectmen of each town in the State, with a request that each person in the several towns might have an opportunity . of subscribing to so laudable an object. Any gentleman who subscribed and paid five dollars or more was admitted a member of the Association. It was then estimated that the sum of $75,000 would be sufficient to defray all the expenses of purchasing the land and erecting the monument.

To this object the citizens of Rowley subscribed and

paid $ 137. Fifteen gentlemen, belonging to the town, became members of the association by paying the sum of five dollars or more each, viz. John P. Cleaveland, Solomon Dodge, Paul Jewett, Joshua Jewett, Jonathan Lambert, Joseph Little, Benjamin Little, Robert A. Little, Solomon Nelson, Paul Nelson, Samuel Pickard, Joseph Pike, Benjamin Smith, Amos Saunders, and Moses D. Spofford.

DESTRUCTION BY FIRE.

Many buildings, no doubt, have been destroyed by fire in the town, of which we have no account. The first that we have knowledge of, was the dwelling-house of Rev. Ezekiel Rogers, accidentally burnt, on the evening of July 16, 1651, O. S.

In October, 1762, the dwelling-house upon the farm belonging to the first parish, was accidentally burnt, by dropping fire upon a heap of unhusked corn then in the house. In the summer of 1769, the barn of Mr. Samuel Plumer, in the second parish, was set on fire by lightning, and wholly consumed with all its contents.

In August, 1777, the meeting-house in the first parish was struck by lightning, and the spire and steeple much shattered.

In the summer 1780, the barn of Asa Todd was set on fire by lightning, and consumed with its contents.

In or about 1781, widow Hannah Jewett's barn was set on fire by Lucy, a negro.

In or about 1783, the dwelling-house of Paul Lancaster, in Linebrook parish, was burnt by accident.

In June, 1784, the dwelling-house of Joseph Jewett was burnt, by means of a defect in the oven.

In September, 1784, the dwelling-house of Moody Spofford in the second Parish, was accidentally burnt.

About 1789, the barn of John Johnson was burnt by lightning.

1795. The dwelling-house of Israel Adams, by accident.

February 23, 1802. Isaac Smith's house, by accident.

1806. The dwelling-house of Henry Hilliard, by accident.

1812. The store of Solomon Stickney, by accident.

August 10, 1818. The barn of Daniel Jewett, by lightning.

August, 1823. Moses Todd's house, by accident.

April 4, 1825. The dwelling-house of Stephen M. Nelson, by accident.

l828. The barn of Nathaniel Bradstreet, by lightning.

December 28, 1838. The barn of Edward Todd. The fire was communicated by a dog, to whose tail spirits of turpentine had been applied, and then set on fire, out of mere sport, by some inconsiderate person or persons, the dog running into the barn was the occasion of setting it on fire.

1840, March 4. The barn occupied by Samuel P. Cheney, in Byfield parish, by lightning.

BURIAL GROUNDS.

That in the first parish was laid out, no doubt, at the first settlement or the town, and contained about two thirds of an acre. Ellen, the wife of Deacon Thomas Mighill, who died March 12, 1640-1, was the first person buried therein. In the first ten years, thirteen persons died, five of whom were heads of families; the others were young persons and children.

In 1703, the yard was enlarged by adding about half an acre to the southerly side, purchased of John Hobson and Thomas Lambert. At the same time it was further enlarged by adding about twenty rods, taken from the street, and was fenced with stone wall. The stones were taken from near the watch-house, on land that was Mr. Rogers's, near where the powder-house now stands.

In 1766, the front wall was removed, and a close board fence substituted therefor, which was painted red.

In 1788, the yard was again enlarged by adding one fourth of an acre to the westerly side, purchased of Nathan Lambert, Jr., for £ 9.

In l790, a faced wall was substituted for the board fence. In 1811, the front wall was rebuilt and capped with timber.

In 1830, the yard was again enlarged by adding one hundred and thirty-nine rods of land to the southerly side, purchased of Captain Jonathan Lambert, for 4 120. The whole expense of this enlargement, including repairs on fence, gates, &c., was about $250.

A hearse was first procured in this parish in 1825.

In 1736, seventy-two children died in this parish of throat distemper.

The most ancient grave-stone, in this yard, has the following inscription upon it, viz.

"Hear lys what was mortal of ye worthy
Cap. Moses Bradstreet, Deceased, August,
Y^{e} 17,1690, & in y^{e} 47th year of his age,
Friends & relations,
You might behold,
A Iamb of God,
Fitt for the fold."

One fourth part of an acre of land, for a burial ground, in the second parish (now Georgetown), was purchased of Joseph Nelson, March 6, 1732 -3, for £ 2 10s. L. M. Mr. Nelson's wife and some others had been previously buried there. The first person, buried in this grave yard, was Hannah Nelson, wife of said Joseph, who died June 5 1732 aged forty-eight years. She was the great grand mother of the present Jonathan Nelson, of Georgetown. Her maiden name was Hannah Brocklebank, a granddaughter of Captain Samuel Brocklebank, who was slain by the Indians at Sudbury, in April, 1676. Her father, Samuel

Brocklebank, owned the place where Major Paul Nelson now lives.

The inscription on her grave-stone is as follows.

"HERE LYES BURIED
Y^{E} BODY OF HANNAH
NELSON, WIFE OF
JOSEPH NELSON,
WHO DIED JUNE 5$_{TH}$,
1732, & IN Y^{E} 48TH
YEAR OF HER AGE."

In 1755, this burial ground was enlarged by adding land, purchased of the Rev. Moses Hale.

In 1805, it was again enlarged by adding half an acre to the westerly end, purchased of Job Brocklebank, for $50.

Dr. Amos Spofford, one of the parish committee for making this enlargement, was the first person who died in this parish after it was made. He died December 20, 1805, and was buried on the new ground.

In 1806, a faced wall was built upon the front of this yard.

Job Piugree , was the oldest person buried here. He died April 25, 1785, aged ninety-six years, six months, and eight days.

A hearse was first procured in 1819.

The whole number of deaths in this parish, from June 5, 1732, to November 5, 1785, a period of fifty-three years and five months, was four hundred and fifty-one, averaging about eight per year. The greatest number in any one year was forty-eight, (being about one ninth of the whole,) viz., from June, 1736, to June, 1737; forty-six were children who died of the throat distemper. From November, 1785, to June 1797, a period of nearly twelve years, the record of deaths in the parish was but imperfectly kept. From June 7, 1797, (the time of Mr. Braman's ordination,)

to June 15, 1840, a period of about forty-three years, the whole number of deaths have been three hundred and eighty-seven, averaging nine persons per year. The greatest number, in anyone year, was twenty-four, viz. from June 15, 1839, to June 15, 1840. The population of the parish, including all within the old territorial limits, was, no doubt, at any time during the last year, more than double to what it was in 1736 and l737, when forty-eight died as above stated.

The burial ground in Byfield Parish was first used as such in 1702. The first person buried therein, was Mehetable Moody, wife of William Moody. She was the granddaughter of that Henry Sewall who died at Rowiey, in March, 1656-7. The inscription upon her grave-stone is as follows.

" Mehetable
"Dater of Mr. Henry & Jane
Sewall, wife of Mr. William Moodey,
Promoted settling the worship
of God here, and then went to
her glorified son William,
leaueing her son Samuel & four
Daters with their Father, August y^{e}
8th, 1702, AEtat 38. was the first
interred in this place."

Joshua Woodman was the second person buried here, as appears by the following inscription upon his grave-stone, viz.

"HERE LIES Y^{E} BODY OF MR.
JOSHUAH WOODMAN,
WHO DIED MAY Y^{E} 30TH
l703, AGED 67 YEARS,
FIRST MAN CHILD BORNE
IN NEWBURY,
& SECOND INTURID IN
THIS PLACE."

Mary Brown was the first child born in Newbury.

That fatal epidemic, throat distemper, first made its appearance in Byfield parish, in October, 1735, when one died. Before the end of October, 1736, one hundred and four persons (mostly children) died in this parish alone; supposed to have been about one seventh part of the population. Probably about one half belonged to Rowley part of the parish. In one family eight children died; four of them were buried in the same grave.

The first parish lost by throat distemper,	72
" second " " " "	46
" Rowley part of Byfield Parish, say	52
" Rowley part of Linebrook " "	20
Total,	190

which was probably about one eighth part of the whole population of the town.

1660. Thirty children died in the town.

1698, February 15. Four persons, three adults and one child, were buried in one grave.

1728. Thirty-two persons died in the first parish.

1773. Thirty-seven persons died in the first parish, mostly adults, by fever.

During Mr. Jewett's ministry, viz. from 1729 to 1774, a period of forty-five years, ninety-four persons died in the first parish over the age of eighty years. The average number of deaths in the town for the last twenty years, has been one to about seventy of the population. The greatest number, in anyone of those years, was equal to one in about fifty, and the smallest number, in any year, equal to one in about one hundred of the population.

1730. The small-pox was in the town, when several died, and again in 1764, and at several times during the Revolutionary War, when several died. Formerly, when the small-pox was in Boston, the town of Rowley established a smoke-house, in which they required all persons and baggage from Boston to take a smoking.

DEATHS BY CASUALTY, &c.

l706-7, January 10. David Stewart, son of James, choked with a copper, aged 4 years.

1708, June 17. Mary Jewett, daughter of Joseph, drowned, aged 2 years.

1710, Sept. 19. Samuel Lancaster, drowned; he left a widow and several children.

1711, December. Samuel Boynton, Jr., frozen, aged 17 years.

1713. Sarah Gage, daughter of William, scalded, aged 4 years.

1715, Aug. 12. Peter, son of Samuel Cooper, drowned, aged 19 years.

1715-16, March 16, John Dolliver, son of John, drowned in Rowley River.

1717, May 30. Abigail Leighton, daughter of Richard, found dead in bed, aged 1 year.

1718, May 16. Simon Lull, only son of Simon, drowned.

1723-4, February. James Brown, a child lost in the woods, and perished.

l724 -5, Jan. 6. Jonathan Lambert, son of Thomas, scalded, aged 7 years.

1730, June 24. A child of Richard Clark, by small-pox.

l730. Samuel Prime, drowned.

1730, July 11. Richard Clark, small-pox, aged 53 years.

1742, April 16. Moses Wood, son of Thomas, by the . fall of a gate upon him.

1749, Oct. 15. Abner Todd, son of Abner, by a fall from a tree, aged 12 years.

1752, Aug. 22. Abner Dodge, a child, drowned in a tub of water.

1753, Feb, 27. Dudley Lull, son of Thomas, Jr., killed by an explosion of gunpowder.

1755, July 16. Joshua Stickney, son of Stephen, of Lunenburg, drowned in the Falls River, by falling from a hay boat.

1756, May 29. Moses Richards and Abijah Johnson, drowned in Rowley River.

l759, August 13. Mr. John Noyes, schoolmaster, suddenly.

1760, November. William Bailey, drowned at Isle of Sables.

1762, May 13. John Dodge, aged 40 years, Stephen Thurston, and Nathaniel Boynton, aged 50 years; these, with 3 others, were lost by shipwreck near Annis Squam Bar, Gloucester.

The same year, Jonathan Trask, and Joseph Hobson were drowned.

1764, June 7. Charles Canada, a pedlar, was found dead in the road.

About 1769, Daniel Kilborn was drowned in the Cow Bridge Creek, aged about 27. Left a widow and 1 child.

1770, John Todd, by falling down stairs, an old man.

1771, Nov. 18 or 19. Abraham Adams hung himself in the night. He had lived, to appearance, (says the record,) a life of virtue and religion; his reason had failed some time. He was advanced in life.

1771, Jan. 23. Nathaniel Clough, by a fall on the ice with a log of wood upon his shoulder; he died instantly. Left a widow and children.

1772, April. Caleb Jewett, drowned at sea; a young man.

l772, March 20. Abraham Jewett, son of David, by a bean in his throat, aged three years.

1775, May 4. Widow Mercy Chapman, drowned in Rowley River. Her body was found near Safford's Point.

1776, Feb. 14. Eliphalet Spofford, son of Capt. Eliphalet, by bleeding, aged two years.

1777, Jan.. 30. Elizabeth Spofford, wife of Moses, in a fit, fell into the fire, and was so much burned that she died soon after.

1777, Sept. 12. Deacon Abner Spofford, instantly, by a fall in his saw-mill, aged 74.

1779, Jan. 5. Jeremiah Hazen, by small-pox, aged 63 years.

1780, June 1: George Ropkins, died while under the operation of extracting a stone from the bladder, aged 17 years.

1790, April. James Wharf and James Page, of Rowley, with others of Newbury, were lost in a violent storm, while out fishing. They sailed from Newbury, old town, and the vessel was never heard from. Wharf left a widow and five children.

About 1792, Thomas Collins, drowned.

1793, Sept. 7. The wife of Aaron Jewett, of Ipswich Village, (belonging to Rowley, First Parish,) hung herself. She lived some hours after she was taken down. She was a professor of religion, sustained a good character; toward the close of life, she was visited with distressing sickness, and lost her reason in a great measure.

1795, February. Joseph Poor, a deacon of Byfield Church, died of apoplexy, when in the meeting-house upon the Sabbath.

1796, March 10. Samuel Potter, of said Ipswich Village, was frozen to death while out gunning.

1799, Jan. 4. John Johnson, fell down dead in the road, near Plain Hill, aged 79.

1805, Aug. 5. Isaac Bradford, of Duxbury, an insane man, attempted to ford Rowley River, near Northend's Island, and was drowned.

1806, Nov. 26. Jonathan Stevens was killed by the wheel of a loaded waggon passing over his neck, aged 43 years.

1810, July 10. Solomon Dodge, son of Solomon, aged 7 years, was accidentally killed with a scythe, by a little brother.

1810, Oct. 9. At the house of Daniel Jewett, Mrs. Mehitable, wife of David Hobbs, of Topsfield, by an injury received by upsetting a chaise.

1810, Oct. 14, Sabbath day. Widow Miriam Fellows was found dead near a wall in a pasture, with a large stone upon her head, supposed to have fallen in attempting to get over the wall, on Friday preceding.

1811, Jan. 12. Mary, daughter of Moses Dole, by a burn, aged two years.

1813, Nov. 2. David Hobson, found dead in the west ox pasture road, with his face lying in a small run of water.

1813, April 2. Elizabeth, wife of Peter Cloughlin, being in her house alone, was found burnt to death.

1816, March 19. The wife of Aaron Crombie, by hanging herself, aged 48 years.

1816, August 11, Sabbath day. David Edgerly, drowned while bathing in Rowley River, aged 24 years.

1817, Dec. 8. Moses Scott, almost instantly aged 75 years.

1819, Sept, 28. Moses Johnson, found dead in a field, aged 57 years.

1819, No,. 23. Joshua Edwards, by designedly taking arsenic, aged 30 years.

1821, May 5. Amos Spofford, by a fall from his horse, on training day, aged 32 years.

l823, July 22. Stephen Dole, by a fall from a load of hay, in his field, aged 67 years.

1823, Dec. S. Caleb Chaplin, son of Caleb, by burning, aged 1 ¼ years.

1824, Sept. 19 Sophronia Pearson, found dead in bed, at the house of Widow Lucy Boynton.

1824, Oct. 7. Enoch Dresser, by a fall from a horse, aged 48 years.

1824, Dec. 11. William Lambert, Esq., apoplexy, at Gloucester, where he had gone to teach school, aged 52 years.

1825, April 5. Solomon Lowell, by a cut with an axe upon his leg, producing lockjaw, aged 25 years.

1826, April 24. James Prescott, of Hampton Falls, N. H., was found dead in Daniel Jewett's barn-yard, aged, 63 years.

1826, Aug. 21. George Perkins, son of Abraham, drowned in Cow Bridge Creek, aged 16 years.

1826, June 5. Gorham A. Jewett, son of Theodore, was killed by lightning, aged 10 years.

1829, Jan. 2. Capt. Joseph Chaplin, found dead in the road, aged 49 years.

1830, Aug. 26. Mary Eliza Perkins, daugher of Daniel W., by choking, aged 1 year.

1834, Jan. 26. John Creasey, by a fall in his barn, aged 67 years.

1834, July 9. A hired man of Isaac Pickard's, by heat, aged 24 years.

1834, Oct. 13. Hannah Gage, daughter of Thomas, lock-jaw, aged 32 years.

1834, Dec. 20. Oliver Perley, by a fall at the step of his own door, aged 60 years.

1837, July 3. Newhall A. Palmer, son of Daniel, aged 17, and R. H. Read, of New York, aged 18; both drowned while bathing in Rowley River.

1838, Sept. 11. Stephen Harris, by a fall from a horse, aged about 62 years.

" Like leaves on trees the race of man is found,
Now green in youth, now with'ring on tho ground,
Another race the following spring supplies,
They fall successive, and successive rise,
So generations in their course decay:
So flourish these, when those are past away." --POPE.
"It's not the whole of life to live,
Nor all of death to die."

A GENEALOGICAL REGISTER

Of the Families of some of the First Settlers of Rowley.

It was the desire of the publisher to have made a complete Register, of some one line of descent, from each family settled in the town before the year 1700, that now has one or more male descendants living in Rowley or Georgetown. But from the neglect of some families to cause their children to be put 9n record (as the law requires), it is found to be impossible to supply the connecting links, which are thereby lost.

The following Register is as full and as perfect as the records will authorize; and, in making it up as it is, the publisher has, in various instances, been obliged to resort to probabilities; and the probability is, that some of them may be erroneous. But he hopes the errors are few and unimportant.

BAYLEY

1. James and Lydia. Had four sons; *John*, born 1642; James, 1650; Thomas, 1653; Samuel, 1658.
2. John and Mary (Mighill). Three sons; *Nathaniel*, born 1675; Thomas, 1677; James, 1680; and two daughters.
3. Nathaniel and Sarah (Clark). Five sons; Joseph, born 1701; Nathaniel, 1703; Josiah, 1705; *David*, 1707; Samuel, 1709; and two daughters.
4. David and Mary (Hodgkins). Seven sons; Jacob, born 1731; David, 1735; Pierce, 1738; Amos, 1740; John, 1741; Nathaniel, 1743; *Ezekiel*, 1748.
5. Ezekiel and Lois (Brocklebank). Two sons; David, born 1780; *Ezekiel Peirce*, 1789; and six daughters.

6. Ezekiel P. and Sally (Hobson). Five sons; Charles Jewett, born 1816; Ezekiel, 1818; Frederic, 1826; Henry, 1829; Edward, 1834; and three daughters.

BROCKLEBANK

1. Jane, a widow, with her two sons, *Samuel* and John, came from England.
2. Samuel and Hannah. Had three sons; *Samuel*, born 1653; Francis, 1655; Joseph, 1674; and four daughters.
3. Samuel and Elizabeth (Platts). Two sons. *John*, born 1686; Francis, 1691; and five daughters.
4. John and Ruth (Spofford). Six sons; David, born 1725; *John*, 1738; Samuel, 1741; Daniel, 1745 James, 1747; Thomas, 1750; and five daughters.
5. John and Sarah (Fowler). Two sons; John, born 1784; *Samuel*, 1788; and five daughters.
6. Samuel and Mehetable (Emerson). One son; Samuel Hubbard, born 1811; and three daughters.

The present Nathan Brocklebank is of the sixth generation, and a descendant of the first Samuel's son Joseph.

CHAPLIN.

1. Hugh and Elizabeth. Had four sons; John, born 1643 ; *Joseph*, 1646; Thomas, 1648; Jonathan, 1651.
2. Joseph and Elizabeth (West). Four sons; Joseph, born 1673; *John*, 1674; Jonathan, 1677; Jeremiah, 1680; and one daughter.
3. John and Margaret (Boynton). One son, *John*, born l752; and probably other children.
4. John and Hephzibah (Jewett). Five sons; Joseph, born l752; David, 1754; John, 1758; Daniel, 1760; Caleb, 1764; and five daughters
5. Joseph and Ruth (Wood). One son, *Joseph*, and one daughter.

6. Joseph and Polly (Bishop). Two sons; Daniel, Elijah Parish; and four daughters.

CHUTE

I. Lionel and Rose. Lived and died in Ipswich; had a son *James*.

2. James and _____. Came from Ipswich to Rowley in 1681; had a son *James*.

3. James and Mary (Thurston). Two sons; *Daniel*, born 1722; James, 1725; and five daughters.

4. Daniel and Hannah (Adams). Four sons; James, born 1752; *David*, 1756; Richard, 1758; Daniel, 1760 ; and two daughters.

5. David and Ruth (Searle). Two sons; David, born 1809; and five daughters.

Lionel Chute, above named, was the first of the family. Who came to Massachusetts, and was descended from Alexander Chute, who, in 1268, lived in Taunton, England.

CLARK

1. Richard and Alice.* Had two sons; Judah, born 1644; *John*, 1650; and three daughters.

2. John and Mary (Poor). Seven sons; Richard, born 1677; John, 1679; Judah, 1682; Ebenezer, 1689; *Jonathan*, 1601, Joseph and Benjamin (were twins), 1693; and four daughters.

3. Jonathan and Jane (Pingree). Two sons; Aaron, born 1723; *Moses*, 1727; and one daughter.

4. Moses and Elizabeth (Pickard). Two sons; Moses, born 1761; *Aaron*, 1766; and three daughters.

5. Aaron and Elizabeth (Dresser), Four sons; Moses, born 1795; Aaron, 1793; Joseph, 1808; John P., 1815; and five daughters.

* Second couple married in Rowley.

DICKINSON.

1. Thomas and Jenet. Had two sons; *James*, born 1640; Thomas, 1655; and four daughters.
2. James and Rebecca. Five sons; *Thomas*, born 1666; John, 1672; James, 1678; Samuel, 1681; Ivory, 1684; and four daughters.
3. Thomas and Elizabeth (Platts). Four sons; John, born 1692; Thomas, 1694; Jonathan, 1701; *Joseph* 1707; and one daughter.
4. Joseph and Sarah. Five sons; Joseph, born 1734; Mark, 1735; Nathaniel, 1737; *William*, 1742; Moses, 1744; and two daughters.
5. William and Martha (Wallinford). One son, *James*, b.1771.
   " and Priscilla (Foster). One son, Abraham, 1778.
   " and Mercy (Phillips). One son, William, born 1785; and three-daughters.
6. James and Dolly, (Foster). One son, Silvanus.

DRESSER.

1. John and Mary. Had two sons, *Samuel*, born 1643; Jonathan, 1646; and two daughters.
2. Samuel and Mary (Leaver). Seven sons, *Samuel*, born 1673; Joseph, 1682; Thomas, 1685; Jeremiah, 1687; Benjamin, 1689; Henry, 1692; one name unknown, born 1679.
3. Samuel and Mary (Burpee). Three sons, Daniel, born 1703; Samuel, 1707; *David*, 1700; and three daughters.
4. David and Mary. Two sons, *Joseph*, born 1739; Amos, 1744; and two daughters.
5. Joseph and Hannah (Dickinson). One son, *Joseph*, born 1780; and two daughters.
6. Joseph and Jane (Saunders).

GAGE

1. John. Came to Ipswich with John Winthrop, Jr., in March, 1633. His wife, Anna, died there in June, 1658. In November following, he married -- Keyes. He removed to Rowley as early as 1664. Benjamin, Daniel, Jonathan, Samuel, and probably *Thomas*, born 1656, were his sons by his firs wife.
2. Thomas * and Sarah. Had two sons, Thomas, born 1678; *William*, 1680; and four daughters; all born in Beverly.
   " and Elizabeth. One daughter, Elizabeth, born in Rowley, 1698.
3. William and Mercy (Barker). Three sons, *Thomas*, born 1711; William, 1715; Nathaniel, l726; and four daughters.
4. Thomas and Apphia (Nelson). Two sons, William, born 1752; Thomas, 1755; and four daughters.
5. William and Hannah (Mighill). One son, *Thomas*, born l774; and two daughters.
6. Thomas and Mary (Dole). Two sons, William Jewett, born 1810; Caleb Strong, 1815; and two daughters.

HARRIMAN.

1. Leonard and Margaret. Had three sons; John, born 1650; Matthew, 1652; *Jonathan*, 1657; and one daughter.

* In 1680, this Thomas Gage (who was a blacksmith), purchased real estate in Beverly, of Josiah Hascall, upon which he probably lived until 1697, when he purchased of Samuel Mighill that homestead in Rowley, now called the Gage place, upon which he moved his family the same year. This place remained in the family five generations, and till the death of Thomas Gage, Jr. in 1822, who died without issue. He settled his eldest son, Thomas, upon that piece of land, called the Hobson Close, at Symonds's. This was also bought of Mighill. The old cellar is now visible.

2. Jonathan and Sarah. One daughter born 1686.
" and Margaret (Wood). Six sons; Jonathan, 1692; *Leonard*, 1694; Nathaniel, 1696; John, 1703; Samuel, 1705; Jeremiah, 1709; and two daughters.
3. Leonard and Martha (Plumer). One son, *Jonathan*, born 1715.
4. Jonathan and Martha. One son; *Jonathan*, born 1780; and two daughters.
5. Jonathan and Sarah (Molton): Two sons; Jesse P., born 1803; George, 1815; and six daughters.

HARRIS

1. John and Bridget: Had three sons; John, born 1649; Thomas, 1651; *Timothy*, 1657.
2. Timothy and Phebe (Pearson). Three sons; Joseph, born 1686; *John*, 1695; Stephen, 1700; and seven daughters.
3. John and _____ Two sons; John, born 1730; Timothy, 1737; and three daughters.
4. Timothy and Eunice (Jewett). Six sons; Jeremiah, Timothy, *John*, Nathaniel, Stephen, Daniel, and one daughter.
5. John and Ruth (Pickard). One son; *John*, born 1805 ; and one daughter.
6. John.

HOBSON.

1. William and Ann (Reynor). Had three sons, *Humphrey*, born 1655; John, 1657; William, 1650.
2. Humphrey and Elizabeth (Northend). One son, *Humphrey*, born 1684.
3. Humphrey and Mehitable (Payson). Two sons, *Humphrey*, born 1718; Samuel, 1728; and two daughters.
4. Humphrey and Priscilla (Perkins, alias Jewett). One son, *Humphrey*, born 1757; and three daughters.

5. Humphrey and Sarah (Mighill). Two sons, *Humphrey*, born 1790; Nathaniel, 1792; and two daughters.
6. Humphrey.

1. William and Ann, as above.
2. John and Dorcas (Pearson). Had three sons, Humphrey, born 1702; *Moses*, 1704; John, 1707.
3. Moses and Lydia (Lancaster). Had five sons, *John*, born 1729; Samuel, 1731; Daniel, 1732; Moses, 1735; David, 1739; and three daughters.
4. John and Martha (Pool). One son, *Moses*, born 1754.
5. Moses and Sarah (Jewett). Five sons, *Nathan*, Eliphalet, Moses and Aaron, (twins,) and Jewett.
6. Nathan and Mary (Pierce). Three sons, *William* P., born 1812; Elnathan, 1817; Ebenezer, 1825; and seven daughters.
7. William P. and Harriet (Lambert).

JEWETT.

1. Joseph and Mary. Had two sons; Nehemiah, born 1643; *Joseph*, 1656; and four daughters.
2. Joseph and Rebecca (Law). Two sons; *Jonathan*, born 1679; Aquilla, 1684; and two daughters.
3. Jonathan and Mary (Wicom). Six sons; Joseph, born 1700; Benjamin, 1703; Jedidiah, 1705; *Jacob*, l709; Mark; 1713; Moses, 1715; and one daughter.
4. Jacob and Bethiah (Boynton). Three sons; Jacob, born 1747; *Joseph*, 1749; Samuel, l752.
5. Joseph and Hannah (Gage, alias Mighill). Four sons; *Joseph* M. born l782; William, l788; Jacob, 1791 ; Samuel, 1793; and one daughter.
6. Joseph M. and Elizabeth (Clark). One son, Moses Clark, born 1830.

JEWETT

1. Maximilian and Sarab. Had one son; *Ezekiel*, born 1643; and six daughters.
2. Ezekiel and Faith (Parrot). Six sons; Francis, born 1665; Thomas, 1666; Ezekiel, 1669; *Maximilian*, 1672; Nathaniel, 1681; Stephen, 1683; and three daughters.
3. Maximilian and Sarah. Two sons; Seth, born 1704; *Jeremiah*, 1720; and seven daughters.
4. Jeremiah and Elizabeth; five sons; *Maximilian*, born 1743; Jeremiah, 1745; *Samuel*, 1747; Seth, 1756; William, 1760; and two daughters.

Maximilian and Molly (Pearson). Two sons; David, born 1781; Maximilian, 1786; and two daughters.

Jeremiah and Sarah (Jackman). Three sons; Timo-

5. thy, born 1775; Jeremiah, 1778; Isaiah, 1784; and three daughters.

Samuel and Miriam (Pool). Four sons; Ebenezer, born 1771; William, 1773; Samuel, 1786; Robert, 1790.

JEWETT.

1. Joseph, a nephew of Joseph and Maximilian. His wife's name was Ann. They had one son *Joseph*, born 1656 ; an one daughter.
2. Joseph and Ruth (Wood). Had two sons; Joseph, *Joshua*, born 1695; and four daughters.
3. Joshua and Mary (Todd). Two sons; Joshua, born 1738; *Paul*, 1739; and one daughter.
4. Paul and Jane (Payson). Four sons; Paul, born 1760; *Joshua*, 1768 ; Eliphalet, 1776; Paul, 1780; and four daughters.
5. Joshua and Phebe (Harris). Three sons; John Harris, born 1709; Joshua, 1801; Henry Cushing, 1803; and one daughter.

JOHNSON

I. John and Hannah (Crosby). Had two sons; John, born 1668, *Samuel*, 1671; and ,two daughters.

2. Samuel and Frances (Wicom). Four sons; *John*, born 1796; Daniel, 1702; Jonathan, 1710; Thomas, 1713; and two daughters.

3. John and Susannah (Todd). Three sons; *John*, born 1728; Moses, 1735; Nehemiah, 1737; and two daughters.

4. John and Mary: Three sons; John, born 1751; *Nathaniel*, 1753; Moses, 1762; and two daughters.

5. Nathaniel and Sarah (Annable). Six sons; *Nehemiah*, born 178O; Nathaniel, 1783; Matthew, 1791; Moses, 1792; Benjamin, 1796; Paul, 1800; and six daughters.

6. Nehemiah and Abigail (Plumer). Three sons; Nehemiah, born 1821; Thomas Gage, 1823; Samuel Plumer, 1828; and one daughter.

LAMBERT

1. Francis and Jane. Had three sons; Jonathan, born 1639; Gershom, 1643; *Thomas*, 1645.

2. Thomas and Ednah (Northend). Two sons; *Thomas*, born 1678; Nathan, 1681 ; and two daughters.

3. Thomas and Sarah. Three sons; *Thomas*, born 1711; Nathan, 1746; Jonathan, 1718; and six daughters.

4. Thomas and Elizabeth (Hobson). One son; Thomas, born 1748; and three daughters.

" and Anna (Lord). Two sons; *Jonathan*, born 1763; Nathaniel, 1765; and one daughter.

5. Jonathan and Hannah (Gage). Five sons; William G., born 1798: Thomas, 1800; Frederick, 1803; Alfred, 1807; Jonathan, 1722; and five daughters.

1, 2, and 3. As above.
4. Nathan and Deborah (Perley). Had one son *Nathan*, born 1753.
5. Nathan and Abigail (Prime). One son; *John*, born 1779.
6. John and Sarah (Bradstreet). Two sons; *John*, born 1808; George Nathan, 1821; and five daughters.
7. John and Ruth Ann (Perley).

MIGHILL

1. Thomas and Ellen. Had five sons; Thomas, born 1639; Ezekiel, 1642; Timothy, 1644; Nathaniel, 1646; *Stephen*, 1651 ; and two daughters.
2. Stephen and Sarah (Phillips). One son; *Nathaniel*, born 1684; and two daughters.
3. Nathaniel and Priscilla (Pearson). Five sons; *Stephen*, born 1707; Ezekiel, 1710; Nathaniel, 1715; Thomas, 1722; *Jeremiah*, 1724; and five daughters.
4. Jeremiah and Sarah (Lambert). Two sons; Nathaniel, born 1759; *Thomas*, 1765; and three daughters.
5. Thomas and Mary (Scott). Three sons; Jeremiah, born 1798; *Nathaniel*, 1801; and two daughters.
6. Nathaniel and Maria (Proctor). Two sons; Charles P., born 1830; Thomas, 1836; two daughters, and other children.

1, 2, and 3. As above.
4. Stephen and Elizabeth (Woodman). Had one son; *David*, born 1736; and two daughters.
5. David and Huldah (Dole). Two sons; *David*. born 1786; Stephen, 1793; and six daughters.
6. David and Betsey (Mills). Three sons; John Mills, born 1815; Stephen, 1821; David De Witt Clinton, 1831.

NELSON.

1. Thomas and Joan, with two sons, *Philip* and *Thomas*, born in England; and one daughter (born here).
2. Philip and Sarah (Jewett). Had one son, Philip, born 1659; and one daughter.
   " and Elizabeth (Lowell). Three sons; John, born 1668; *Joseph*, 1682; Jeremiah, 1686; and four daughters.
3. Joseph and Hannah (Brocklebank). Three sons; Jeremiah, born 1707; *Joseph*, 1710; Moses, 1711.
4. Joseph and Lydia (Pingree). Four sons; *Aaron*, Joseph, Moses, Stephen; and four daughters.
5. Aaron and Abigail (Williams). Four sons; Joseph, born 1769; Benjamin, 1770; *Jonathan*, 1772; Aaron, 1778; and four daughters.
6. Jonathan and Hannah (March). One son; Sylvanus, born 1803; and two daughters.

1. As above.
2. Thomas and Ann (Lambert). Had four sons; Thomas, born 1661; Jonathan, 1667; Gershom, 1672; *Francis,* 1676; and three daughters.
   " and Mary (Hunt). One son, Ephraim, born 1682.
3. Francis and Mercy (Ray). Three sons; *Solomon*, born 1703; David, 1707; Jonathan) 1713;. and two daughters.
4. Solomon and Mercy (Chaplin). Five sons; David, born 1725; Jeremiah (about), 1728; Amos, 1736; *Asa*, 1739; Solomon, 1742; and five daughters.
5. Asa and Sarah (Mighill). Three sons; *Solomon*, born 1773; Stephen M., 1775; Thomas, 1776; and three daughters.
6. Solomon and Elizabeth (Gage). Two daughters.

NORTHEND.

1. Ezekiel and Ednah (Lambert). Had two sons, John, born 1658; *Ezekiel*, 1666; and four daughters.
2. Ezekiel and Dorothy (Sewall). Three sons, John, born 1692; Ezekiel, 1697; *Samuel*, 1707; and six daughters
3. Samuel and Mary (Boynton). One son, John, born 1734; and five daughters.
   " and Susannah (Scott). Two sons, Ezekiel, born 1755; *Samuel*, probably 1757; and three daughters.
4. Samuel and Sarah (Adams). Two sons, Samuel and *John*; and one daughter.

5John and Nancy (Titcomb). Now of Newbury, have four sons, Samuel, Charles, William, and Enoch; and two daughters.

PAYSON

1. Edward and Jane. Settled in Roxbury; had a daughter, Mary, born 2 day, 1 mo. 1641.
   " A second wife; had three sons, John, born 11, 4, 1643, Jonathan, 19, 10, 1644, *Edward*, 20, 4, 1657.
2. Edward and Elizabeth (Phillips). Had eight sons Eliphalet, born 1689; Samuel, 1693; Edward, 1644; *Eliot*, 1700; Stephen, 1701; Jonathan, 1703; David, 1705; Phillips, 1707; and nine daughters. Three other children died in infancy.
3. Eliot and Mary (Todd). Had five sons, Edward, born 1728; James, 1731; Elliot, 1737; David, 1739; *Moses Paul*, 1744; and two daughters.
4. Moses P. and Deborah (Gage). Had four sons, Moses Paul, born 1770; Eliot, 1773; *Thomas*, 1775; *David*, 1777; and two daughters.

Thomas and Hannah (Scott). Had one son, Thomas Eliot, born 1813; and one daughter.

5. David and Ruth (Harris alias Pickard). Had two sons, Moses Paul, born 1821; Eliot, 1823; and four daughters.

PEARSON.

1. John and Dorcas. Had five sons, *John*, born 1644; Samuel, 1648; Jeremiah, 1653; Joseph, 1656; Benjamin, 1658; and probably *Stephen*, 1663; and seven daughters.
2, John and Mary (Pickard). Two sons, John, born 1674; *Joseph*, 1677; and four daughters.
3, Joseph and Sarah (Walker). Two sons, John, born 1702; Richard, l705.
4. John and Ruth (Hale), Three sons, Joseph, born 1737; *Samuel*, 1739; John, 1746; and two daughters.

Samuel and Elizabeth (Todd). One son, Samuel; and one daughter.

5. John and Sarah (Thurston). One son, John, born l791; and five daughters.

[All the above named males are now deceased. The five generations mentioned above have each been mill owners. The Pearsons at the Falls, in Newbury, Byfield Parish, are supposed to have descended from the first above named *John* and *Dorcas*, and are mostly mill owners; and many of those, by the name of Pearson, who have gone from this vicinity, and settled in other towns and States, have been or are the owners or mills.]

1. As above.
2. Stephen and Mary (French). Had two sons, *Stephen*, born 1687; Jonathan, 1693; and five daughters.
3. Stephen and Hannah (Jewett). Four sons, *Jonathan*, born 1714; Moses, about 1716; Amos, 1719; Stephen, 1716; and four daughters.

4. Jonathan and Sarah (Longfellow). Settled at Ipswich Village, Rowley Parish, and had six sons, Mark, born 1747; Amos, 1750; Jonathan, 1754; Amos, 1759; Stephen, 1761; and Nathan, who was perhaps the eldest son.

PERLEY.

1. Samuel and Abigail (came from Ipswich). Had one son, *David*, born 1702; and four daughters.
2. David and Elizabeth (Jewett). One son, *John*, born 1737. and six daughters
3. John and Lydia (Perley). Four sons, Samuel, born 1770; *David*, 1776; Moses, 1779; John, 1782; and two daughters.
4. David and Dolly (Scott). One son, David Eri, born 1816.

PICKARD.

1. John and Jilne (Crosby). Had two sons, John, born 1653; *Samuel*, 1663; and three daughters.
2. Samuel and Elizabeth (Bradstreet). One daughter.
" " Elizabeth (Hale, daughter of Thomas, Esq..). Four sons, Samuel,born 1689; Thomas, 1691 ; Moses, 1694; *Joseph*, 1701 ; and three daughters.
3. Joseph and Sara: (Jewett); Four sons, Samuel, born 1733; *Jacob*; 1735. *Joseph*, 1740; Jeremiah, 1744; and one daughter.
4. Jacob and Salome (Smith). One son *Jacob*, born 1763.
5. Jacob and Tabitha (Pearson). Two sons, Isaac, born 1788; *Nathaniel*, 1791 ; and one daughter.
6. Nathaniel and Catharine (Smith). Two daughters.

1, 2, and 3. As above.

4. Joseph and Mary (Pickard). Had three sons, *Joseph*,

born 1789; James, .1693; Moses, 1800; and three daughters.

5. Joseph and Sarah (Gould). Two sons, Thomas Gould, born 1820; Joseph Warren, 1829; and one daughter.

PLUMER.

1. Benjamin. Was probably the son of Joseph, born in Newbury, 1656, came to Rowley as early as 1678; and married Mary Wood, daughter of Thomas. Had five sons, Joseph, born 1680; Benjamin, 1682; *Thomas*, 1684; Stephen, 1688 ; Nathan, 1702; and four daughters.
2. Thomas and Ruth (Pearson). Three sons, Thomas, born 1720; Stephen, 1724; *Samuel*, 1726; and two daughters.
3. Samuel and Ednah (Poor, alias Plumer). Two sons, Samuel, born 1754; *Benjamin*, 1756; and one daughter.
4. Benjamin and Abigail (Savory). Two sons, *John Savory*, born 1813; Josiah Convers, 1817; and two daughters.
5. John Savory and Sarah B. (Harriman), One son, John William, born 1833; and one daughter.

POOR.

1. Henry. Was probably the son of John, born in Newbury, 1650, and married there; his wife's Christian name was Abigail. They had two sons, *Benjamin*, born 1696; Daniel, 1700; and one daughter.
2. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Felt). Four sons, Daniel, born 1723; Benjamin, 1728; *Henry*, 1732; *Jeremiah*, 1729; and one daughter.
3. Henry and Sarah (Hale). Three sons, *Daniel*, born 1755; Moses, 1758; EIiphalet, 1762; and three daughters.

4. Daniel and Hannah (Goodrich). Two sons, *Ebenezer*, born 179l ; Daniel, 1795; and three daughters.
5. Ebenezer and Loraine (Rogers).

1 and 2. As above.
3. Jeremiah and Johannah (Carr). Had five sons, Moses, born 1747; *Jeremiah*, 1757; Benjamin, 1760; Paul, 1762; Silas, 1766; and four daughters.
4. Jeremiah and Elizabeth (Willet), One son, Enoch, born 1783; and two daughters.

PRIME.

1. Mark and Ann. Had one son, *Samuel*, born 1649.
2. Samuel and Sarah. Two sons, *Samuel*, born 1675; *Mark*, 1680; and two daughters.
3. Mark and Jane (Lambert). Three sons, *Thomas*, born 1710; Mark, 1714; Moses, 1715: and three daughters.
4. Thomas and Abigail (Boardman). One son, *Thomas* born 1748; and one daughter.
5. Thomas and Mary (Nelson). Five sons, Thomas, born 1782; John, 1785; David, 1787; *Daniel Noyes*, 1790; Nathaniel, 1792; and one daughter.
6. Daniel N. and Mehitable (Scott). Six sons, Daniel Boardman, born 1810; John Scott, 1817; Thomas, 1819; Nathaniel, 1821; David Henry, 1826; Samuel Scott, 1829; and one daughter.

1 and 2. As above.
3. Samuel and Sarah (Jewett). Had three sons, Samuel born 1707; Mark, 1710; *Joshua*, 1712; and one daughter.
4. Joshua and Mehitable (Platts). One son, Samuel, born 1740.
" and Bridget (Hammond). Four sons, Josiah, born

1753; Joshua Jewett, 1760; Oliver, 1764; Nathaniel, 1768; and two daughters.

5. Nathaniel. Of the firm of *Prime Ward and King*, New York.

SCOTT.

1. Benjamin and Margaret. Had two sons, Samuel, born 1655; probably *Benjamin*, and two daughters.
2. Benjamin and Susannah (Searle). Four sons, John, born 1681 ; Joseph, 1682: Benjamin, 1687; *Samuel*, 1692; and two daughters.
3. Samuel and Elizaheth (Bailey). One son, *Samuel*, born 1726; and five daughters.
4. Samuel and Bridget (Boynton.) Two sons, Benjamin, born 1753; *John*, 1757; and two daughters.
5. John and Mehitable (Todd). Three sons, John, *Samuel*, and *James Todd*.
6. Samuel and Mary (Smith). Two sons, Benjamin Smith, born 1836; Samuel John, 1838.

James T. and Lydia (Pickard). One son, William, born 1836; and two daughters.

SEARLE.

1. Andrew. Was born in England, 1616; he came to Massachusetts.
2. William. Probably a son or grandson of Andrew; he was of Ipswich in 1667. He married and came to Rowley before 1690; his wife's name was Deborah; they had one son, *William*, born 1690.
3. William and Jane (Nelson). Three sons, *Jeremiah*, born William, 1730; David, 1736; and three daughters.
4. Jeremiah and Mary (Thurston). Three sons, Jeremiah, born 1761; *Stephen*, Jonathan, and two daughters.

5. Stephen and Mary (Jewett). Five sons, Jeremiah, born 1794; Jacob, 1798; *Stephen*, 1803; Benjamin Gardner, 1809; Richard Thurston, 1814; and four daughters.
6. Stephen and Sally (Stickney). One son, Stephen Spofford born 1830.

SMITH.

1. Hugh and Mary. Had one son, Edward, born 1654; and probably a *John* and Samuel; and four daughters.
2. John (probably) and Faith (Parrot). Two sons, John and Jonathan, (twins,) born 1659; and probably *Benjamin*.
3. Benjamin and Martha (Kilborn). Four sons, Moses, born 1711; *Benjamm*, 1719; Jacob, 1720; Joseph, 1724; and four daughters.
4. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Creasey). Three sons, *Isaac*, born 1743; Benjamin, 1756; Joseph, 1765; and four daughters.
5. Isaac and Elizabeth (Hibbert). Nine sons, Isaac, born 1766; *James*, 1768; Benjamin, 1771; Moses, 1773 ; David, 1776 ; George, 1779; Edward, 1784; Thomas, alias Lorane, 1787; Amos, 1790; and one daugher.
6. James and Jane (How). One son, *Edward*, born 1796; and one daughter.
7. Edward and Dolly (Clarke). Two sons, Edward Clark, born 1827; James Hibbert, 1838; and two daughters.

SPOFFORD.

1. John and Elizabeth. Had four sons, *John*, born 1648; Thomas, 1650; Samuel, 1653; Francis, 1665; and five daughters.

2. John and Sarah (Wheeler). Five sons, *John*, born 1678; David, 1681 ; *Jonathan*, 1684; Ebenezer, 1690; Nathaniel, 1691; and three daughters.
3. John and Dorcas (Hopkinson). Three sons, Francis, born 1701 ; John, 1704; Abner, 1705.
" and Sarah (Poor). Two sons, *Daniel*, Eliphalet; and one daughter.
4. Daniel and Judith (Follensby). Three sons, Moody, born 1744; William, 1746; *Amos*, 1751; and four daughters.
5. Amos and Irene (Dole). Eight sons, *Moses Dole*, born 1773; Daniel Moody, 1776; Peabody, 1780; Richard Smith, 1787; Amos, 1789; Sewall, 1792; Mighill 1794; George, 1797; and three daughters.
6. Moses D. and Irene (Mighill). Two sons, *Harrison Braman*, born 1806; Leverett Winslow, 1809; and two daughters.
7. Harrison B. and (Kilam).

1 and 2. As above.
3. Jonathan and Jemimah (Treeth). Had nine sons, David, born 1710; Nathaniel, 1712; John, 1714; *Abel*, 1719; Joseph, 1720; Jacob, 1722; Job, 1726; Jonah, 1729; Moses, l732; and three daughters.
4. Abel and Elinor (Poor). Four sons, *Moses*, born 1747; Paul, 1750; Joseph and Benjamin, (twins,) 1751 ; and one daughter.
5. Moses and Hannah (Kimball). Three sons, *Abel*, born 1780; Joseph, 1782; Daniel Kimball, 1792; and two daughters.
6. Abel and Mary (Merrill).

STICKNEY.

1. William. From Hul1 in England; was some time a member of Mr. Wilson's church in Boston, from which

he was dismissed to Rowley; his wife's name was Elizabeth; they had. six sons, *Amos*, who settled in Newbury; Samuel, In Bradford; *John*, born 1640; Andrew, 1644; Thomas, 1646; William, 1664; and four daughters The two oldest sons were probably born in Boston.

2. Amos, of Newbury, had several children; his son *Benjamin*, born 1673, settled in Rowley. When he first came into the town, he bought a lot of new land on Long Hill, erected a log house thereon, in which he lived several years, then built a good framed house, which is now standing, and owned by Ira Stickney, one of his descendants.
3. Benjamin and Mary (Palmer). Had six sons, *Benjamin*, born 1701; Moses, 1703; Joseph, 1705; Jonathan, 1707; *Samuel*, l708; Thomas, 1710; and one daughter.
4. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Spofford). Three sons, Benjamin, born 1740; Thomas, 174l ; *Amos*, 1746; and three daughters.
5. Amos and Lucy (Searle), One son, *Spofford*, born 1770.
6. Spofford and Lois (Pike). One son, *Ira*, born 1797; and three daughters.
7. Ira.

1, 2, and 3. A s above

4. Samuel and Faith (Platts). Had three sons, *Jedediah*, born 1739; Isaac, 1741; Samuel, 1743; and three daughters.
5. Jedediah and Sarah (Slickney), Had three sons, Thomas, born 1772; *Dudley*, 1774; Solomon, 1778; and two daughters.
6. Dudley and Betsey (Davis). Two sons, Dudley and *Matthew Adams*, and perhaps others.
7. Matthew Adams. A merchant in Salem, who has a col-

lection of ancient coins and curiosities; he furnished several ancient papers for this work.

1. William and Elizabeth. As above.
2. John and Hannah (Brocklebank). Had two sons, Samuel, born 1690; John, 1700; and five daughters.
3. Samuel and Susannah (Perley). Six sons, Samuel, born 1716; *Moses*, 1723; William, 1726; Daniel, 1730; David and Jonathan, twins, 1736; and four daughters.
4. Moses and Sarah (Graves). One son, *Josiah*, born 1759; and a daughter, Hannah, born 1763, and now. living. She is the owner of a quarto Bible printed in 1611, being one of the first edition after the translation made by order of King James the First. This Bible is supposed to have been brought to this country by the first above named William Stickney, and to have been continued in the family. Select portions were read from it at the late Centennial Celebration in this town.
5. Josiah and Martha (Elsworth). Four sons, Josiah, born 1781; Moses, 1785; *Jeremiah*, 1790; Nathaniel, 1792; and two daughters.
6. Jeremiah and Rachel (Hobson). Two sons, Jeremiah, born, 1822; Edward Southwick, 1831; and five daughters.

TENNEY.

1. Thomas and Ann. Had four sons, John, born 1640; Thomas, 1648; James, 1650; *Daniel*, 1653; and two daughters.
2. Daniel and Mary. Four sons, Thomas, born 1681; Daniel, 1694; John, 1696; *William*, 1698; Richard 1701; Ebenezer, 1703; and two daughters.
3. William and Abigail. Had one daughter.
   " " Mehitable. Four sons, *Oliver*; William;

Benjamin, born 1735; *Richard*, 1736; and two daughters.

4. Richard and Abigail (Perley). Five sons, David, born 1766; Richard, 1768; William, 1771; Perley, 1773; *Amos Jewett*; 1777.
5. Amos J. and Lucy (Spofford). Four sons, *Charles Spofford*, born 1802; George Jewett., 1805; Milton, 1807; Richard, 1810; and two daughters.
6. Charles S. and Elizabeth (Nelson). One son, William Milton, born l833.

1 and 2. As above.

3. Daniel and Elizabeth (Woodman). Had two sons, Stephen an Daniel.
" and Elizabeth (Bailey). One son, *Nathaniel*, born
4. Nathaniel and Elizabeth (Boynton). Two sons, Samuel, born l748; Thomas, 1755; and four daughters.
" and Sarah (Pike). One son, *Enoch*, born 1763; and two daughters.
5. Enoch and Jane (Searle). Three sons, Samuel, born 1787; John Searle, 1793; William, 1802; and two daughters.

1, 2, and 3. As first above.

4. Oliver and Bettey. Had five sons, Moses, born 1754; David, 1758; Benjamin, 1761; *Oliver*, 1767; Samuel, 1769; and seven daughters.
5. Oliver and Judith (Jackman). Two sons, Benjamin. Jackman born 1788, *Gorham Parsons*, 1794; and two daughters.
6. Gorham P. and Ann C. (Lull). One son, Gorham Dudley, born 1830.

TODD.

1. John and Susannah. Had five sons; *John*, born 1655; Thomas, 1665; Timothy, 1668; *Samuel*, 1670; James, 1672.
2. Samuel and Prescilla. Three sons; Samuel, born 1696; Abner, 1700; *Daniel*, 1706; and one daughter.
3. Daniel and Mary (Newman). One son; *William*, born 1729.
4. William and Ednah (Jewett). Five sons; *George*, born 1754; Daniel, 1757; William, 1759; Moses, 1761 ; Moses, 1772; and four daughters.
5. George and Lucy (Bradstreet). Four sons; Nathaniel, born 1780; *Moses*, 1782; William, l787; George, 1795.
6. Moses and Elizabeth (Todd). Seven sons; Charles William, born 1809; *George Albert*, 1812; Frederic, 1814; William, 1816; Moses, 1819; Edwin, 1821 ; Nelson, 1825 ; and one daughter.
7. George A. and Ednah G. (Todd). One son.

1. As above.
2. John and Elizabeth (Brocklebank). Had four sons; *John*, born 1688; Samuel, 1693; Thomas, 1701; Joseph, 1704; and three daughters.
3. John and Ruth (Lunt). Five sons; John, born 1717; Thomas, 1728; Daniel, 1739; Samuel, 1743; *Benjamin*, 1744; and four daughters.
4. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Saunders). Five sons; Wallingford, born 1778; Benjamin, 1780; Thomas, 1785; *Edward*, 1787; John, 1789; and two daughters.
5. Edward and Sarah (Lambert). Four sons; Edward, born 1822; Milton, 1824; Alvin, 1826; Charles Lambert, 1828; and one daughter.

WHEELER.

J. David. Probably came from Newbury to Rowley before 1669, and brought sons, John, Jonathan, and Jethro; a son Joseph, was born at Rowley, 1669.

2. Jethro and Hannah (French), Had five sons; Jethro, born 1692; Benjamin, 1695; Moses, 1700; Abijah, 1702; John 1710; and two daughters.

3. Moses and Jane (Plumer). Four sons; Moses, born 1730; Jonathan, 1735; Rufus, 1740; Samuel, 1749; and three daughters.

4. Moses and Mary (Wells). Two sons; Moses, born 1760; Samuel, 1765.

5. Moses and Sarah (Searle). Two sons; Tristram and .;;: William; and one daughter.

6. William and Sarah (Brown). Two sons; Moses Brown and William Searle; and one daughter.

WOOD.

1. Thomas and Ann. Had seven sons; John, born 1656; Thomas, 1658; Josiah, 1664; Samuel, 1666; Solomon, 1670; Ebenezer, 1671; James, 1674; and four daughters.

2. Samuel and Margaret (Ellithrope). One son; Thomas, born 1689.

3. Thomas and Sarah (How). Three sons; Thomas, born 1713; Samuel, 1721; Jonathan, 1723; and two daughters.

4. Jonathan and Hannah (Dresser). One son; Jonathan; and two daughters; perhaps other children.

5. Jonathan and Jane (Platts). Five sons; John; Stephen, 1784; Aaron, 1788; Ebenezer, 1790; Jacob, 1793.

6. John and Eunice (Stickney). Five sons; John Gilman, born 1803; Paul, 1807; Elias, 1810; Charles, 1818; Alva, 1821; and four daughters.

N. B. In the foregoing Register, where a child was born between the 1st day of January and the 24th day of March, inclusive, in any year, prior to 1752, the double dating has not been used, but the latter year, indicated by the double date, has been taken.

PEOPLE OF COLOR.

But few, if any, resided in the town until after 1720. Soon after this time they were introduced as servants. From 1722 to 1780, the names of about forty different persons of color are found upon the records. Others were owned in town. Perhaps the whole number, during that period, might amount to one hundred, including children. From 1737 to 1768, sixteen died in the first parish. On the adoption of the State Constitution, in 1780, they all became free; and their number was soon much reduced. In the early settlement of the country, Indians were sometimes employed as servants. A female Indian, by the name of Marcah, served in that capacity, in Rowley, until her death, May, 1736. An Indian (name unknown) died at the house of Captain George Jewett, in Rowley, in February, 1776.

POST OFFICES AND POST ROADS, &c.

The Post Office in Rowley was established in 1804, James Smith, Postmaster. He has been succeeded by his son, Edward Smith, Frederic Lambert, and Benjamin H. Smith, who is now in office

The Post office in Georgetown, formerly called "New Rowley Post Office," was established in 1824, Benjamin Little, Postmaster, and continues in office.

The Post Office in Byfield Parish, called "The Byfield Post Office," was established in 1826, Benjamin Colman, Postmaster, and continues in office.

The great eastern route from Boston to Portsmouth has ever been through the First Parish in Rowley. The main road from Rowley to Newbury and Newburyport has been several times changed. The road first used was that which passes by the mills (first built in Rowley), by the Dummer Academy, over Thurlow's Bridge, so called, and so on by the house of Hon. Daniel Adams, 3d; and by way of the Four Rock Bridge, so called, to Old Town Meeting-house in Newbury.

Thurlow's Bridge was some time a toll bridge previous to 1680, when, on application of the selectmen of Rowley to the General Court, the toll was taken off, and the county required to maintain it, as they formerly had done.

In 1750, measures were taken for building a bridge over Parker River, at the place where Old Town Ferry was kept, which was soon after erected, and the public travel from Rowley eastward turned in that direction. This continued to be the Eastern Mail Road, until the Newburyport Turnpike Road was made in 1805, when the mail route from Rowley eastward was again changed. Leaving the Old Town Bridge route, it passed upon the first old main road to where it intersected the turnpike road, and thence on the turnpike road to Newburyport. This continued

to be the Eastern Mail Route until the present year (1840), the mail now being conveyed by railroad; by which it will probably continue to be conveyed until some more expeditious mode shall be invented.

When a mail was first conveyed from Boston eastward, has not been ascertained. From about 1770 to 1790 it was conveyed on horseback once a week each way between Boston and Portsmouth. First, by Bartholomew Stavers, then by John Noble, and afterwards by John Stavers, all Portsmouth men. Before the introduction of four-wheel carriages upon that route, John Stavers fitted up a two wheel carriage, called a curricle, drawn by two horses, in which he could carry two passengers beside himself and the mail. On the introduction of four wheel carriages for conveying passengers, &c., entire new arrangements were made, and the mail was conveyed more frequently and expeditiously.

"April 20, 1761. Mr. John Stavers commenced running a stage from Porstmouth to Boston. The carriage a curricle, drawn by two horses, sufficiently wide to carry three passengers. It left Portsmouth on Monday morning and proceeded as far as Ipswich the same day, and reached Charlestown Ferry the next day. It left Charlestown on Thursday and arrived in Portsmouth on Friday. The fare from Portsmouth to Boston was thirteen shillings and sixpence sterling; equal to three dollars. It is supposed that this was the first stage which was ever run in America." *

How long this carriage was continued, we are not informed; probably not long.

In 1794, a four horse stage run from Portsmouth to Boston every other day, that is, went one day and returned the next. It left Portsmouth at half past two o'clock in the morning, and arrived ill Boston at six o'clock in the afternoon, The passengers breakfasted at Newburyport, and

* Adams, "Annals of Portsmouth."

dined at Ipswich, where it took fresh horses, and only there on the road.

In May, 1774, the following advertisement or stage notice is found in "The Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet," a newspaper printed in Newburyport at that time, viz.

"STAGE COACH

"That constantly plies between Newburyport and Boston sets out with four horses every Monday morning at 7 o'clock, from Newburyport, and arrives at Boston the same day; leaves Boston every Thursday morning, and reaches Newbury port the same day. Such ladies and gentlemen as want a passage, from Newburyport to Boston, are desired to apply at the house of the subscriber, opposite to the Rev. Mr. Parsons's Meeting-house. And those from Boston to Newburyport, at the house of Mrs. Beal, in King Street.

"It is hoped this very expensive undertaking will meet with encouragement from all ladies and gentlemen, as they may depend on the punctual performance,

" Of the people's most obedient servant,

" EZRA LUNT."

How long Lunt continued to run his stage is not known; probably but a short time.

About 1794, Jacob Hale and sons, of Newburyport, commenced running a four horse coach regularly between Newburyport and Boston which stage was continued by the said Hales alone, and by them in connexion with the Eastern Stage Company, until the railroad superseded the use of stage coaches. The present Benjamin Hale, of Newburerryport, says he drove the first stage coach into the Eastern Stage House yard, in Boston, that ever entered it. The rail-road from Boston to Salem was opened for passengers, August 27, 1838. From Salem to Ipswich, Dec. 18, 1839. From Ipswich to Newburyport, July17, 1840. From Newbury port to Portsmouth, November 9, 1840.

In 1754, Benjamin Franklin was Postmaster-General. At that time, a mail ran from Philadelphia to New England once a fortnight, He gave notice that the mail next year would start once a week the year round, whereby answers might be obtained to letters between Philadelphia and Boston in three weeks, which before had required six weeks,

In 1790, there were but 75 Post Offices in all the States. Now, in Massachusetts alone, there are nearly six hundred; and in 1839, there were in the United States, 12,780.

In 1755, the General Court of Massachusetts ordered a tax or duty to be assessed upon all pleasure carriages, and by the return made of such carriages, it appears there was then owned in the town of Rowley, 2 chaises and 7 chairs. In the county of Essex, 42 chaises, 282 chairs. In the whole Province of Massachusetts Bay, there were 6 coaches, 11 chariots, 326 chaises, and 970 chairs. Chairs paid a duty of 2s.; chaises, 3s.; chariots, 5s.; coaches, l0s,

OLD AND NEW STYLE.

The manner of writing dates when this country was first settled, was by numbering the months. This practice prevailed in Rowley until about the year 1660. March was the first month, and February the twelfth. The twenty-fifth of March being Lady Day, or Annunciation of the Church, was the first day of the year. After numbering the months was discontinued, still the year commenced with the twenty-fifth of March, and so continued until l752. In 1751, the British Parliament, by statute, provided that the then next first day of January shall be reckoned to be the first day of the year 1752, and that the day following the *second* of September, 1752, should be called the *fourteenth*, omitting *eleven* intermediate nominal days. By said act, bissextile, or leap years, are established every fourth year, excepting each hundredth

year, and of each hundredth year every fourth is to be a leap year, of three hundred and sixty-six days, commencing with the year 2000.

The manner of computing time, (to 1751,) commonly called the Julian calendar, had been in use from the time of the general Council of Nice, in the year of our Lord three hundred and twenty-five. By the Julian Calendar every fourth year was a leap year of three hundred and sixty-six days, which calendar was discovered to be erroneous, by means whereof the spring equinox, which, at the time of the Council of Nice, in 325, happened on or about twenty-first of March, did happen in 1751, about the ninth or tenth day of the same month; hence the necessity of omitting the eleven nominal days in September, 1752.

The correction of the calendar made by Pope Gregory the Thirteenth, in 1582, was immediately adopted in all Catholic countries. Although not established in England until 1752, from this cause arose the custom of indicating the change by the use of double dates between the first of January and the twenty-fifth of March in each year; thus January 23, 1660 -1, has been written as the time of the Rev. Ezekiel Rogers's death; the day being after the commencement of 1761, new style, and before the end of 1660, old style. The difference of style may be adjusted by adding eleven days to all dates previous to September 2, 1752 ; for example, eleven days added to the 23d of said January brings it to February 3d, it follows, that Mr. Rogers has been dead 179 years on the 3d day of February, 1840.

ANNEXATIONS.

1784. Moses Bradstreet, Widow Hannah Bradstreet, Timothy Harris, and David Hammon, by an alteration of the line between Rowley and Ipswich, were all annexed to Rowley.

1785. Jonathan Pearson, with his sons and estates, from the South Parish in Ipswich, were annexed to the First Parish in Rowley.

Other families in Ipswich Village, so called, had previously been annexed to said First. Parish in Rowley.

ITEMS.

1644. Law made against the Baptists in Massachusetts.
1646. Law against heresy.
1656. Quakers first appeared in Massachusetts.
1658. Law with penalty of death against them.
1650, Several Quakers were executed in Boston.
1661. King Charles the Second forbids further persecution of them.
1665. First Baptist Church gathered in Boston.
1692. Plymouth annexed to Massachusetts.
1704. April 24, the first number of the Boston "News Letter" was issued, being the first newspaper printed in America.
1710. Quakers build a meeting-house in Boston.
1714. Great drought in New England.
1716. Aurora Borealis first seen in England.
l717. Feb. 18 to 24. The great snow in New England.
1719. Aurora Borealis first seen in New England.
1721. Inoculation for small-pox first practised in Boston.
l745. Slaves were most numerous in Massachusetts.
1749. Great drought in New England.
l774. A bill passes the General Court of Massachusetts, prohibiting the importation of slaves, to which the Governor did not give his assent.

1750. Paper money was suppressed in Massachusetts; issues of which had been made at various times by the General Court. First, in 1690, as before stated, page 196. In 1720, the Court made another issue of £ 50,000, called Bills of Credit, and distributed the same to the several towns in the Province. Jonathan Bailey, James Todd, and Thomas Lambert, were appointed Trustees, to receive the proportion coming to Rowley, and to loan the same to citizens of the town, in sums of not less than £ 10, or more than £ 20 to anyone person, at a rate of interest of five per cent. per annum.

In 1728, the General Court made a further issue of £ 60,000, which was distributed and loaned in the same manner, and at the same rate of interest.

In 1740, the towns were required to pay in to the Province Treasurer, their several proportions of the £ 60,000, both principal and interest.

In 1755, the whole number of British subjects in America was estimated at one million and fifty-one thousand, about forty thousand of which were considered fighting men.

1763. The number of Indians in Massachusetts was estimated at two hundred and twenty; in 1786, they were reduced to about one third that number.

1769. John Wesley sends two Methodist preachers to America. They were the first regular co-preachers who came to America of this order.

1771. Twenty-five newspapers are now printed in America, says Dr. Franklin.

1775. April 19. Lexington battle as before stated.

May 10. Colonel Ethan Allen takes Ticonderoga. The same day Crown-Point is taken by Colonel Seth Warner.

25. British Generals Howe, Burgoyne, and Clinton arrive at Boston.

June. The American army in the neighbourhood of Boston, consisted of about twenty thousand men.

12. General Gage declared the Province of Massachusetts to be in a state of rebellion.

17. Battle of Bunker Hill, and Charlestown burnt. What number or Rowley men were in this battle is not known. The number of Rowley men then stationed in the vicinity of Boston, have been given on pages 282 and 283. A part of them were in the battle.

July 2. General Washington arrives at Cambridge, and takes command of the American army.

20. A Continental Fast was kept throughout the States.

August. Paper money was first issued by Congress.

November 7. A second petition or Congress is laid before the House of Lords.

12. General Montgomery takes Montreal.

December. Parliament declares the Colonies to be in a state of rebellion.

31. An unsuccessful attempt is made against Quebec, when General Montgomery is killed, and Colonel Arnold taken prisoner.

1776. March 5. Heights of Dorchester occupied by a body of American troops.

17. The British troops evacuate Boston.

23. Congress grant permission to fit out privateers.

April. General Wasington arrives at New York.

July 2. General Howe lands his army on Staten Island.

4. Congress declares the United States independent. same month they send three commissioners to France.

6. Congress recommend to the several States to settle their form: of government. Virginia is the first to comply. The Constitution of Massachusetts was adopted in 1780.

10. General Gates takes command of the Northern Department, and orders the troops to retreat to Ticonderoga. General Howe appoints Commissioners to grant pardons, and despatches Colonel Paterson with letters to General Washington; but not being properly directed, he refused to receive them. His conduct was approved by Congress.

20. Colonel Paterson had a second interview with General Washington.

August 27. Battle of Long Island.

29. General Washington retreats from Long Island to New York.

September 11. A committee of Congress held a conference with Lord Howe, at Staten Island.

15. General Washington abandons New York, of which General Howe takes possession.

20. A part of New York was destroyed by fire. During this month several Cherokee towns were destroyed by the Carolinians, and many Indians captured and killed.

October 13. Battle between the British and American fleets on Lake Champlain, when the British became masters of the Lake.

20. The British regain possession of Crown-Point.

28. Battle of White Plains.

November 28. An action in New Jersey between a body of British troops and a party of the Pennsylvania militia.

December 8. British troops take possession of Newport, R. I. General Washington, with his army, now reduced to a small number, crosses the Delaware.

15. Battle at Williamsburg, Virginia. Congress, apprehensive that the Royal army will obtain possession of Philadelphia, publish an address to the people. Congress removes to Baltimore.

26. Battle of Trenton.

1777. January 3. Battle of Princeton.

March 23. Royalists, under Colonel Bird, destroy Continental stores at Peeks-kill.

April 5. American troops at Bound-brook, being attacked by the Royalists, were obliged to retreat.

May 25. Colonel Meigs makes a successful expedition to Long Island.

August 16 Battle of Bennington.

September 11. Battle of Brandywine.

19. Battle of Behmus's Heights.
" Congress removes to Yorktown.
27. Royal army takes possession of Philadelphia.
October 4. Battle of Germantown.
7. Battle of Stillwater.
16. The Northern army consisted of 13,216 men fit for duty.
17. Burgoyne's army surrendered, consisting of 5,752 men fit for duty, beside invalids.
Nov. Two British ships of war burnt in the Delaware.
Dec. Congress forms the plan of Confederation between the States. Number of Royal troops employed in America this year, was stated at 50,000.
1778. Battle of Monmouth, and others.
1780. Sept. 23. Major Andre, a spy, was taken at Tarrytown, was tried by court-martial, and sentenced to be hung.
October 2. Andre was executed.

CONCLUSION.

The compiler of this work has long had a desire that something in the form of a history of his native town might be published. He is quite sensible that the work might have been more interesting and profitable to the present and future generations, had a more competent person undertaken the compilation thereof; but as it is, he will only say, that he has endeavoured to discharge the duty which has devolved upon him in this matter, according to his best ability, and feels grateful for that kind providence which has brought him to the completion thereof, while some who expected to read its pages, and were actually subscribers for the work, have been called to their final account, and are now numbered with our fathers whose history we have written.

INDEX.

A.

Adams, John, President, petition to, 302 -- his answer, 303.
Allen, Rev. Jonathiln, 41.
Almshouse, 407.
Andover, First minister of, 65.
Andros, Sir Edmond, 157 -- Justice Nelson informs, 158 -Selectmen petition to, 160 -- John Pearson's petition to, 161-- Philip Nelson's petition to, 163 -- confined to the castle, 165 -- fifty men sent to guard, 166 -- escapes to Rhode Island, and is brought back, ib. -- deposed, 167.
Appleton, Madam Elizabeth, 21-- Sarah, 67.
Arabella., Lady, died, 119.
Artillery Company, 179.
Aurora Borealis, 468.

B.

Balch, Rev. William, 42, 92.
Bank, Manufacturers, 329.
Baptisms, 31.
Baptists, First Church, 39, 101 -- Second. Church, 40, 104.
Barbour, Rev. Isaac R., 36.
Battle of Lexington, 250.
Beef for the army, 275, 279.
Bell, in First Parish, 17,84 -- Second Parish, 34, 93 --Byfield, 35, 36, 330.
Bills of credit, first issued, 196.
Blankets for the army, 251, 268.
Blydenburgh, Mr. John, 24, 25.
Boston church, persons from, 132.
Boston, Rowley's reply to a letter from, 237,241 -- £40 granted by Rowley for relief of, 243 -- Massacre, 245 -- Port Bill, 247.
Boundaries, town, 134.

Bounty to soldiers, 252, 254, 256, 257, 277.
Boxford, 43, 111 -- incorporated, 367 -- authorized to settle town bounds, 370 -- Indian deed of, 378.
Brackenbury, Mr. Samuel, 20.
Bradford, Rev. Ebenezer, 25, 88.
Bradford, town of, 40 -- incorporated, 349 -- addition to, 350 -- Indian deed of, 373.
Braman, Rev. Isaac, 33, 94.
Brentwood, N. H., sent to, to hire men, 274.
Bridge, Thurlow's, 463 -Parker River, ib.
Briggs, Rev. Isaac, 43.
British troops arrive, 245.
Brock, Rev. John, 16, 51.
Brocklebank: Captain Samuel, 182 -- his letter to the Governor, 183 -- slain by Indian, 184 -- descendants, 189.
Brook, Town, to be cleared out, 144.
Bunker Hill Monument, subscription to, 426.
Burden, Rev. John, 39, 104.
Burgoyne's army, surrendered, 257.
Burial grounds, 428.
Byfield Parish, 34, 95, 329.
Byfield, Hon. Nathaniel, 35.
By-Laws, 137.

C.

Casco, takan by Indians, 199.
Castle William, 205, 246.
Cedar tenter-post, 148.
Chamberlin, Elder Simon, 39, 104.
Chandler, Rev. James, 32, 91.
Chaplin, Rev. Jeremiah, D. D., 40, 105.
Charter, first one cancelled, 157-- opinion thereon, 166 -- new one received, 167.
Chatham, Lord, 248 -- his address, 249.
Chimneys, to be swept, 140.
Church, first in Rowley, 11, 91 -- baptisms in, 31 -- first covenant of, 67 -- second in Rowley, 31, 33, 38, 91,94 -- in Byfield, 37 -- in Linebrook, 37,38,99, 101 -- First Baptist, 39, 102 -- Second Baptist, 40, 104 -- first in Bradford, 42, 107 -- second in Bradford, 42, 110 -- Methodist in Bradford, 42 -- first in Boxford, 43, 113 -- second in Boxford, 43, 114 -- Psalmody, 93 -- of Boston, persons from, 132 -- of Ipswich, persons from, 132.

Clam Banks, 319.
Clark, Rev. Caleb, 40, 105.
Classes for raising soldiers -- 275, 277
Cloth first made in Rowley, 148, 149.
Clothing for the army, 274.
Coaches, stage, 464.
Cocheco (Dover), guard at, 193.
Coggin, Rev. William S., 43.
College lands divided, 331.
Colored people, 462, 468.
Committee of Safety, 252, 254, 256, 259, 264, 269.
Common land, how divided, 130.
Congress, Continental, 248 -- Provincial, 252.
Constitution, 253, 260, 264, 265, 269, 270.
Convention meets in Boston, 230.
Converse, Elder Josiah, 39, 104.
Councils, Ecclesiastical, results of, 70, 89, 106.
Counties first formed, 136.
Crossman, Elder Abijah, 39, 104.
Cushing, Rev. John, 44.

D.

Dark day, 417.
Deacons in First Church, 90 -- Second Church, 95 -- Byfield Church, 98 -- Linebrook Church, 99.
Deaf and dumb boy, 72.
Deaths, 45 -- by throat distemper, 432 -- by casualty, 433 -- aged persons, 432.
Deer, 403.
Depreciation, scale of, 281.
Destruction by fire, 427.
Detached soldiers, bounty to, 304 -- paid, 314.
Distances from Rowley to various places, 414.
Donations, 30, 34, 37, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44.
Drafted men, 256.
Dudley, Thomas, 118 -- Colonel, 157.
Dummer Academy, 330.
Durant, Rev. Henry, 36.
Dutch, Rev. Ebenezer, 42.
Duty on paper, glass, and tea, 244, 246 -- on carriages, 466.

E.

Earthquakes, 22, 415.
Easter Term, 156.
Eastern mail-road, 436.
Eaton, Rev. Peter, D. D., 44.
Edward the Sixth, 6.
Effigies burnt on Fort Hill, 244.
Election, last Wednesday in Easter Term, 156.
Eliot, Rev. John, 191.
Elizabeth, Queen of England, 7.
Elwell and Pulsifer, remarkable preservation of, 424.
Embargo, Resolves on, 305 -- petition about, 306.
Emigrants from 1620 to 1640, 9.
Endecott, Mr. John, arrives at Salem, 6, 118.
England, war with, 309 -- Resolves about, 310.
English, Samuel and Joseph, Indians, 373.
Estates of ministers, 50.
Ewing, Elder William, 39, 103.
Expense of Revolutionary War to the town and States, 291.
Extreme old age, 45.

F.

Family Register, 438.
Fast kept by the town, 230.
Fences to be kept up, 140 -- partition to be recorded, 140.
Fencing stuff not to be sold out of town, 144.
Ferry at. Haverhill, 352.
Fire arms, 259.
Fire wood, preservation of, 144.
Fire, destruction by, 427.
First settlers, when made freemen, 130 -- when died, ib.
First Parish, 315.
Flint, Rev. Henry, 19, 74.
Foot, Captain, tortured to death, 200.
Fort William Henry, massacre at, 214.
Fort Hill, effigies burnt on, 244.
Franklin, Benjamin, Post-Master General, 466.
Freemen, 153 -- their oath, 154.
French, neutrals, 208.
French war, 205 -- close of, 226.

G.

Gage, Lieutenant Thomas, slain at Port Royal, 202.
Gage, Capt. Thomas, at Lake George, 206 -- Colonel, at do., 223.
Gage, Governor, 247, 248, 251.
Gaspee, schooner, burnt, 247.
Gates, and gaps, not to be left open, 140.
Genealogical Register, 438.
General Court, of elections, 153 -- petition the king, 247 -- held at Salem, 248 -- at Watertown, 252.
Georgetown, incorporated, 329.
Goodrich family, killed by Indians, 200.
Goods, sent back to England, 246.
Gorton, Samuel, 149.
Government, temporary, established, 157.
Governor, how elected, 156 -- Governor Bernard dissolves the General Court, 244 -- votes for, &c., 275, 408.
Graduates, 385.
Grafton, Rev. Benjamin C., 40.
Guard, at Cambridge, 256, 257, 258.

H.

Hale, Rev. Moses, of Byfield, 34, 92, 97.
Hale, Rev. Moses, of Boxford, 44.
Hale, Rev. John, of Beverly, 197.
Hancock, John, his vessel seized, 244.
Harvard College, 1ands divided with, 331.
Haverhill, the first minister of, 65 -- guard at, 192, 193 -- ferry, 352.
Henry, the Eighth, 6.
Herdsmen, to keep on the Sabbath, 139.
Heseltine, Robert, ferryman, 352 -- his children, 353.
Hills, height of, 114 -- views from, 415.
Hoadly, Rev. Ives, 41.
Hobson, David, a prisoner of war, 279.
Hog Islands, reserved for the Indians, 151-- marshes divided, 150.
Hog yokes, dimensions of, 140.
Hogs, to be driven daily into the woods, 141-- stint of, 142 -- tavern keepers may have a double stint, 142.
Holbrook, Rev. Willard, 30, 89.
Holyoke, Rev. Elizur, 43.
Horses, for the army, 274.
House lots, on the several streets, 123.
Houses and lands, how to be sold, 141.

I.

Impounding, horses, cattle, sheep,&c..140.
Incorporation of Rowley, 121
Independence,&c.252.
Indians destroyed by the plague, 117.
Indian Hostilities,178 --Treaty with, 202 -- Hostilities again commence,202 -- Difficulties with, 205.
Indian purchases, 371.
Ingraham, Rev. Ira, 41.
Inhabitants, committee to number, 252.
Instructions to Representatives, 227.
Insurrection, Shays's, 293.
Ipswich Church, persons from,132.
Ipswich, vote about taxes,158 -- their selectmen fined, &c.159.

J.

Jacobs, Lieutenant Richard, his letters to the Governor, 187, 188.
James, the First, causes the Bible to be translated, 8.
Jewett, Rev. Jedediah, 22, 84.
Jewett, Joseph, Jr's petition to the Governor, 199.

K.

Keeley, Rev. George, 40.
King James the Second, ascension of, 157
King, Boston petitions him, 245.

L.

Ladder,to be kept for each house, 140.
Lake George, men at, 206.
Lancaster, burnt by the Indians, 190.
Lands, common, how divided, 138 -- how bounded,139.
Lands, divided with the College,331-- among the parishes, 338.
Lesslie, Rev. George 37,98
Lexington, battle, 250,
Liberty tree, 243.
Linebrook Parish, 37.
Lives and Fortunes, the town pledge, 252.
Louisburg taken, 205.
Lovel, Elder Shubal, 39, 104.

INDEX. 479

M.

Map of Rowley taken, 415.
Marlborough burnt, 190.
Mary, Queen of England, 6.
Masconnomet, deed from, 372.
Massachusetts, Colony planted, 117 -- circular letter, 244 -- claim, 314.
Massacre, at Fort William Henry, 214 -- at Boston, 245, 246.
Mather, Increase, D. D., sent. to England, 163.
Meeting-houses, in First Parish, 12, 17, 24 -- Second Parish, 32, 92, 93 -- Byfield Parish, 34, 35, 36 -- Linebrook Parish, 38 -- First Baptist, 38, 39 -- Second Baptist, 40 -- Universalist, 40 -- First, in Bradford, 40 -- Methodist, 42 -- seating in, 73, 84.
Men, for the army, number of, 292.
Merrimack, lands settled, 341 -- laying out of, 346 -- town officers of, 353 -- meetings in, how warned, 354 -- By-laws of, 354 -- burial place, 356.
Methodist Church, 42.
Mighill, Capt. Thomas, at West Point, 273 -- at Sewall's Point, 282.
Military Operations suspended, 280.
Militia, major-generals of, 137 -- dril!ed eight days each year, ib. -- regiments to be trained one day, ib. -- company officers of, 179, 203 -- artillery company, 179 -- men impressed in 1675, 182 -- three regiments in Essex County, 204 -- return of, 209 -- organization of, 226 -- minute men, 2.51 -- to meet, &c., 262, 272 -- one fifth of, ordered to New York, 253.
Miller, Mr. John, 15, 51.
Mills, 410.
Ministers, estates of, 50 -- support of, 50.
Mob, in Boston, 229.
Money, grants of 252, 254, 255, 258, 259, 261, 263, 264, 269, 276, 280.
Moose, 403.
Munroe, Rev. Nathan, 42.

N.

Namcs, of first settlers, 130.
Neddock; Cape, Indians kill many at, 200,
Nelson, Mr. Philip, 68, 150, 159, 163.
Neutral, French, 208.
Newburyport, turnpike road, 463.
New-meadows, (Topsfield,) 112
Non-importation, 230, 245.
Northern Lights, 468.

O.

Oath, of freemen, 154 -- of residents, 155.
Old and New Style, 466.
Oliver, Andrew, secretary, 243 -- Thomas, 248.
Ox, roasted on Boston Common, 246.

P.

Parish, Rev. Elijah, D. D.. 36.
Parish, First, 315 --Second, 320, 326 --Byfield, 329 -- farm leased, 322 -- lands divided, 338.
Parker River Bridge, 463.
Parsons, Rev. Moses, 35 -- Rev. Joseph, 41.
Paupers, 405.
Payson, Rev. Ed ward, 20, 77.
Peace. with France, in 1763, 226 -- with England, 280.
Pemaquid, fort of, taken by the Indians, 193.
People, of color, 462, 468.
Perry. Rev. Gardner B., 42.
Persons inimical to the States, 256.
Pews, first built in meeting.house, 84.
Philip's War, 179 -- men impressed for, 181-- his death, 191-- his head kept in Leonard's cellar, 192.
Phillips, Rev. Samuel, 16, 17, 67, 73 -- Rev. George, of Watertown, 16, 73 -- Rev. George,.of Brookhaven, N. Y., 17-- Rev. Samuel, of Andover, 18 -- William, of Boston, Lieutenant-Governor, 18.
Phips, and Mather, petition the king, 164 -- Sir William arrives, 167.
Physicians, 390.
Plum Island, 134, 136.
Plymouth. first settlers arrive, 9 -- Colony of, 117.
Ponds, 415.
Population, of the Town and State, 397.
Port Royal, taken, 194.
Post, Mary, tried for witchcraft, 176 -- sentence of death, 177.
Post Offices and Post Roads, 463, 466.
Potter, Robert, confined in irons at Rowley, 149.
President Adams, petition to 302 -- his reply, 303.
Price, of articles, 267.
Pulsifer and Elwell, remarkable preservation of, 424.
Puritans, emigrate to Holland, 8.

Q.

Quadrupeds, 403.
Quakers, 468.
Quebec, expedition against, in 1690, 194 -- unsuccessful, 195 -- expense of, 196 -- men from Rowley, in, 197 -- Capt. Philip Nelson, in, 198 -- taken in 1759, 224 -- Rowley men at taking of, 223.

R.

Ramsdel, Rev. William, 42.
Randolph, Edward, 159.
Reformation, from Popery, 6.
Register, of families, 438.
Remarkable preservation, 426.
Representatives, instructed, 259 -- choice of, 275 --list of, 383.
Road, from Haverhill, 345 -- length of roads in town, 414.
Robinson, Mr. John, retreats to Holland, 8.
Rogers, Rev. John, first martyr, 6 -- Rev. Ezekiel arrives, 10, 55, 120 -- installed at Rowley, 11 -- salary, 12 -- buries his wives and children, 14 -- his death, ib.. -- legacy to Harvard College, 15 -- epitaph by Cotton Mather, 58 -- his will, ib. -- inventory of his estate, 64 -- inscription on his monument, 66 -- his bones removed, ib. -- his confession before the court, 135 -- Mrs. Mary's will, 69 -- Rev. Nathaniel, of Ipswich, 15 -- Rev. John, of Boxford, 43 -- Robert, burnt by the Indians, 194.
Rowley, incorporated, 121-- bounds of, 134 -- inhabitants of, will not submit to Andros, 158 -- selectmen required to recognise, 160 -- their petition to Andros, ib. -- expenses of, for Indian wars, 197 -- village of, 112.

S.

Sabbath, well keeping of, 151.
Salem, first settled, 118 -- sickness at, 119 -- General Court holden at, 248.
Scale of depreciation, 281.
Schools, Sabbath. 30, 34, 38, 39, 40, 42, 44 -- town, 392.
Scott, Widow Margaret, tried and hung for witchcraft, 169.
Searle, Rev. Moses C., 41.
Selectmen, recognise, 160 -- their petition to Andros, 160.
Separatists, 38, 101.
Settlers, first, names of, 130 -- other settlers, 132, 145.

Sewall's Point, men at, 282.
Shays's Insurrection, 293
Shepard, Rev. Samuel, 19, 74 -- Mr. Jeremiah, 20, 75.
Ship, building, 318.
Shires, or counties, first formed, 136.
Slaves, 23.
Small pox, 263.
Smelts, 319.
Smith, Capt. Joseph, 225.
Soldiers, go to Cambridge, 251 -- blankets for, ib., 268 -- called for, 254, 255,256, 257, 259, 261, 262, 263, 264, 268, 269, 272, 274, 276, 279, 283, 304, 314 -- whole number furnished by the town, for the Revolutionary War, 292 --for Shays's insurrection, 297.
Spofford, John, lease of farm to, &.c., 322, 324.
Stage coaches, first use of, 464.
Stamp act, 127, 243, 244.
State paupers, 407.
Statistics, 403.
Streets, town, first names of, 122 -- to be kept clear of carts, wood, &c., 143.
Style, old and new, 466.
Sudbury, Indian battle at, 185.
Swine, to be yoked, 140.
Symms, Rev. Zachariah, 40,105, 107 -- Rev. Thomas, 41, 43.

T.

Tappan, Rev. David, 23.
Taxes, two years immunity granted the town, 134 -- to be paid by time fixed, or one third part more to be added, 141 -- of 1691, 398.
Tea, destroyed at Boston, 247.
Temptrance, societies, 45.
Tenter-post, brought from England, 148.
Thurlow's bridge, 463.
Timber, preservation of, 143.
Topsfield, 112.
Tories, their recantations, 234.
Town brook, to be kept clear, 144.
Town meetings, how warned, 142 -- penalty for not attending, 143.
Town, pledge their lives and fortunes in the cause of liberty. 252.
Town clerks, list of, 382 -paupers, 405.
Treaty of peace, with England, signed, 280.

Trees, in streets, not to be cut, 143, 144.
Troop, of horse, 208.
Tropic bottle, 199.
Tucker, Rev. James, 29.
Tullar, Rev. David, 28,38.

U.

Universalist Society, 40.

V.

Valuation, of 1771, 400 -- of 1781, 401 -- of 1840, 402.
Vessels, drawn by oxen, 319.
Village, lands laid out, 356 -- people of, may pay half their minister rate to Topsfield, 360 -- their petition to General Court, 361 -officers in, 364 --their petition for a town, 365 -- town line agreed on, 367 -- incnrporated as a town, ib.
Votes, for governor, since 1780, 408.

W.

Wages, of officers and soldiers, 226.
War, with the Pequots, 180 -- Philip's, 179 -- with eastern Indians, 192 -- French, 205 -- Revolutionary, 250 -- with England, 309-- expense of the war of the Revolution, 291.
Watch-house, 204.
Watertown, Provincial Congress meet at, 252.
Werth, Rev. Moses, 38 -- Rev. Francis, ib.
Wharton, Lord, a friend to the Colonies, 164.
Whig, covenant, 233.
Whitefield, Rev. George, 32.
Whitney, Rev. John, 43.
Whittingham, Rev. William, 21.
Williams, Rev. Gilbert T., 37, 100 -- Rev. Samuel, 41.
Willmarth, Elder Ezra, 39, 104.
Winthrop, John, arrives, 9 -- Governor of the Colony, 9, 16.
Wise, Rev. John, of Chebacco, suspended, 159.
Witchcraft, 168.
Wolf, General James, slain, 224.
Wolves, 403.
Wood, for fires, preservation of, 144.

ERRATA.

Page	Line			
61	32	*for* Shatowell	*read*	Shatswell.
68	14	" Jenney	"	Tenney.
68	29	" even	"	ever.
82	4	*after the word* all	*insert*	to.
98	21	*for* 1824	*read*	1835.
100	28	" when	"	where.
166	19	" proved	"	pursued.
203	28	" grandson	"	son.
293	6	"	"	16.
316	4	" country	"	county.
368	4	" Thomay	"	Thomas.